

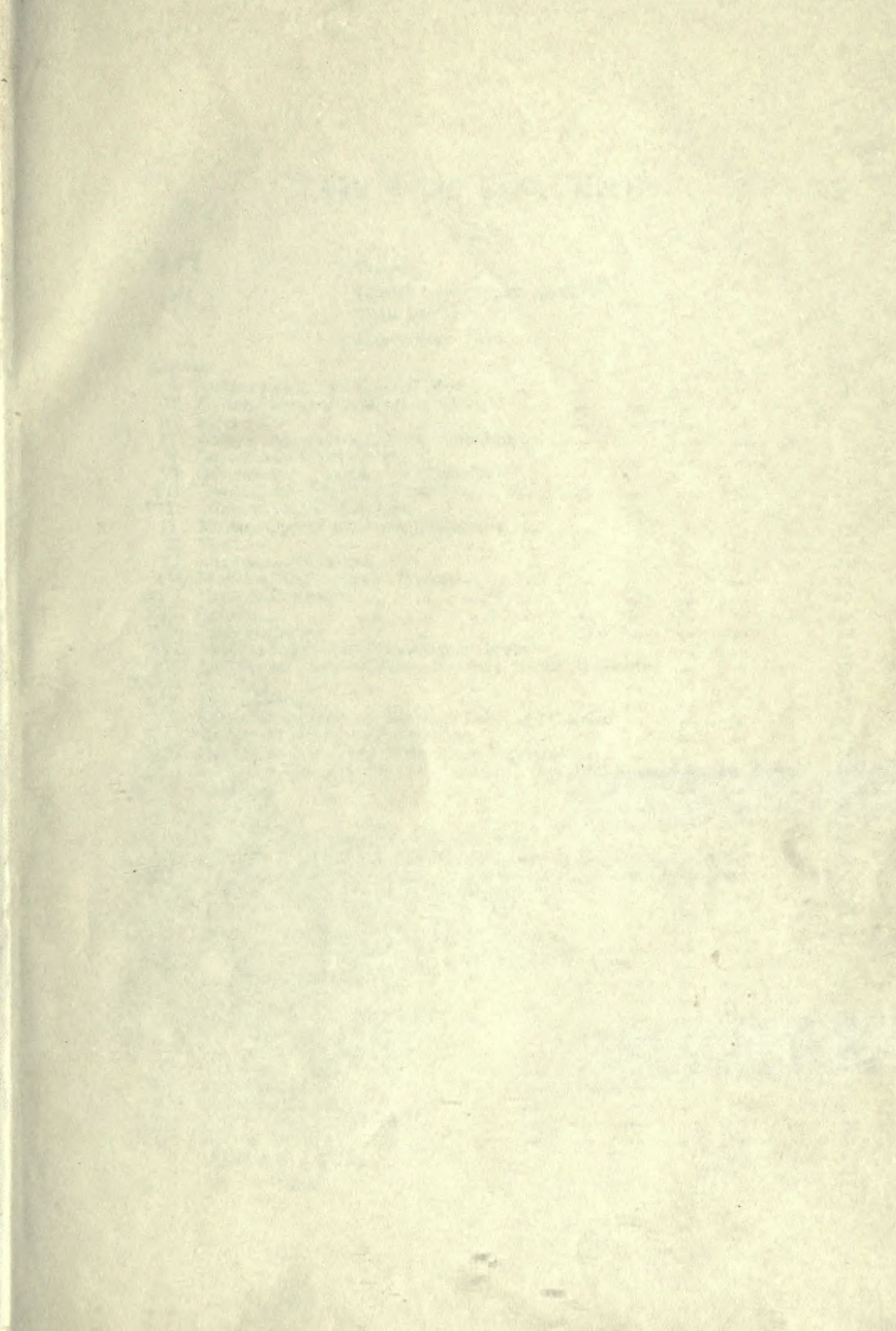
Mateer, Ada (Haven)
New terms for new ideas


PL
1489
M37
1917



Presented to the
LIBRARY *of the*
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
by

KNOX COLLEGE





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

PL

1489

M37

1917

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

JUL 9 1973

Preface.

Introductory Chapter on Wênli.

Table of Contents.

Explanatory Note.

LESSONS.

PAGES

I. Suffixes indicating a Class of Men ...	1
II. Suffixes indicating a School of Thought ...	2
III. Figures ...	3
IV. Government—Forms, Officials under Empire	6
V. Government—Provisional ...	7
VI. Government—Finance, Post-Office, Flag ...	9
VII. Government—Functions, Constabulary, etc.	11
VIII. Military Affairs—Personnel ...	13
IX. Military Operations, Arms, Equipments, etc.	15
X. The Law ...	19
XI. International Relations ...	21
XII. Medicine, the Practice or Profession ...	24
XIII. Trade or Commerce ...	27
XIV. Reform ...	30
XV. Political Parties ...	32
XVI. Societies and Clubs—Transaction of Business ...	35
XVII. Societies and Clubs—Officers, Members, Names of Societies ...	37
XVIII. Sociology ...	39
XIX. The Individual... ..	42
XX. Religion—Organization, Forms of Belief and Unbelief ...	45
XXI. Religion—Officials, Ordinances, etc. ...	48
XXII. Education—Courses of Study, Plant, Personnel ...	51
XXIII. Education—Expenses, Terms of Study, Grades, Text-books, Scientific Terms.	54
XXIV. Language ...	58
XXV. The Press ...	62
XXVI. Philosophy ...	66
XXVII. European Civilization—Amusements, Art ...	69
XXVIII. European Civilization—Posts and Communications, Steam, Electricity ...	73
XXIX. European Civilization—House and Appointments, Food, Clothing, etc.	76
XXX. Unity and Regularity and their Opposites ...	79
XXXI. Positive, Negative, and other Adjectives ...	82
XXXII. Time, Place, and a few Abstract Nouns ...	85
XXXIII. Mutual Relations—Attitude in Feeling or Action ...	90
XXXIV. Mutual Relations—Ceremonies and Forms of Politeness ...	93
XXXV. Oppression and Violence ...	97
XXXVI. View-Point, etc. ...	100
XXXVII. To Originate, Advocate, Oppose, etc. ...	104
XXXVIII. To Reform, Advance, etc. ...	107
XXXIX. To Accomplish, Publish, etc. ...	110
XL. Miscellaneous Nouns ...	114
XLI. Short Clauses ...	117
XLII. Supplementary Terms ...	121
XLIII. A Few Terms from Japan ...	125
XLIV. Review Lesson ...	129
Index of New Terms.	
Index to Notes.	

PREFACE.

IN defining the scope of the present **Scope.** volume, it may perhaps be best approached from the negative side.

First—it is not a complete list, the whole of the new terms, and nothing but new terms. Such a list would be impossible at the present state of development of the language, when the terms are still in the “struggle-for-life” stage. Not until they have reached the “survival-of-the-fittest” period can such a list be made. What is a new term? It is difficult to say, as what one learned scribe would pronounce new, may be called old by another; or what both agree to class as new, may be found by the foreigner in his New Testament; while on the other hand, a term new to the foreigner may in reality be quite an old one. These are frequently dug from some musty classic, and given a popular currency, often with a modified meaning, or in another part of speech. In fact, both from the altitudes of high Wenli, and from the low plane of “earth-talk,” words have been taken to express the new ideals, and these go side by side with the fresh importations and those of recent home manufacture. Under the circumstances, the only thing is to accept the judgment of one’s Chinese scribe as to what is new or old, and to call all new which now for the first time have become a circulating medium in the newspapers and in the mouths of public lecturers (both quite new departures in China).

In the chapters on Western Civilization, a larger liberty has been taken, and terms included which have sprung up since this civilization was introduced. Some are included to invite criticism, in the hope of arriving at unity in the future. In other chapters, especially those relating to Government, old terms have been introduced intentionally for purposes of comparison; while in others, as those on Education and Religion, many old terms are introduced because their absence in the tentative list was always pointed out by Chinese examining it. Still, most of the terms may properly be called new. Many of these will subsequently be replaced by others. Thus those on Government cannot be regarded as a guide for permanent use, but

simply as a record of what existed between 1900 and 1913, while the chapter on Political Societies is only true of 1912-13.

To pass on to another negation—this is not a book of technical terms, for such books on the various branches, prepared by experts, are already on the market. This is simply a collection of such terms as are in popular use. The only exception is the chapter on Grammar. This subject is so new that the terms certainly are not final, and are introduced not for the use of teachers, but as a makeshift for the use of translators in consultation with Chinese scribes. This chapter will require remaking when uniform terms are decided upon.

Nor again, though designed to supplement the Mandarin Lessons, is it all Mandarin. It was the original design to make it so, but the scope was afterwards enlarged. To bridge the gulf between this and the Mandarin Lessons, an introductory chapter on Wenli has been added. But this again is not a complete text-book on the subject, nor are the subsequent lessons progressive in their character, except that for the first half the illustrations are translated, while in the latter half the absence of translation is compensated by fuller notes containing explanations of some Wenli phrases, as well as definitions of all words which the student has not already met with in the Mandarin Lessons. But for a systematic study of Wenli, the student is recommended to take up Bullock’s “Progressive Exercises in the Chinese Written Language.”

Now for the positive side—what the book really is. Perhaps the secondary title is more exact—a study of the Chinese newspaper. That was a thing which had not been evolved at the time the Mandarin Lessons were prepared. Yet this book is a legitimate outgrowth of that. In the course of putting together an English-Chinese Vocabulary of the Mandarin Lessons (a work commenced by the author of that work, but not prepared for printing till after his death), it was found that the vocabulary, once thought to be so complete, was lacking in very many expressions already beginning to be heard in the pulpit, etc.

PREFACE

It was found that the newspaper was the means of transmission of these new terms. So the newspaper must be studied. This study was commenced just at that most interesting crisis, the outbreak of the Revolution. In April, 1912, a tentative list was printed bearing the title "New Terms, mostly culled from Chinese Mandarin Newspapers." This was sent to many missionaries with an accompanying note, of which the following is an extract: "Your attention is respectfully invited to the enclosed list of new terms. The nucleus was a list of 180 terms furnished on request by Mr. M. K. Yuen, Editor of the *Morning Star*, Chefoo,—simply the Chinese, without English equivalents. Other terms have been gathered from the Chinese teachers of the place (Weihsien), a few from each. A few were taken from Dr. MacGillivray's Supplementary List. But by far the greater part have been gathered from the Mandarin daily papers. . . . Of course this list is incomplete. It will receive daily additions culled from the newspapers until such time as it is finally printed. Your kindly assistance is requested in revising these lists."

In course of time, many friends responded most kindly to this appeal, and to all such most hearty thanks are due, especially to Drs. C. H. Fenn, and J. W. Lowrie, and Revs. J. Leighton Stuart and G. G. Warren, for extensive additions, as well as to Drs. Parker and Pott, and Messrs. Baller, Vale, and others for smaller contributions.

Arrangement. NEXT came the arrangement of material. The first few chapters sketch a new departure in the language, the use of certain words as we use suffixes, to form new expressions. (The little book by Mr. Evan Morgan, "New Terms and Expressions," just out as the setting up of the present volume is finished, contains a much fuller elaboration of the same idea.) Then follow lists of terms on Government, Military Affairs, Law, International Relations, Medicine, Trade, Reform, Political Parties, Societies and Clubs, Sociology, The Individual, Religion, Education, Language, the Press, Philosophy, and European Civilization. The remaining chapters are simply a collection of words in common use,

grouped for grammatical affinity or similarity of idea. These chapters constitute a bank on which drafts have been made by previous lessons. The character of these new words is almost as significant of the age-spirit as are those arranged in topical form. These are the new words which the new thought of the age found it necessary to coin and make into a circulating medium. This reminds one of a remark of Mr. Darwent's: "If one finds a great many words to express a certain idea in the language of any nation, it is a sign that there it is a great deal of that idea in the nation." So the new words will serve as a gauge to the new ideas. Chapter 42 is an appendix made of terms coming to light after the chapters to which they would naturally belong had been set up, Roman numerals referring to those chapters. Two syllabic indexes are given, one of words defined in the vocabularies of the lessons, and one of the notes. But the English-Chinese index, being incorporated with the new vocabulary to the Mandarin Lessons, is not repeated here.

Illustrations. IN lieu of corrections on the list, Dr. Bergen offered the suggestion that the book contain illustrations to show the use of the terms. Afterwards this developed into the thought to make these extracts from the papers illustrate not only the new terms, but the new ideas that rendered them a necessity. Unfortunately the papers had already been destroyed from which the terms in the tentative list had been taken. But as this most interesting portion of Chinese History—that of the Revolution—has already been covered by Mr. Baller in his "Lessons in Wenli," it is quite as well that the extracts in this volume should indicate the trend of thought in that scarcely less interesting period of reconstruction, when CHANGE was written large across all existing customs.

The Changing Chinese Language. IN scarcely anything is the marvellous capacity of the Chinese to adapt themselves to all conditions, more remarkable than in this matter of the language,

In this, the oldest spoken language on the earth, new words are needed to express the new thought which is bursting from the old shell of conventionality—and, presto, on every side we hear the new language. Western scientists have sometimes transliterated foreign terms but 電話 will probably live longer than 德律風. Or they have invented new characters for the new ideas, and one is puzzled to know how to pronounce them. Only one is given in this book—穉 for microbe. (See lesson XII.) This is given by way of contrast. But such will scarcely become popular. Their own new terms have a distinctly oriental air about them.

Origin of New Terms.

ONE may ask, when, whence and how came these new terms into the language? Investigation shows it to be from students who have been abroad to study and, returning, find they need new words to clothe their new inspirations. As professors and authors they send these words forth. Chief among these stands the name of Liang Ch'i-ch'ao. He was a pupil of K'ang Yü-wei, and a member of the 南學會, founded by him in Changsha, of which Chang Chih-tung was one of the promoters. Its objects were the advancement of learning, educational reforms, discussion of political policies, and comparing of Chinese and foreign systems, the history of the advancement of civilization in the different dynasties, socialistic problems, etc. But its aims were not revolutionary. Afterwards K'ang Yü-wei went to Peking to confer with the Emperor, and subsequently founded the 保國會, a society of a much more radical type. Recommended by Chang Chih-tung for official preferment, Liang Ch'i-ch'ao also came to Peking, and subsequently joined this new society. Only a short time elapsed ere this society came to a tragic end (in 1898)—some of its members with their families being put to the sword in Peking, from which fate K'ang Yü-wei and Liang Ch'i-ch'ao saved themselves by fleeing the country. The latter embraced this opportunity to complete his studies in Japan. While at the university he imbibed not only the new thought of these foreign-trained

professors, but the new words in which this thought spoke. Liang's books, which are very widely read, and which treat largely of such subjects as those mentioned above, are full of these new terms. This shows how closely allied are the new terms and the new ideas. Other books also there have been, giving forth these Japanese importations by the wholesale. One of these, the 新爾雅 (for the gift of which thanks are due to Mr. Ch'en Kuo-ch'ien), has been of assistance in the preparation of this book, in the line of verifying definitions of terms already found.

The Chinese Newspaper.

BUT the most effective medium for putting these new terms into circulation is the Chinese newspaper—that marvellous index of modernity. The city that boasted the oldest daily newspaper in the world, also had the honor of the newest departure in modern journalism—the *Peking Womans' Daily*, established shortly after the Boxer year, and more recently, the *Woman's Educational Daily*. One does not need to have a long memory to recall the time when the little *Ching Pao*, (yellow-covered, yet not of the order of yellow journalism) was the only native newspaper in the Empire. That contained only the imperial decrees—it was of the ruling class, by the ruling class, and for the ruling class. Now the people are coming to their own, and papers appear accordingly. More newspapers now die annually from starvation or suppression than ever existed in China in all the centuries prior to the twentieth.

The influence of the Chinese Press on the minds and language of the nation is thus summarized by Mr. Merrill in his recently issued *Review of Ten Years' Trade of Shanghai*.—"During the decade under review, the Chinese, as far as their education will allow, have developed into a nation of newspaper readers. . . . It is probable that journalism alone will do as much to standardize the language and to improve the necessary intercourse between all sections of the country as even railways."

PREFACE

Aim. **EVERYTHING** nowadays must commence with a 宗旨, and of course this book was also commenced with a definite aim—to help foreigners to read the Chinese newspaper. To efficiently help this people, we must know what they are thinking about. And now at last we have the chance to do so. But the aim of the work, like its scope, enlarged with the making; for this fascinating study had not proceeded far when another idea forced itself on one;—we must teach our students to write for the papers—not, of course, political articles, but those helpful in lines social, economic, intellectual, and moral. There is the *St. John's Echo*, but why are there not papers published by other universities, and in Chinese? And why not establish definite training in journalism, with the above restrictions? The fact that one of the papers largely quoted in this book has already been suppressed, and its editor executed, may be enough warning to keep students off from forbidden ground, at least during their student course.

A further study of the newspapers developed still another reason why one should study them. *We must ourselves write for them.* A glance at some of these papers shows that they are ready to present ideas of all kinds, so why not give them the most helpful we can offer? It is worth our while. We need a new Carlyle to come forward and point out to us the dignity, the power of this "Fourth Estate." This presents a new form of work for the Chinese.

Perhaps the first to inaugurate this measure were the missionary women of Peking, notably Miss Nellie Russell, who shortly after the Boxer year requested the privilege of occupying a space in the daily papers, and the Women's Column

or World (女界) became a most helpful institution. Now the time is ripe for the same thing on a larger scale. It is interesting to see from the September number of the *Chinese Recorder* that the thing has already been tried in Japan, and is now advocated for China. We quote:—"A more recent development consists in the using of the columns of existing periodicals rather than the founding of a new one. This is accomplished by the insertion in a number of periodicals, of matter. . . . because of its news value, or for some utilitarian or ethical consideration. This method has the advantages of being economical and covering a broader field."

A Press Bureau is definitely proposed as one of the methods of work of the Committee on Japanese Christian Literature of the coöperating Christian missions. The following is quoted from a preliminary announcement:—

UTILIZING THE DAILY PRESS.

"A promising but hitherto neglected means of evangelization is the preparation of Christian material for the secular press. There are several hundred daily papers in Japan. Scores of these might be glad at stated intervals to fill a column or two with well-edited, distinctively Christian news and discussions. By this means, great numbers of country people, hitherto untouched, could be to some degree evangelized with a very small outlay of time and money."

It is with the hope of helping, in some humble way, to the attainment of this three-fold end—reading, helping others to write, writing oneself—that this book is laid before the public.

INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER ON WĒNLI.

This chapter, like the last, must begin with a negation. It is not called Wĕnli made easy. for Wĕnli, in its old form at least, is not easy. But fortunately a new style has arisen which seeks the simplest form of speech which can be understood everywhere. So this chapter aims not so much to prepare an aeroplane to soar to the heights of the former, as to furnish a few humble steps to the low plane of the latter. The following lessons, from first to last, contain samples of the simplest Kwan, the simple Wĕn, and a higher style; but the simple Wĕn is most frequently found, because this is the style most commonly adopted by the newspapers, since best adapted to the masses of all localities. This chapter will not treat of the new terms introduced into this popular Wĕnli, as those receive treatment in the body of the book. This Wĕnli is still in a formative state. One interesting development is the assimilation of words heretofore considered as the exclusive property of the Kwanhua, such for instance as the occasional use of 的, not in its Wĕnli sense of an end to be attained, but in a genitive sense, as the Kwanhua uses it. The three styles pass into each other by imperceptible gradations, but doubtless soon a standard low Wĕnli will be the result. The evolution is a work begun by Christian literature, especially the Bible, but now is progressing by leaps and bounds through the agency of the newspaper.

One sees the present changes, and is inclined to ask: "How was it evolved in the first place, this unspoken language so different from the spoken? It was not the relic of an older civilization, like the Sanscrit, Greek, and Latin. Nobody ever could have spoken this. How then did it originate? And was it because of original difficulty of recording that it became so condensed? And why is it so universally current, while the Kwanhua splits up into numberless dialects, especially in evidence at the sea-ports, so that a man from one port cannot understand a man from another? Was it because it originated before migrations; each separate swarm detached from time to time from the mass carrying with it the recorded language, and continuing its migrations, gradually, till stopped by the sea, where each colony developed individuality of speech, just as the segregated fauna of Australia is so different from that of the mainland? Was this the reason of the differences in the spoken language?" To all these questions we give the same reply:—"Ask somebody who knows." Our present question is not with how these differences came, but what they are. And it is a discussion of these differences that furnishes the promised steps. Of these differences we will consider nine, each affording considerable difficulty to surmount; but a survey of them will perhaps leave less to be explained by the teacher. But since they cannot be taken in sequence, the mastery of one leading to that of another, perhaps one should call them not so much steps, as so many "*bêtes noires*," sometimes attacking singly, sometimes simultaneously.

The difficulties treated are as follows:

1. Wĕnli has a very much larger vocabulary than Kwanhua.
2. It uses great brevity.
3. Its characters pass from one part of speech to another.
4. Certain characters are used in many senses.
5. Some characters are used in a different sense from the same characters in Kwanhua, and often also with a different pronunciation either of syllable or tone, or both.
6. The order of words is sometimes different from what one is accustomed to.
7. The words for expressing the most common words differ in the Wĕnli and Kwanhua.
8. Punctuation particles are different.
9. Grammatical particles are different.

We will now consider these in order.

1. It is easy to understand why the vocabulary is so much larger, when one considers its antiquity. It is the resultant of vast stretches of time and space. Naturally it would contain more words, just as the British Museum holds more articles than your house.

This "black beast" is most prolific. One is continually meeting new varieties. But one should never be discouraged; just master each singly as it comes, label it with its name and habits, and put it in your own museum. You will soon have quite a collection.

2. The brevity of Wènlì is more than telegraphic in its condensation, for it is so laconic as sometimes to obscure the sense. This is especially the case with such characters as in Kwanhua unite with others to form a variety of dissyllabic compounds; but in Wènlì only the one character is given, and one is left to infer from the context in which sense it is used. Thus we have in Kwanhua 並且 *moreover*, 而且 *and also*, 尙且 *even if*, 況且 *still more*, 暫且 *for the present*, 然且 *however*,—all these expressed in Wènlì by the single word 且. Again, 自 may mean 自己 *self*, or 自各 *each*, or 自然 *naturally*, or 自從 *from*. In fact, a dissyllabic combination is comparatively rare in Wènlì. By making lists of these condensations as they occur, a guide will be furnished for future help.

3. Amœba-like, Wènlì characters can assume any function that the case demands, so care is required to detect the meaning. The most common changes are between noun and verb. Thus 主 may mean *lord* or *to control*; 事 *an affair* or *to serve, to manage*; 處 read in the fourth tone, *a place*, in the third tone, *to dwell, to occupy the place of*. There is usually an analogy of meaning between the two.

4. Certain characters are used in many senses, and require special study to adapt them to their environment; to decide whether they are empty or significant, and if the latter, what relation they bear to the rest of the sentence. The "empty" characters are the "punctuation particles" noted under section 8, and some of the "grammatical particles" under section 9. The facile word 以 is worthy of especial study. In the main one can say it is causative, but it is interesting to note the changes rung upon it, even in this sense. It may be a verb,—*to do, to take, to use*, etc., or it may be a preposition,—*in order to, through, by*, etc.; or it may occasionally be a noun, *a reason*, etc. In combination it often indicates a relation, as 以前 *before*, 以外 *outside*, etc. It is also the sign of the infinitive. The word 者 is also worthy of special attention. It is used as in Kwanhua as the sign of the present participle. It takes the place of 的 in many of its uses,—as relative pronoun—*those that*, also in its capacity of forming abstract nouns or turning an adjective into a noun, in which case it is translated *the*. But its use is wider than that of 的, and worthy of individual study.

5. It is not an uncommon experience, though certainly a most discouraging one, to be able to read down an entire column of stiff Wènlì, meeting no unfamiliar character, and yet having not the slightest idea of the sense of the passage. Usually such a passage will be found to contain various characters read in a different way from the Kwanhua, throwing one off the scent. Hence a study of such characters is essential. One of those most commonly met is 他, read t'a in Kwanhua, and meaning *he*, but read t'òǎ in Wènlì, and meaning *another*. 幾, *several*, third tone, becomes *nearly, almost*, first tone, *is not to be, but this*. 第 does not mean the ... *th*, but *but*, 所 means not only *which*, but also *a place*, 所以 means not only *that which*, but *that with which*, and occurs between a noun and verb. 雖然, *although*, leads one to expect a subsequent clause commencing with some word for *yet*. But in Wènlì it may stand alone, and mean *albeit*. These are only samples.

6. The order of words is occasionally different. Thus we have 昨日 *yesterday*, but 日昨, *a few days ago*. This follows the analogy of that method common to Kwanhua and Wènlì, of forming a plural by inversion of the order of classifier and noun, as 一羣羊 *a flock of sheep*, and 羊羣 *flocks*, the change marking a change from the definite and specific to the general. Other inversions follow old classic models, as 北上 where one would expect 上北. The position of 是

after the word it qualifies is rather common in four character phrases. Thus we have 胥農是賴, *all depend on these farmers*.

7. It is rather remarkable that the words for expressing the commonest ideas in any language, should so differ in these two forms of the one language. This is most noticeable with respect to verbs, and least with nouns. Lists of a few will be found subjoined, to which the student can add at his leisure on the blank pages at the back of the book; for the list, even of those found in this book, is purposely incomplete in every department.

8. Punctuation particles are unnecessary in Kwanhua, stops being indicated by pauses and tones of voice in speaking, and by dots and circles on the printed page. But in WĒnlĭ the dot and circle are used for admiration points; and old books are printed without punctuation. In an old-fashioned school, the teacher had to point the new books with vermilion ink before they could be given to the pupils. To make the meaning more plain (for WĒnlĭ is hard enough to understand even if punctuated), initial characters are frequently used, as we would use a capital letter in commencing a sentence. Sometimes these can be translated, as 夫 may sometimes be translated *now*. But in many cases, as 且 at the beginning of a chapter in a novel, the character need not be translated. Then there are the finals, to mark the end of the sentence and serve as periods. A Chinese teacher, in reading the classics, will read these finals with a certain letting off of steam, to finish the "k'ou ch'i," and to give a little pause before one commences the next idea. But the finals are no more necessary to the sense than is the "Selah" of the Psalms. Intermediate pauses are sometimes also marked by special particles. Thus the subject of the sentence is often set off by an "empty character," 者 often acting in this capacity, when it is desired thus to set off the subject from the predicate. This explains why an old teacher, in punctuating a Chinese essay, uses a comma after the subject if it consists of three or four characters. His ear demands a slight pause there.

9. As we have just seen that Chinese has syntax when one would not expect it, so has it ways of expressing person and number of pronouns, comparison of adjectives and adverbs, tense, mood, and voice of verbs, and to a limited extent, case and number of nouns. To mark the person of pronouns, different words are used; but with this exception these changes are expressed by particles or qualifiers outside of the word. Hence it is not necessary that they should group these words, and give them class names. This absence of inflection makes it the simplest of languages to learn to speak. No wonder foreign babies pick it up before they do English, when they have the chance to hear both. The only grammatical change that the Chinese need note is that already alluded to under section 3, between the noun, 死字, and the verb, 活字, where a character is used in two senses. Or they will point to a conjunction, and say: "This is where the sentence turns (轉). Further than this, they need not bother themselves. We envy the Germans their freedom from the spelling-class. We may envy Chinese their freedom from the shackles of Grammar. Their greatest grammatical deficiency, in WĒnlĭ as in Kwanhua, is a way of marking the plural of words denoting inanimate objects, and something to mark the gender of the 3rd person of pronouns. As to the noun, the case marks are rarely present, and sometimes might be called syntax particles or "empty" characters when they do occur. Sinologues differ with regard to those particles which may follow the verb, and are treated by some (as Mr. Baller) as signs of dative or accusative; Williams classes many particles thus. By others (as Mr. Bullock) they are called prepositions coalescing with the verb. Thus *copy after*, (做諸) p. 102, 6th note mark. In some cases especially 以, where the verb preceding has an active significance, and the word following may be treated as a verb, the particle may be treated as the sign of the infinitive, just as the old English "give to drink."

A list of a few of these adjuncts, used to express what we express by inflections, will be found among the subjoined lists.

COMMON WORDS (Section 7).

VERBS.

Is, 是=係, 爲, 乃.
See, 看見=觀, 視, 目.
Hear, 聽見=耳, 聞.
Speak or say, 說=言, 曰, 謂, 道.
Called, 叫作=謂, 之.
Be reckoned, 算是=屬, 之.
Manifest, 顯明=著, 彰, 章.
Esteem, 尊重=尙, 貴.
Love, 愛=慕.
Hate, 恨=憎, 惡.
Hope, 盼望=冀.
Fear, 怕=恐, 懼, 怖.
Wish, 想要=欲.
Calculate, 打算=擬, 計, 籌.
Do, 作=著, 爲.
Eat, 喫=食.
Drink, 喝=吸, 飲.
Wear, 穿=服, 著.
Reside, 住=居.
Buy, 買=購.
Sell, 賣=鬻, 售.
Arrive, 到=抵, 至, 迄, 屆, 達, 迫.
Go, 去=往.
Return, 回到=歸, 返.
Wait, 等候=待, 俟.
Hasten, 催=促.
Stop, 止住=息.
Shut, 關=閉.
Open, 開=啟.
Use, 用=以.
Give, 給=與, 予.
Give to, 交給=給, 予.
Receive, 受=承, 領.
Take, 拿着=執, 持, 將.
Lift up, 抬起=舉.
Unite, 聯合=組.
Add, 加添=益, 增.
Change, 換=更, 易.
Order, 吩咐=命, 令.
Teach, 教導=授, 傳, 訓, 誨.
Write, 寫=書.
Record, 記=錄.
Die, 死=逝, 卒, 故, 斃, 亡.

PRONOUNS.

I, 我=吾, 予, 余.
You, 你=汝, 爾.
He, she, it, 他=厥, 其, 彼, 伊, 之.
His, 他的=其.
Him, 他=之.
This, 這個=此, 茲, 該, 是.
That, 那個=彼.
Who (Interrog.), 誰=孰.
That which, 所, 的=者, 攸.

ADJECTIVES.

Large, 大=巨, 鉅, 昌, 偉.
Small, 小=微, 去, 小.
Good, 好=優, 佳, 良.
Bad, 不好=劣, 歹.
True, 實在=誠, 確, 誠, 洵.
False, 假=偽.
Remaining, 賸下=餘, 盈.
Different, 不一樣=殊, 異.
Distant, 離着=距.
Enough, 足=充, 豐, 富.

ADVERBS.

Quickly, 快快的=速.
Slowly, 慢慢的=緩.
Again, 再=重, 復.
Probably, 大概=率.
Almost, 差不多=幾, 幾乎, 庶.
Soon, 不多的時候=不日.
Seldom, 不常=僅.

PREPOSITIONS.

From, 從=由, 自. 于 (prep) in, at, to through
At, 在=於. v. to go - proceed.
Near, 靠=依. 與 (prep) with, by -
Depending on, 仗=恃. conj. and, as well as.
With, 和=及.
According to, 憑=據. 於 (prep) in, on, at, by.
Until, 到=迄. this, from with

CONNECTIVES. conj. then

Then, etc., 就是=則, 然則, 卽, 乃, 而, 故.
But, 可是=而.
But, 但=然而, 惟, 第.
Hence, 所以=故, 蓋, 爰, 而.

何能

發

非徒

送

不說

EXPLANATORY NOTES.

1. NUMBERS.

Small numbers at the top of horizontal columns or side of vertical columns, refer to note numbers below. Numbers inside the column, and included in brackets, refer to numbers of subsequent chapters, where the phrase thus denoted will be found defined.

2. ROMANIZATION.

In order to make this book correspond with the rest of the books in the Mateer Language Series, the same system of romanization has been preserved. The differences between this system and the more commonly used Wade romanization are pointed out below, and as a uniform rule is followed, these can easily be made to cover the entire syllabary by the substitution of other initial consonants, or the addition of a final *n* or *ng*.

1. *h* final is always omitted, thus *chieh*=*chē*, *erh*=*ēr*, etc.
2. *ih* becomes *ī*, thus *chih*=*chī*, etc.
3. *o* becomes *oā*, thus *cho*=*choā*, etc.
4. *ua* becomes *wa*, thus *chua*=*cīwa*. This rule applies whatever the final may be, thus *chuai*=*chwai*, *chuang*=*chwang*, etc.
5. *ui* becomes *wei*, thus *chui*=*chwei*.
6. *uo* becomes *woā*, thus *shuo*=*shwoā*.
7. *üan* becomes *üen*, thus *chüan*=*chüen*.
8. *ü* becomes *ī*, thus *szü* becomes *sī* and *tsü* becomes *tsī* (note also in this case the change of *z* to *s*).
9. *ye* becomes *yie*, thus *yeh*=*yie* (see also 1st exception) and *yen*=*yien*.

LESSON I.

SUFFIXES INDICATING A CLASS OF MEN.

The addition of one or two characters to a word or words, as the English language uses suffixes, to impart a certain definite modification of meaning, though not a new departure in the Chinese language, still is very much more common than formerly. Not only do new combinations continually arise, but more such suffixes appear from time to time.

The two following are used as suffixes as we use *ers*, *ors*, *ists*, or *-kind*, to designate a class or form a generic. They may be used interchangeably.

家 Its use in this sense is not new, (see Les. 27), but the number of new combinations now coming into daily use seems unlimited. This word is often used to denote one of a class.

派 A class, a tribe, similar in use to the above, but does not, like that, imply any special qualifying preparation, but simply an aggregation of individuals of the same stamp. It is not used in the singular.

界 Sphere,—wider in its meaning than the above, and not used in the singular. It may also be translated *sphere*, *circles*, *world*, &c., or by some distinctive generic as 女界 *the female sex*. Or the definite article before an adjective may make it generic, as 青年界 *the young*.

世代 An age, a race, a generation. Used like 界.

時代 Like the above, but covering a shorter period. This term gives a chance for the growing self-consciousness of the age to characterize itself and its contemporaries.

VOCABULARY.

政治家 *Chêng⁴ chí⁴ chia¹*. Politician or politicians. All the following with 家 may be either singular or plural.
 演說家 *Yien³ shwoá¹ chia¹*. Lecturers.
 哲學家 *Chê⁴ hsüé² chia¹*. Philosophers.
 創作家 *Ch'wang³ tsoá⁴ chia¹*. Inventors. ✓
 飛行家 *Fei¹ hsing² chia¹*. Aviators. ✓
 格致家 *Kê² chí⁴ chia¹*. Scientists. ✓
 電學家 *Tien⁴ hsüé² chia¹*. Electricians.
 專門家 *Chwan¹ mên² chia¹*. Specialists, experts.
 著作家 *Chu⁴ tsoá⁴ chia¹*. Author.
 美術家 *Mei³ shu⁴ chia¹*. Artists.
 外交家 *Wai⁴ chiao¹ chia¹*. Diplomats. ✓
 理財家 *Lí³ ts'ai² chia¹*. Financiers. ✓
 製造家 *Chí⁴ tsao⁴ chia¹*. Manufacturers. ✓
 探險家 *T'an⁴ hsien³ chia¹*. Adventurers, explorers.
 厭世家 *Yien⁴ shí⁴ chia¹*. Pessimists. ✓
 慈善家 *Ts'i² shan⁴ chia¹*. Philanthropists.
 實行家 *Shí² hsing² chia¹*. Practical men.
 闊少派 *K'woá⁴ shao³ p'ai⁴*. Gilded youth, plutocracy.
 學究派 *Hsüé² chiu¹ p'ai⁴*. Scholastics. ✓
 傀儡派 *K'wei³ lei³ p'ai⁴*. Puppet officials, figure-heads.
 笑罵派 *Hsiao⁴ ma⁴ p'ai⁴*. Adverse critics, cynics; in writing, satirists, lampoonists.
 浮囂派 *Fou² hsiao¹ p'ai⁴*. Wind-bags. ✓
 動物界 *Tung⁴ wu⁴ chie⁴*. Animal kingdom.

植物界 *Chí² wu⁴ chie⁴*. Vegetable kingdom.
 精神界 *Ching¹ shên² chie⁴*. Realm of thought or spirit. ✓
 農界 *Nung² chie⁴*. Farming class, agricultural circles.
 工界 *Kung¹ chie⁴*. Laboring class.
 游牧世代 *Yiu² mu⁴ shí⁴ tai⁴*. Nomads, the pastoral age.
 開化世代 *K'ai¹ hwa⁴ shí⁴ tai⁴*. Age of dawning civilization.
 進化世代 *Chin⁴ hwa⁴ shí⁴ tai⁴*. Age of progress.
 退化世代 *T'wei⁴ hwa⁴ shí⁴ tai⁴*. Age of decadence.
 極盛世代 *Chí² shêng⁴ shí⁴ tai⁴*. Age of greatest development; golden age. ✓
 幼稚時代 *Yiu⁴ chí⁴ shí² tai⁴*. Period of childhood (not individual but racial).
 萌芽時代 *Mêng² ya² shí² tai⁴*. Period of growth (lit, budding time).
 封建時代 *Fêng¹ chien⁴ shí² tai⁴*. Feudal age.
 共和時代 *Kung⁴ hê² shí² tai⁴*. Period of Republicanism, (divided into three stages as follows).
 言論時代 *Yien² lun⁴ shí² tai⁴*. Stage of propagandism.
 預備時代 *Yü⁴ pei⁴ shí² tai⁴*. Stage of preparation.
 實行時代 *Shí² hsing² shí² tai⁴*. Stage of action or performance.

粘
榜粘
榜

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Numbers following Chinese characters refer to the number of the lesson where the word will be found defined.

實行家不重言論	Practical men do not set much value on talk.
*慈善家籌款(6)賑濟真是救饑如救火	Philanthropists raised funds to relieve the distress; (as the proverb says), they saved from hunger as one would save from fire.
女子多有想像(19)可爲美術家	Women have much inagination, and can become artists.
笑罵派不愿担責任	Critics do not (themselves) care to bear the responsibilities of office.
有航海探險家哥倫布氏發見(37)美洲大陸	The continent of America was discovered by the navigator and explorer Columbus.
女界向無獨立(14)生活	Woman has hitherto been unable to earn her own living.
女子參政(14)並非使女子盡爲政治家	If women are to take part in politics, this does not mean that every woman is to be a politician.
愿慈善家快想法憐恤同胞(14)勿庸各分黨派(15)	It is to be hoped that philanthropists will soon devise* a plan, taking pity on their fellow-countrymen, and saving them from party dissention.

LESSON II.

SUFFIXES INDICATING A SCHOOL OF THOUGHT, -ISM, -NESS, &c.

The number of words made with the suffixes in this and the preceding chapter can be multiplied indefinitely. For instance we can start with the root word 宗教 *religion*. By the addition of 家 it becomes *religious teachers*, or of 思想 it becomes *religious interest*.

The number of words thus used as suffixes, is also on the increase. A few of the more important are noted.

思想, —formerly used only as a verb, —to think; now used also as a noun, —theory, conception, idea, interest, conviction; also in combination as a suffix corresponding to our *-ism*.

主義, —policy, principle, doctrine, platform of party, advocacy of, spirit, &c. Used as above, and interchangeable with it.

精神, —spirit, animating purpose. Now wider in its meaning than formerly, being applied not only to individuals, but to the thought of the age, like the German *Zeitgeist*. Used as a suffix after the manner of the above, and sometimes to be translated as a suffix, *-ism* &c., but usually better translated in full, —a *spirit of* &c.

術, —art, method, —now much used as our suffix *-tion*.

A few instances of each of these are given below. Others will be found under the various topics.

VOCABULARY.

政治思想 <i>Chêng⁴ chí⁴ sī¹ hsiang³</i> . Political conception.	國家思想 <i>Kwo² chia¹ sī¹ hsiang³</i> . Patriotism.
宗教思想 <i>Tsung¹ chia⁴ sī¹ hsiang³</i> . Religious interest.	高尚思想 <i>Kao¹ shang⁴ sī¹ hsiang³</i> . High-mindedness.
道德思想 <i>Tao⁴ tē² sī¹ hsiang³</i> . Moral purpose.	鄙汚思想 <i>Pi³ wu¹ sī¹ hsiang³</i> . Low-mindedness.
革命思想 <i>Kē² ming⁴ sī¹ hsiang³</i> . Revolutionary conviction.	鐵血主義 <i>Tiē³ hsüē⁴ chu³ i⁴</i> . Blood and Iron policy, Bismarkianism, martial spirit.

v. curb. can. adv. handsome
repress. else. elegant
restrain otherwise
control either or
rule. moreover
if.

express.
break of.
judgt.
divide.

言. 進其拘泥 - ligated antiter
銳退界說 - explanat. so
者速
maxim
shape
wide saying

進其拘泥 - ligated antiter
銳退界說 - explanat. so
者速
definit

LESSON 3.

NEW TERMS

3

市井主義	Shī ¹ chung ³ chu ³ i ⁴ .	Commercialism.	們羅主義	Mên ¹ lo ² chu ³ i ⁴ .	Monroe doctrine.
人道主義	Jên ² tao ⁴ chu ³ i ⁴ .	Humanitarianism.	實利主義	Shī ² lì ¹ chu ³ i ⁴ .	Utilitarianism.
唯物主義	Wei ² wu ⁴ chu ³ i ⁴ .	Materialism.	虛無主義	Hsü ¹ wu ² chu ³ i ⁴ .	Nihilism, as a philosophy.
素食主義	Su ⁴ shī ² chu ³ i ⁴ .	Vegetarianism, from hygienic rather than religious motives.	無政府主義	Wu ² chêng ⁴ fu ³ chu ³ i ⁴ .	The same in a political sense.
急進主義	Chi ² chin ¹ chu ³ i ⁴ .	Radicalism.	軍國主義	Chün ¹ kwo ² chu ³ i ⁴ .	Militarism.
個人主義	Kê ⁴ jên ² chu ³ i ⁴ .	Individualism, egotism.	尙武精神	Shang ⁴ wu ³ ching ¹ shên ² .	Militarism.
報復主義	Pao ⁴ fu ⁴ chu ³ i ⁴ .	Spirit of revenge.	共和精神	Kung ⁴ hê ² ching ¹ shên ² .	Republican spirit.
排外主義	P'ai ² wai ⁴ chu ³ i ⁴ .	Anti-foreign policy (lit. drive out the outsider).	專制精神	Chwan ¹ chü ⁴ ching ¹ shên ² .	Tyrannical spirit.
*從新主義	Ts'ung ² hsin ¹ chu ³ i ⁴ .	Readiness to follow new ideas.	獨立精神	Tu ² lì ⁴ ching ¹ shên ² .	Spirit of independence.
金錢主義	Chin ¹ ch'ien ² chu ³ i ⁴ .	Money making purpose.	團體精神	T'wan ² t'i ³ ching ¹ shên ² .	Esprit de corps.
民族主義	Min ² tsu ² chu ³ i ⁴ .	Nationalism.	飛行術	Fei ¹ hsing ² shu ⁴ .	Aviation.
社會主義	Shê ⁴ hwei ⁴ chu ³ i ⁴ .	Socialism.	催眠術	Ts'wei ¹ mien ² shu ⁴ .	Hypnotism.
			寫真術	Hsie ³ chên ¹ shu ⁴ .	Art of painting, now used also for photography.
			戲弄術	Yü ² nung ⁴ shu ⁴ .	Deception.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

精神教育 (22), 如神學 (21), 哲學 (26), 各種與吾人道德之思想, 皆有密切 (33) 之關係, 欲養成優美之思想, 高尚之道德, 非提倡 (37) 此項教育不可

以教育家之方法衡之, 軍國主義, 世界觀, 美育, 皆為形式主義, 實利主義, 為實質主義, 德育則二者兼之

Note.—The two illustrations above are from a paper by Ts'ai Yuen P'ei, Minister of Education.

們羅主義, 即保守自己, 不預人事的意思

Spiritual education, as Theology, Philosophy &c., has the most intimate connection with the moral purpose of man; if one would cultivate the highest thought, the most exalted virtue, it cannot be done without advancing this department of education.

According to the reckoning of educators, Militarism, the "world-view" and culture, all pertain to the world of outward forms; practical education belongs to the conception of reality; while moral education is a union of both.

The Monroe Doctrine advocates protecting oneself, and not interfering in the affairs of others.

LESSON III.

FIGURES

代名詞

shī.

We sometimes hear that the Chinese have little imagination. The composition of many of their characters proves the opposite. The same pictorial sense is seen in the make-up of many of their new terms, where a couple of characters

tell a whole story, (like our "cat's-paw") Many of these given below may not be new, but the agitation of the times seems to bring them to the surface. Nearly all have a political significance.

若 沒注意
概
solution
terminatⁿ 4

without a plan.

新 名 詞

LESSON 3

VOCABULARY.

睡獅 Shwei⁴ shī¹. Old China, (lit. the sleeping lion, a laughing stock of the nations).

醒獅 Hsing³ shī¹. New China, (lit. the sleeping lion aroused. There is talk of using this as a national emblem).

優勝劣敗 Yiu¹ shêng⁴ lie⁴ pai⁴. The superior (nation) will conquer ("survival of the fittest," taken from foreign parlance).

弱肉強食 Jo⁴ jou⁴ ch'iang² shī² or ⁴. The same (lit. the weak is meat, the strong will eat, from old Chinese proverb).

垂涎 Ch'wei² hsiên². Desirous of obtaining advantage, (lit. mouth watering).

染指 Jan³ chí³. The same, like our expression "finger in the pie." Said to be from an old Chinese story of one who is anxious to taste dainties of which he is not invited to partake.

染指揮肥 Jan³ chí³ tsé² fei². A further amplification of the above, indicating the obtaining of the coveted prize:—"stuck in his thumb and pulled out" a fat morsel.

蠶食 Ts'an² shī². Piecemeal dismemberment of empire, (lit. to eat as a silk worm does a leaf, nibbling bit by bit from the outside edge).

鯨吞 Ching¹ t'un¹. Seizure of the empire as a whole (lit. to eat as a whale does, swallowing whole).

虎視 Hu³ shī⁴. To glare at fiercely (lit. a tiger watching his prey) from Book of Changes 虎視眈眈. *tan to glare fiercely*

瓜分 Kwa¹ fên¹. To divide in portions (lit. to cut up a melon; a figure first used by a newspaper writer, and now constantly heard, meaning division among many foreign nations).

豆剖 Tou⁴ p'ou¹. To sever the empire in two; as the north and the south (lit. to split a bean, which always divides organically in halves).

土崩 T'u³ pêng¹. Cataclysm. *flood of water, great revolution*

*棋分 Ch'i² fên¹. To separate, as one arranges the two sets of chessmen.

下⁴ Hsia chi = to play chess
 4⁴ hai ang chi = " " " " with 32 pieces
 wei chi = played with 360 chi tai (子)
 圍²
 hoise = boots

棋布 Ch'i² pu⁴. The same.

瓦解 W'a³ chie³. Separation,—(lit. tearing* off the tiles).

瓦解棋分 } The same.
 土崩瓦解 }

隔膜 Kê² mo⁴. Misty, a misunderstanding a separation, (lit. a diaphragm).

一盤散沙 I¹ p'an² san⁴ sha¹. Segregated, un- consolidated, detached; disjunction, separation, (lit. a plate of sand).

狐假虎威 Hu² chia³ hu³ wei¹. Reliance on a* stronger power; to bluff, (lit. the fox depending on the tiger's prowess).

虎頭蛇尾 Hu³ t'ou² shê² wei³. Pretentious beginnings but little fulfilment; to end in a fizzle, (lit. head of tiger but tail of serpent). *inglorious ending*

蠅營 Ying² ying². Outward strenuous activity (lit. seeking as a fly seeks his food). *to do plan*

風潮 Fêng¹ ch'ao². Disturbance (lit. wind and tide).

暗潮 An⁴ ch'ao². Secret disaffection, (lit. a hidden tide, under-tow).

熱血 Jê⁴ hsiê⁴. Enthusiastic (lit. warm-blooded).

熱血派 Jê⁴ hsiê⁴ p'ai⁴. Enthusiasts, zealots.

涼血 Liang² hsiê⁴. Cold hearted (lit. cold blooded).

涼血派 Liang² hsiê⁴ p'ai⁴. The indifferent class, the unsympathetic.

涼血動物 Liang² hsiê⁴ tung⁴ wu⁴. The same, with a dash more of reviling about it,—cold blooded reptiles.

牛馬 Niu² ma³. Slaves, servile labor, (lit.* cow and horse).

本源 Pen³ yüen². Cause. (lit. root of tree and source of river).

履歷 Lü³ li⁴. Antecedents. (lit. what one's shoes have passed over).

皮毛 P'i² mao². Skin-deep; superficial, only an external show, (lit. hide and hair).

關鍵 Kwan¹ chien⁴. Pivot, crux, key to situation, essential part, (lit. spring of lock).

機關 Chi¹ kwan¹. Organ, organization, function, (lit. main-spring).

枝葉 *Chī' yie⁴*. Unimportant details, non-essentials, (lit. twig and leaf, taking 根本, the root, to mean the essentials).

過渡 *Kwoā⁴ tu⁴*. Transitional, (lit. while crossing the ferry, like "Don't swap horses when crossing the stream." Abraham Lincoln).

響應 *Hsiang³ ying⁴*. To respond, to be influenced by, to follow immediately, as echo follows sound, (lit. sound-echo).

影響 *Ying³ hsiang³*. Effect, result, sign, (lit. shadow, i. e. result of substance, and sound, i. e. result of motion).

累卵 *Lei³ lwan³*. Dangerous or untenable position, (lit. a pile of eggs).

千鈞一髮 *Ch'ien¹ chün¹ i¹ fa³*. The same, (lit. a tremendous weight suspended by a hair).

烏合 *Wu¹ hē²*. Unorganized gathering, (lit. collection of crows—ready to disperse when eagle appears).

隨流逐波 *Swei² liu² chu⁴ poā¹*. Time-server, (lit. follow the current and chase after the waves).

ILLUSTRATIONS.

過渡時代
現在風潮,日甚一日
豆剖瓜分,同歸於盡

一國發難,各國都受其影響.
要緊關鍵,就在用人一途 ..
瓦解棋分,也不顧惜

*形式上似乎聯合,而暗潮甚大

*循循規矩,無魚肉同井之事.

各國退步,不敢染指擇肥 ...
列強(11)虎視,要把這老大帝國 (32) 吞了

南京提倡 (37) 於前,各省各界響應於後

今夏天氣異常炎熱,寒暑表 (29) 熱度升至一百零六度,近兩日間省城一隅受暑熱死者,已有十三人之多,誠少有之天氣也,或曰,熱熱也好,把那些冷血動物,都感化爲熱,豈不是好,省得他因自己血冷不怕熱,把一箇瓜送給人家分開來吃

shu³ jēh = hot weather.
= sun beat
= sunstroke

A transitional period.

At present the disturbances grow worse daily.

Either dismemberment (by secession), or division (by foreign powers) will alike end in extinction.

If one country suffers, all countries are affected by it.

The main essential in government is the art of using men.*

They do not shrink even from dismemberment and separation.

Although there is an outward appearance of union, yet there is a great deal of secret disaffection.

They have good customs, not seeking to get the advantage over their fellow villagers.

Every nation drew back, not daring to grasp any advantage.

The Great Powers are watching like a tiger, wanting to devour this decrepit old empire.

Nanking at first led the way (in the Revolution), then every province and all sorts and conditions of men felt the influence and followed after.

The weather this summer is unusually hot; the thermometer going up to 106°. These last two days in the Provincial capital alone, more than thirteen men have died from sunstroke. It is certainly quite exceptional weather. There are some who say "It is a good thing it is so hot; if it would only heat up all those cold-blooded reptiles, and make them over into warm, wouldn't that be fine? Otherwise, because their own blood is cold, and they do not fear heat, they might be taking a melon, and passing it around for others to divide and eat."

LESSON IV

GOVERNMENT AFFAIRS.

政 治

Part I. FORM OF GOVERNMENT; OFFICIALS UNDER EMPIRE.

With the exception of the terms for forms of government, the words in this chapter cannot be called new terms, but

are given here simply for convenience of comparing with the new terms in the next chapter.

VOCABULARY.

- 國體 *Kwoā² t'í³*. } Form of government.
 政體 *Chêng⁴ t'í³*. }
 * 專制政體 *Chwan¹ chí⁴ chêng⁴ t'í³*. Absolute or unlimited monarchy.
 君主政體 *Chiün¹ chu³ chêng⁴ t'í³*. Monarchical form of government.
 共和政體 *Kung⁴ hē² chêng⁴ t'í³*. Republican form of government.
 立憲政體 *Li⁴ hsien⁴ chêng⁴ t'í³*. Constitutional form of government.
 聯邦政體 *Lien² pang¹ chêng⁴ t'í³*. Confederate or federal form.
 君主國 *Chiün¹ chu³ kwoā²*. A monarchy.
 民主國 *Min² chu³ kwoā²*. A republic.
 * 君民共主國 *Chiün¹ min² kung⁴ chu³ kwoā²*. Constitutional monarchy, limited.
 * 政府 *Chêng⁴ fu³*. The head-quarters or head of any government, the administration.
 中央政府 *Chung¹ yang¹ chêng⁴ fu³*. Central administration or government.
 中央機關 *Chung¹ yang¹ chí¹ kwan¹*. The same.
 中央集權 *Chung¹ yang¹ chí² ch'üen²*. Centralization.
 各省分權 *Kê⁴ shêng³ fên¹ ch'üen²*. Decentralization; i.e. political power shared with the provinces.
 政治團體 *Chêng⁴ chí¹ t'wan² t'í³*. The body politic, a political body.
 政界 *Chêng⁴ chí⁴*. Government circles.
 主人翁 *Chu³ jên² wêng¹*. The master.
 攝政王 *Nie⁴ chêng⁴ wang⁴*. Prince Regent.
 貴胄 *Kwei⁴ chou⁴*. Princes of the blood.
 貴族 *Kwei⁴ tsu²*.
 * 宗室 *Tsung¹ shí⁴*. } Imperial family (immediate).
 皇室 *Hwang² shí⁴*. }
 貴戚 *Kwei⁴ chí⁴*. Imperial family (by marriage).
 * 官場 *Kwan¹ ch'ang²*. The official class, officials.
 內閣大臣 *Nei⁴ kê² ta⁴ ch'ên²*. } Prime Minister,
 總內閣 *Tsung³ nei⁴ kê²*. } Premier,

各部大臣 *Kê⁴ pu⁴ ta⁴ ch'ên²*. Cabinet officers, the cabinet.

The Six Boards of the Old Empire.

禮部 *Li³ pu⁴*. Board of Rites or Ceremonies.

吏部 *Li⁴ pu⁴*. Board of Civil Office.

戶部 *Hu⁴ pu⁴*. Board of Revenue or Finance.

刑部 *Hsing² pu⁴*. Board of Punishments.

工部 *Kung¹ pu⁴*. Board of Public Works.

兵部 *Ping¹ pu⁴*. Board of War.

With the changes of government in 1903, the names of the first two Boards were unchanged. Since then the last four were changed as below, and three new Boards added.

度支部 *Tu⁴ chí¹ pu⁴*. Board of Revenue or Finance.

法部 *Fa³ pu⁴*. Board of Justice.

農工商部 *Nung² kung¹ shang¹ pu⁴*. Board of Agriculture Industry and Commerce.

軍務部 *Chiün¹ wu⁴ pu⁴*. Board of War.

In time this latter Board was divided as below.

陸軍部 *Lu⁴ chiün¹ pu⁴*. Board of Army, War Office.

海軍部 *Hai³ chiün¹ pu⁴*. Board of Navy, Admiralty.

All this time affairs were in a state of flux. It is difficult to find two Chinese teachers who agree as to the number of Boards. Affairs with foreign nations were under the Old Empire managed by the 總理衙門 *Tsung³ lí³ ya² mên²*, or Foreign Office. Later this was also called a Board, and the name of the Board of Civil Office altered also, as appears below.

外務部 *Wai⁴ wu⁴ pu⁴*. Board of Foreign Affairs.

民政部 *Min² chêng⁴ pu⁴*. Board of the Interior. A further addition to the number of Boards appears below, and by some the next one is also classed as a Board, thus making in all eleven, as at present.

學部 *Hsüe² pu⁴*. Board of Education.
 郵傳部 *Yiu² ch'wan² pu⁴*. Board of Posts and Communications.
 都察院 *Tu¹ ch'a² yüen⁴*. The Censorate, an old office.
 資政院 *Tsi¹ chêng⁴ yüen⁴*. Advisory Council.
 諮議局 *Tsi¹ i⁴ chü²*. Provincial Assembly.
 總督 *Tsung³ tu¹*. Viceroy.
 巡撫 *Hsün² fu³*. Governor of Province.

臬台 *Nie⁴ t'ai²*. Provincial Judge.
 藩台 *Fan² t'ai²*. Provincial Treasurer.
 提學司 *T'i² hsüe² si¹*. Commissioner of Education for Province.
 知府 *Chi¹ fu³*. Prefect.
 知州 *Chi¹ chou¹*. Country Magistrate.
 知縣 *Chi¹ hsien⁴*. District " "
 前清 *Ch'ien² ch'ing¹*. The former dynasty, — the name by which it is now always called, instead of Ta⁴ Ch'ing¹.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

中央政府何等紊亂，各省現像何等騷擾 How embarrassed is the Central Administration; how disturbed the condition of the provinces!

Note 1. Wên⁴, involved.

*君主國體根本於神權 The monarchical form of government is founded on the divine right of kings.

良美政府勝於惡劣政府，惡劣政府勝於無政府 A good government is better than a bad government; a bad government is better than no government at all.
 *自共和宣佈 (39) 以來，由專制奴隸 (35) 一躍而爲主人翁，五族 (18) 同享平等 (14)，何等自由，決無人肯爲前清出死力，可不待言，即以前清論，宣統並非亡國 (18) 之君，但貴族賣官鬻爵，盈廷皆亡國之臣耳，以我觀之，隆裕太后，實不愧爲女中堯舜，蓋去歲若非隆裕太后甘心退讓，(7) 南北不免有一場惡戰，我輩今日得握手 (33) 一堂，親如兄弟，實食隆裕之賜云云。

* (黃禎祥向禁衛軍之演說) .

Note 1. Yü⁴, to sell.

Note 2. Two famous emperors of earliest antiquity, who both abdicated.

於中央一面，不失統一之權，於各省一面，亦得輿論 (14) 之同意 (45) On the side of the Central Government, there will be no loss of integrity of power, while on the side of the provinces, there will be a gain in unity of public sentiment. (After certain criticisms on officials serving in provinces not their own). This is said with reference to scholarly men,* who devote themselves to their official duties; but if they are illiterate men who have purchased office, or mean wretches who are given to chicanery, they are still more out of the question. It was just on this account that the government of the former dynasty became daily more corrupt.

Note 1. This abbreviated form of the character 機 is very common in newspapers.

LESSON V.

GOVERNMENT, (Continued).

Part II. PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT.

The terms in this chapter are those adopted at the change to the Provisional Government, or gradually evolved by them in their efforts to bring about a permanent government. There is an apparent desire to at least begin the work of changing the nature of the old by

changing its name; also a levelling power is strongly marked.—all men free and equal.

The terms are brought down to September 1912; but it is for the future to decide whether or no this chapter will require to be recast later.

VOCABULARY.

臨時政府 *Lin² shí² chêng⁴ fu³*. Provisional Government.

行政部 *Hsing² chêng⁴ pu⁴*. THE EXECUTIVE.
臨時大總統 *Lin² shí² ta⁴ tsung³ t'ung³*. Acting or Provisional President.

臨時副總統 *Lin² shí² fu⁴ tsung³ t'ung³*. Acting Vice-President.

國務總理 *Kwo² wu⁴ tsung³ lí³*. Premier.
After the surname of the man occupying the post, the two characters 總理 are

shu² lí³ sufficient, as 唐總理, Premier T'ang.

總統秘書長 *Tsung³ t'ung³ mí⁴ shu¹ chang³*. Chief secretary of President.

顧問官 *Ku⁴ wên⁴ kwan¹*. Adviser to Government. *Foreign adviser*

國務院 *Kwo² wu⁴ yüen⁴*. Council Chamber.
各部總長 *Kê⁴ pu⁴ tsung³ chang³*. Cabinet Ministers, the Ministry, the Cabinet, (See illustrations).

The names of the Boards are but little changed, as will be seen below.

外交部 *Wai⁴ chiao¹ pu⁴*. Board of Foreign Affairs, Foreign Office.

內務部 *Nei⁴ wu⁴ pu⁴*. Board of Interior or Home Affairs.

財政部 *Ts'ai² chêng⁴ pu⁴*. Board of Finance.

教育部 *Chiao⁴ yü⁴ pu⁴*. Board of Education.

陸軍部 *Lu⁴ chün¹ pu⁴*. Board of War,—Army.

海軍部 *Hai³ chün¹ pu⁴*. Board of War,—Navy.

司法部 *Sí¹ fa³ pu⁴*. Board of Justice.

農林部 *Nung² lin² pu⁴*. Board of Agriculture and Forestry.

工商部 *Kung¹ shang¹ pu⁴*. Board of Industry and Commerce.

交通部 *Chiao¹ t'ung¹ pu⁴*. Board of Communications.

理藩部 *Lí³ fan² pu⁴*. Superintendency of outlying provinces and dependencies.

立法部 *Lí⁴ fa³ pu⁴*. THE LEGISLATIVE.

臨時參議院 *Lin² shí² ts'an¹ í⁴ yüen⁴*. Advisory Council, (Provisional).

國會 *Kwo² hwei⁴*. National Assembly.

參議院 *Ts'an¹ í⁴ yüen⁴*. Upper house or Senate.

衆議院 *Chung⁴ í⁴ yüen⁴*. Lower house, House of Representatives.

議長 *Í⁴ chang³*. President of Senate.

議員 *Í⁴ yüen²*. Member of Parliament.

司法部 *Sí¹ fa³ pu⁴*. THE JUDICIARY, (for particulars see Lesson X).

PROVINCIAL OFFICERS.

都督 *Tu¹ tu¹*. Military governor of province, —an old term revived, being in use at the time of the Three Kingdoms, meaning then a Commander-in-chief.

民政長 *Mín² chêng⁴ chang³*. Chief of Civil Administration.

軍政長 *Chün¹ chêng⁴ chang³*. Chief of Military Administration.

民政司 *Mín² chêng⁴ sí¹*. Home Department.

教育司 *Chiao⁴ yü⁴ sí¹*. Department of Education.

內務司 *Nei⁴ wu⁴ sí¹*. Department of Internal Affairs.

司法司 *Sí¹ fa³ sí¹*. Provincial Judiciary

財政司 *Ts'ai² chêng⁴ sí¹*. Department of Finance.

外交司 *Wai⁴ chiao¹ sí¹*. Department of foreign affairs.

交通司 *Chiao¹ t'ung¹ sí¹*. Department of Communications.

科長 *K'ê¹ chang³*. Head of Department.

科員 *K'ê¹ yüen²*. Clerk of Department.

省議會 *Shêng³ í⁴ hwei⁴*. Provincial assembly.

省議員 *Shêng³ í⁴ yüen²*. Member of Provincial Assembly.

府知事 *Fu³ chí¹ shí⁴*. Prefect.

縣知事 *Hsien⁴ chí¹ shí⁴*. District Magistrate.

地方長官 *Tí⁴ fang¹ chang³ kwan¹*. Chiefs of local government.

中華民國 *Chung¹ hwa² mín² kwo²*. The Republic of China.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

各部大臣，應暫改稱正副首領，其餘只稱官名，如知府知縣，一直叫他知府知縣，就得啦，這一下子，把大人老爺大公祖的尊號，一律掃除乾淨，痛快.....

All Cabinet Ministers should for the present be called Presidents or Vice-Presidents (of their respective Boards);* as for other officials, as the Prefectural and District Magistrates, just call them that, and that is the end of it. At this period all honorifics, such as Great Sir, Your Honor, Noble Sire &c., are all cleared away at one clean sweep. (Colloquial Editorial).

*臨時大總統命令 ○ 參議院議決 (16) 修正國務院官制，本大總統按照約法第二十二條公佈 (39) 之，此令，國務院官制第一條，國務院以國務員組織 (39) 之 ○ 第二條國務員為國務總理，以左列各部總長，外交總長，內務總長，財政總長，陸軍總長，海軍總長，司法總長，教育總長，農林總長，工商總長，交通總長 ○ 第三條國務總理，為國務員首領，保持行政之統一 (30).....

PRESIDENTIAL MANDATE. The present President, in accordance with the 22nd article of the Constitution hereby proclaims the decisions of the Advisory Council, regarding the composition of the Cabinet, and its official duties.

1. The Cabinet shall be composed of the Cabinet Ministers.

2. The Cabinet Ministers shall be the Premier and the following heads of Boards. The Minister of Foreign Affairs, the Minister of the Interior, the Minister of Finance, the Minister of War (or Army), the Minister of the Navy, the Minister of Justice, the Minister of Education, the Minister of Agriculture and Forestry, the Minister of Industry and Commerce, the Minister of Communications.

Art. 3. The Premier shall be the head of the Ministry,* to preserve unity in administration.

LESSON VI

GOVERNMENT (Continued).

Part III. FINANCE, THE POST-OFFICE, THE FLAG.

經濟 Ching¹ chi⁴. FINANCES, economics.

國課 Kwo² k'ê⁴. National revenue.

預計 Yü⁴ chi⁴. Estimates.

預算表 Yü⁴ swan⁴ piao³. National budget.

稅務 Shwei⁴ wu⁴. The Customs.

稅務司 Shwei⁴ wu⁴ sī¹. Commissioner of Customs.

國家專賣品 Kwo² chia¹ chwan¹ mai⁴ p'in³. Government monopoly, as salt.

鹽稅 Yien² shwei⁴. Salt gabelle.

出口稅 Ch'u¹ k'ou³ shwei⁴. Export tax or duty.

入口稅 Ju⁴ k'ou³ shwei⁴. Import tax or duty.

國債 Kwo² chai⁴. National debts.

籌款 Ch'ou² k'wan³. To raise money, to finance a project, to secure funds.

國債票 Kwo² chai⁴ p'iao⁴. Government bonds.

借款 Chie⁴ k'wan³. Loan.

國民捐 Kwo² min² chüen⁴. People's contribution, national subscription.

愛國捐 Ai⁴ kwo² chüen⁴. Same; (patriotic).

幣 Pi⁴. Money, wealth, currency, (original meaning, silk.)

通寶 Tung¹ pao³. Currency.

紙幣 Chi³ pi⁴. Paper money, bank bills.

元 Yüen². Dollar.

洋元 Yang² yüen². Foreign dollar.

弗 Dollar sign.

chi yang
chiao tai
piao tai

銀元 *Yin² yüen²*. Silver dollar.
 角 *Chiao³*. } Dime.
 毛 *Mao²*. }
 銅元 *T'ung² yüen²*. } Copper "cent," equal to
 銅子 " *tsi³*. } ten cash or less.
 銅板 " *pan³*. }
 鑄幣廠 *Chu⁴ pi⁴ ch'ang³*. Mint.
 造幣廠 *Tsao⁴ pi⁴ ch'ang³*. Mint at Peking.
 銀幣局 *Yin² pi⁴ chü²*. } Silver mint.
 銀元局 *Yin² yüen² chü²*. }
 銅元局 *T'ung² yüen² chü²*. Copper mint.
 以金爲本位 *I³ chin¹ wei² pên³ wei⁴*. To adopt a gold standard.
 郵政局 *Yiu² chêng⁴ chü²*. POST-OFFICE.
 郵務局 *Yiu² wu⁴ chü²*. The same, newer name.
 印花票 *Yin⁴ hwa¹ p'iao⁴*. Revenue stamps.
 郵費 *Yiu² fei⁴*. Postage.
 信票 *Hsin⁴ p'iao⁴*. } Postage stamp.
 郵票 *Yiu² p'iao⁴*. }
 郵政司 *Yiu² chêng⁴ si¹*. Post-master.
 明信片 *Ming² hsin⁴ p'ien⁴*. Postal, post-card.
 快信 *K'wai⁴ hsin⁴*. Special delivery, express letter.
 掛號 *Kwa⁴ hao⁴*. To register a letter.
 回執 *Hwei² chi²*. Receipt of above.
 單掛號 *Tan¹ kwa⁴ hao⁴*. Registration, single.
 雙掛號 *Shwang¹ kwa⁴ hao⁴*. " with return receipt.
 滙票 *Hwei⁴ p'iao⁴*. Money order.
 國旗 *Kwo⁴ ch'í²*. NATIONAL FLAG.

龍旗 *Lung² ch'í²*. Flag of the Manchu dynasty.

五色旗 *Wu³ sê⁴ ch'í²*. The revolutionary or Republican flag, (lit. the five color flag).

Note. A Chinese if asked the meaning of the five colors, will count over on his fingers, "Red, yellow, blue, white, black; Han, Man, Mêng, Hwei, Tsang." But foreigners usually transpose the last two making the black stripe stand for the Mohammedan and outlying tribes. A sinologue recently writing in the North China Daily News even denied that it stood for five races at all, arguing that it meant the five elements, or some other quintuple combination in the Chinese cosmogony. Evidently he had never seen the badge gotten out by the Commercial Press, bearing in the centre a five colored flag, underneath which was a map of the larger China, having the eighteen provinces (漢) colored red; Manchuria (滿) yellow; Mongolia (蒙) blue; Ili, Ch'ing Hai and Hsin Chiang (回) white; and Tibet (藏) black. The blue border bears the inscription 中華民國領土統一, "The Chinese Republic, a united territory." The Chinese newspapers also all agree as to this interpretation of the stripes. The Chinese had the first word in the matter of the flag; and we can let them have the last also.

掛國旗 *Kwa⁴ kwo⁴ ch'í²*. To raise or fly the national flag.

下半旗 *Hsia⁴ pan⁴ ch'í²*. Flag at half mast.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

如今共和大中華民國、國旗暫用五彩，紅黃藍白黑，雖係暫用，將來料無更動了，新旗比舊旗，好看，又省事 ..

*Note. Hsi⁴. Wên-li for "is."

稍離杆頭，即爲下半旗

*主張(37)採用烟酒茶鹽四項，爲國家專賣品

滕縣參事會，因鄉間剪髮(14)不甚踴躍，特議一絕妙辦法，令邑人凡帶辮者，每月每人捐銅元五枚，名曰辮髮國民捐

At present the national flag of the Chinese Republic is temporarily made up of five colors; red, yellow, blue, white and black. Though we say temporarily, yet in all probability it will not be changed in the future, for the new flag is both prettier than the other, and also easier to make.

If hung (a flag) at a little distance from the top of the flag-staff, it is called at "half-mast."

To advocate the selection of tobacco, wine, tea and salt as government monopolies.

Seeing that queue cutting did not make advance in the district, the T'eng Hsien Assembly hit upon an excellent plan: all citizens wearing the queue are to contribute fifty cents a month, which is called the "Queue People's Contribution."

2. Man Yellow Manchuria
3. Meng Blue Mongolia
4. Iwel White Mohammedan
5. Tsang Black Tibet

LESSON 7.

NEW TERMS

11

本報收得愛國捐之數 ○ 五月十六號起三十一號止 ○ 共收大洋肆拾伍元 ○ 小洋式拾壹角 ○ 銅元壹佰肆拾壹枚

Note. The characters representing numbers are in the large or official style used on bank bills and in accounts.

Contributions to the Patriotic Contribution Fund received by this paper. (The Educational Woman's Daily, Peking).

From the 16th to the 31st of the 5th moon.

Total,—in dollars, \$45,—in small silver 21 dimes,—in copper 141 copper cents.

LESSON VII.

GOVERNMENT. (Continued).

Part IV. FUNCTIONS, CONSTABULARY, &C.

國權 *Kwoǎ² ch'üen²*. National sovereignty.

主權 *Chu³ ch'üen²*. Independent authority.

自治之權 *Tsü⁴ chü⁴ ch'üen²*. Autonomy.

礦務 *Kung³ wu⁴*. Mining.

探掘權 *Ts'ai³ chüē² ch'üen²*. Right to exploit mines.

森林 *Sên¹ lin²*. Forestry, afforestation.

農林試驗場 *Nung² lin² shü¹ yien⁴ ch'ang³*. Government experimental farm.

憲法 *Hsien⁴ fa³*. Constitution.

議案 *I⁴ an⁴*. Parliamentary bill.

命令 *Ming⁴ ling⁴*. } Mandate.

敕令 *Chiao⁴ ling⁴*. }

公布法律 *Kung¹ pu⁴ fa³ lü⁴*. To promulgate laws.

執行法律 *Chü² hsing² fa³ lü⁴*. To execute laws.

宣戰 *Hsüen¹ chan⁴*. To declare war.

講和 *Kou⁴ hê²*. To make peace.

締結條約 *Ti⁴ chie¹ t'iao³ yüē⁴*. To make treaties.

立同盟 *Li⁴ t'ung² mêng²*. To make alliances.

宣布軍令 *Hsüen¹ pu⁴ chün¹ ling⁴*. To proclaim martial law.

簽押 *Ch'ien¹ ya²*. } To affix a signature.

簽名 *Ch'ien¹ ming²*. }

副署 *Fu⁴ shu³*. To countersign.

任命 *Jên⁴ ming⁴*. To appoint by decree.

委任 *Wei³ jên⁴*. To commission.

簡任 *Chien³ jen⁴*. To specially appoint.

選派 *Hsüen³ p'ai⁴*. To select and commission.

位置 *Wei⁴ chü⁴*. To station.

調遣 *T'iao⁴ ch'ien³*. To transfer to another office.

裁撤 *Ts'ai² ch'ê⁴*. To abolish, to cashier.

罷免 *Pa⁴ mien³*. To remove from office.

舉錯 *Chü³ ts'ò⁴*. } To appoint (good officials)

任免 *Jen⁴ mien³*. } and remove (bad ones).

放棄 *Fang⁴ ch'ü⁴*. To lay aside one's duties.

辭職 *Ts'ü² chü²*. To resign.

遜位 *Hsün⁴ wei⁴*. } To abdicate.

退位 *T'wei⁴ wei⁴*. }

退讓 *T'wei⁴ jang⁴*. }

彈劾 *T'an² hê²*. To impeach.

新刑律 *Hsin¹ hsing² lü⁴*. New penal code.

國事犯 *Kwoǎ² shü⁴ fan⁴*. Political criminal.

警察 *Ching³ ch'a²*. } Police, constable, sin-

巡警 *Hsün² ching³*. } gular or plural.

站崗的 *Chan⁴ kang¹ ti⁴*. Policeman, (lit. one who stands on an eminence.)

派出所 *P'ai⁴ ch'u¹ soǎ³*. Police station.

避風閣 *Pi⁴ fêng¹ kê²*. Sentry box.

偵探 *Ch'êng¹ t'an⁴*. Detective.

勳位 *Hsün¹ wei⁴*. Honors (gov't).

榮典 *Jung² tien³*. Decoration bestowed.

護照 *Hu⁴ chao⁴*. } Safe conduct, passport.

執照 *Chü² chao⁴*. }

任期 *Jên⁴ ch'ü¹*. Term of office.

秘密會 *Mi⁴ mi⁴ hwei⁴*. Secret session.

代理 *Tai⁴ li³*. Deputy, substitute, acting....

ILLUSTRATIONS.

大抵各國之立憲，無論其爲

君主立憲，爲民主立憲，皆必

*經一度革命，而後得之....

臨時大總統，是執行法律的。

將國事犯全行釋放.....

假偵探被獲.....

Generally speaking, every nation, whether Monarchy or*

Republic, in adopting a constitution, must pass through

a period of revolution in accomplishing it.

The Provisional President is the one who executes the laws.*

All political criminals were released.

Bogus detectives were arrested.

把握 - come to decision

推舉 - nominate

選出議員二員，任期六年 ..
日昨¹財政部，送交國務院議
案一件，係因該²部加稅裁
厘³，應與此次外交部提議(16)
修正稅則，併案辦理

Note 1. 日昨 Wên-li, a few days ago.

Note 2. 該 Wên-li, this, the aforesaid.

Note 3. 厘 Li², Wên-li, contraction for 厘金.

昨日代理總理趙秉鈞，出席
*(16) 參議院，報告政府對於
(33) 蒙藏辦法，已有把握，至
對於英俄兩國之外交，則一
切遵照舊時條約辦理，趙代
總理報告後，因言昨日參議
院之秘密會議，各報竟將條
件登出，(25) 殊於國際 (11)
* 交涉有礙，亟應傳知各報，注
意(39) 秘密云

Note 1. Pa³ woa⁴, to grasp in the hand,
i.e. come to a decision.

Note 2. 殊 Shu¹, very.

所列事項(40) 應經國務會議，
一法律案 一敕令案，二預算
* 案及決算案，三預算外之支
出，四軍隊之編制(37) 五條約
案，六宣戰構和事項，七簡任
官之進退，八各部權限 (41)
增益

甲 由省議會推舉(16) 數人，
任中央政府擇一人簡任之。

* 乙 或由省議會公選，而中
央政府得以罷免之，或由中
央政府簡任，而省議會得以
彈劾之

前電言清帝退位，臨時大總
統即日¹辭職

Note 1. Chi² jī⁴, the same day, promptly.

Two senators are appointed for a term of six years.

Yesterday the Board of Finance sent in a Bill to the Cabinet, because this Board is considering the increase* of duties, and the abolition of the likin. These ought to be incorporated in the same bill with the revision of the duties, which at this time is being discussed by the Board of of Foreign Affairs.

Yesterday Deputy Premier Chao P'ing Chün took the* floor of the Deliberative Assembly to announce that with regard to the management of the Mongolian and Thibetan question, the government had already come to a conclusion; while with regard to relations with England and Russia, all affairs should be managed in accordance with former treaties. After this announce- ment, Deputy Chao went on to say, that the affairs discussed in the secret session of the Assembly, were all printed in detail in the newspapers. This is very detrimental to international relations; and the Press should immediately be informed that they must take care to respect secrecy.

The following affairs shall be discussed by the Cabinet:—

a. The enactment of laws and the issuance of orders and instructions. b. The Budget and Accounts. c. Ap- propriations not included in the Budget. d. The organiz- ation of the army. e. Treaties. f. The declaration of war and the conclusion of peace. g. The appointment and dismissal of specially appointed officers. h. The de- finition of the powers of the several Ministers. (From Constitution of the Cabinet. Rep. Advocate).

a. Several men are nominated by the Provincial* Assembly, from whom the Central Government chooses one and appoints him.

b. Even if a man is unanimously elected by the* Provincial Assembly, the Central Government may yet remove him from office; or even if appointed by the Central Government, the Provincial Assembly may yet impeach him.

Yesterday's telegram stated that the Provisional President would resign whenever the Manchu Emperor should abdicate.

LESSON VIII.

MILITARY AFFAIRS.

軍 務

Part I. PERSONELLE.

New Name.	Old Name.	English Name.	No. Men.	Title of Commander.
棚排 <i>P'eng². P'ai².</i>		Squad. Section.	十四人 三棚	^{Rai} 小排長 正目 排長 <i>p'ai</i>
連 <i>Lien².</i>	隊 <i>Twei⁴.</i>	{ Company, (Infantry). Battery, (Artillery). Troop, (Cavalry). }	三排	長連 <i>lien chang</i>
營 <i>Ying².</i>		{ Battalion, (Infantry). " (Artillery). }	四連	營長
團 <i>T'wan². Lü³. Shü¹. Chün¹.</i>	標 協 鎮 <i>Piao¹. Hsie². Chên⁴.</i>	{ Squadron, (Cavalry). Regiment. Brigade. Division. Army, (in war). }	三營 二團 二十營	團長 旅長 師長 <i>tsü chün</i> (general)

Note 1. "The Military Nation of China," as it delights to call itself, is yet in its infancy, and has not fully learned to speak in a language common to the rest of the world, or consistent with itself. So the above names and numbers may not be the same in all places, and the English equivalents are only a rough approximation.

Note 2. Under the old regime, and possibly under the new, the 20 營 of the division, 11* complete, consisted of 12 of infantry, 3 of artillery, 3 of cavalry, 1 of military engineers, and one of army service corps.

VOCABULARY.

軍界 *Chün¹ chie⁴.* The army.
民軍 *Min² chün¹.* Revolutionary army, (lit. people's army).
革軍 *Kê² chün¹.* The same, — the army of the 革命. *army of the revolution*
光復軍 *Kwang¹ fu⁴ chün¹.* The same, (lit. army of the returning light).
南軍 *Nan² chün¹.* The same, (lit. army of the South).
北軍 *Pei³ chün¹.* Imperial army, (lit. army of the North).
滿軍 *Man³ chün¹.* The same, (lit. Manchu army).
清軍 *Ch'ing¹ chün¹.* The same, (lit. army of the Ch'ing dynasty).
常備軍 *Ch'ang² pei⁴ chün¹.* Regular army.
陸軍 *Lu⁴ chün¹.* Land forces, the army,

混成協 *Hun⁴ ch'êng² hsie².* Mixed brigade, — infantry, cavalry, artillery &c.
砲隊 *P'ao⁴ twei⁴.* Artillery, (when 兵 is
砲兵 *P'ao⁴ ping¹.* used, as in this and subsequent terms, it may refer to a single one of the band).
鐵政局 *T'ie³ chêng⁴ chü².* Ordnance office.
馬隊 *Ma³ twei⁴.*
馬兵 *Ma³ ping¹.* Cavalry.
騎兵 *Ch'i² ping¹.*
步隊 *Pu⁴ twei⁴.* Infantry.
步兵 *Pu⁴ ping¹.*
工程兵 *Kung¹ ch'êng² ping¹.* Military engineers.
軍樂隊 *Chün¹ yüe⁴ twei⁴.* Military band.
海軍 *Hai³ chün¹.* Navy.

chiang hao chü = arose
ping ching chiang = "at hand"
Tse C
Lie t
etc.

great guns
artillery

水師 *Shwei³ shī¹*. Squadron,—navy.
 外海水師 *Wai⁴ hai³ shwei³ shī¹*. Sea squadron.
 兵隊 *Ping¹ twei⁴*. Soldiers. *Chün¹ twei⁴*
 精兵 *Ching¹ ping¹*. Trained soldiers.
 新兵 *Hsin¹ ping¹*. Recruits.
 軍士 *Chün¹ shī⁴*. Petty officers.
 兵卒 *Ping¹ tsu²*. } Privates.
 目兵 *Mu⁴ ping¹*. }
 艦隊 *Chien⁴ twei⁴*. Marines.
 聯軍 *Lien² chün¹*. Allied forces.
 憲兵 *Hsien⁴ ping¹*. Military police.
 衛軍 *Wei¹ chün¹*. Body guard, as of governor &c.
 禁衛軍 *Chin⁴ wei⁴ chün¹*. Body guard of head of government, former Imperial body guard.
 衛戍 *Wei⁴ shu⁴*. Garrison.
 巡哨 *Hsün² shao⁴*. Military watch in time of war.
 游緝隊 *Yiu² ch'í¹ twei⁴*. Patrol of camps in ordinary times.
 偵探 *Chêng¹ t'an⁴*. Scouts.
 * 輜重隊 *Tsi¹ chung⁴ twei⁴*. Army service corps.

前隊 *Ch'ien² twei⁴*. } The vanguard, the fore-
 前敵 *Ch'ien² ti²*. } front.
 後隊 *Hou⁴ twei⁴*. The rearguard.
 右翼 *Yiu⁴ i⁴*. Right wing or flank.
 左翼 *Tsoa³ i⁴*. Left wing or flank.
 上將 *Shang⁴ Chiang⁴*. Field marshal.
 中將 *Chung¹ Chiang⁴*. } Lieutenant General,
 都統 *Tu¹ t'ung³*. } Major General.
 司令 *Sí¹ ling⁴*. Officer in command.
 參謀官 *Ts'an¹ mou² kwan¹*. Staff officer.
 司務長 *Sí¹ wu⁴ chang³*. General Superintendent.
 差遣官 *Ch'ai¹ ch'ien³ kwan¹*. Aide-de-camp.
 教練官 *Chiao⁴ lien⁴ kwan¹*. Drillmaster.
 軍需官 *Chün¹ hsi¹ kwan¹*. Quartermaster.
 書記官 *Shu¹ chí¹ kwan¹*. Secretary.
 司書生 *Sí¹ shu¹ shêng¹*. Clerk.
 總稽查 *Tsung³ chí¹ ch'a²*. Inspector of navy.
 .. 銜 *Hsien²*. Brevet.....
 署.. *Shu⁴*. Acting.....
 副.. *Fu⁴*. Deputy or vice.....
 傳令兵 *Ch'wan² ling⁴ ping¹*. Orderly.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

陸軍部黃總長,以女子從軍
 大非所宜,特咨行各軍隊,
 一律取消(16),如女子果抱
 愛國熱誠,(19)可至各病
 院充看護之役,較之前驅殺
 敵,實爲合宜云

Note 1. Tsi¹, to report, to dispatch.
 Tsi¹ hsing², to issue an order.

保護治安(39),纔數軍人的
 資格(19)

The Minister of the Department of the Army, Hwang, considers it highly improper for women to join the army, and has issued a special order dissolving all their military bands. If women are truly animated by patriotic zeal, let them find employment as hospital nurses, which is certainly more suitable than going out to kill the enemy.

山西陽高縣變亂之兵,進攻
 大同,今尙在該荒地駐紮,
 吳參謀官,接得確報,統率
 * 三營全體,及礮兵一隊,並
 帶山砲五尊,前往征討云。

Note 1. Chu⁴ cha¹, to encamp.

Note 2. Chêng¹ t'ao³, to subjugate.

To preserve the public peace, this is what constitutes coming up to the standard of a soldier.

In Shansi, Yang Kao Hsien, the mutinying soldiers made an advance, attacking the city of Ta T'ung Fu, and are still encamped on the waste lands near that place. Strategical Adviser Wu on hearing definite news of this, led out three* full companies of infantry and a section of artillery, and taking along five mountain cannon, advanced upon them to subjugate them.

室 - obstruct - Chih

制 - regulations

LESSON 9.

NEW TERMS

15

* 乃聞近日軍界警界, 仍有干涉(11)政治之行爲, 殊屬非是.....

It has however come to our notice, that recently the soldiery and the police have committed themselves in meddling with politics, and such is indeed improper. (Presidential Mandate, translated by Rep. Advocate.)

軍隊名稱, 軍師 (即鎮), 旅 (即協), 團 (即標), 營, 連 (即隊), 排。

按前清所用鎮協標等字樣, 純係採用綠營名目, 不便沿用, 隊字則係普通(31)稱呼, 作為一定部隊之名稱, 甚多窒礙, 故改為師旅團連等, 以正名義。○中華民國元年八月十九日布令 (民國陸軍制擇要)

The names of divisions of the army (are as follows):—* *chün* or *shī* (i.e. *chên*), *lū* (i.e. *hsie*), *t'wan* (i.e. *piao*), *ying*, *lien* (i.e. *twei*), *p'ai*. The terms used by the former dynasty *chên*, *hsie*, *piao* &c, are all taken from the nomenclature of the Green Camp⁴, and so not suitable to follow.* As to the word *twei*, it is too general in its use, and to restrict it to a specific body of soldiery is very forced.* Hence the names are changed to *shī*, *lū*, *t'wan*, *lien*, and the like, as the correct nomenclature. Order of 1st. year of Chinese Republic, 8th month, 19th day. (Selections from Republican Army Regulations).

Note 1. Yien², to skirt by, to follow.

Note 2. Chī⁴, to obstruct.

Note 3. Ming² i⁴. Meaning, proper word according to meaning.

Note 4. Green Camp,—at the time of the establishment of the Manchu dynasty, camps were formed at important centres, to complete the subjugation of the Chinese. These camps were called Green Camps, and were recruited from local sources, but commanded by Manchu officers. Naturally the terms adopted by them would now be distasteful.

LESSON IX.

MILITARY AFFAIRS.

Part II. MILITARY OPERATIONS, ARMS, EQUIPMENTS, &c.

VOCABULARY.

軍政府 *Chün¹ chêng⁴ fu³*. Military headquarters.

軍人資格 *Chün¹ 'jên² tsī¹ kē²*. Qualification for military service.

招兵 *Chao¹ ping¹*. } To recruit.

募兵 *Mu⁴ ping¹*.

招募新兵 *Chao¹ mu⁴ hsin¹ ping¹*. The same.

入伍 *Ju⁴ wu³*. To enlist.

應募 *Ying⁴ mu⁴*. The same, (lit. to respond to the call for recruits).

軍衣 *Chün¹ i¹*. } Soldier's uniform.

軍裝 *Chün¹ chwang¹*.

兵衣 *Ping¹ i¹*. }

行囊 *Hsing² nang²*. Knapsack, (not a sack, but sleeping rug, enclosing soldier's kit, and strapped on back).

肩章 *Chien¹ chang¹*. Epaulette.

袖章 *Hsiu⁴ chang¹*. Stripes on sleeve to indicate rank.

領章 *Ling³ chang¹*. Marks on collar for same purpose.

徽章 *Hwei¹ chang¹*. Cloth badge fastened to the coat for purposes of identification. It has wearer's name, number of brigade, regiment, &c.

勳章 *Hsün¹ chang¹*. } Decoration.

寶星 *Pao³ hsing¹*.

功牌 *Kung¹ p'ai²*. Certificate of honor.

餉銀 *Hsiang³ yin²*. } Soldier's pay. The

軍款 *Chün¹ k'won³*. } first term used for

餉項 *Hsiang³ hang⁴*. } pay of individual, the last two the collective sum.

兵糧 *Ping¹ liang²*. Rations.

兵餉 *Ping¹ hsiang³*. The same including pay.

恩給銀 *Ēn¹ kei³ yin²*. Pension.
 獎勵金 *Chiang³ li⁴ chin¹*. } Bounty to soldiers.
 賞格 *Shang³ kē²*. }
 陸軍旗 *Lu⁴ chiün¹ ch'ī²*. Army flag.
 Note. This has red field, with black nine pointed star, having yellow tips and yellow spots at re-entrant angles, making in all eighteen spots for eighteen provinces.
 海軍旗 *Hai³ chiün¹ ch'ī²*. The navy flag.
 Note. This flag has red ground, and in upper left hand corner a blue square bearing a white sun. The symbolism is doubtless of light. Chinese teachers say it is taken from an expression in the "Ku Wên," 光復山河, meaning the recovery of lost territory. The first two characters only are used to epitomize the Revolution,—a returning light, fitly symbolized by the sun. These characters appear in one of the names of the Revolutionary Army; and on the anniversary of the Revolution, the characters 光復紀念 sparkled on store fronts in electric light.
 軍械局 *Chün¹ hsiē⁴ chü²*. Armory, arsenal.
 軍械 *Chün¹ hsiē⁴*. Arms.
 來福鎗 *Lai² fu² ch'iang¹*. Rifle. (Transliteration).
 毛瑟鎗 *Mao² sê⁴ ch'iang¹*. Mauser rifle. (Transliteration).
 快鎗 *K'wai⁴ ch'iang¹*. } Magazine gun,
 盒子鎗 *He² tsī³ ch'iang¹*. } rapid firing gun.
 轉輪鎗 *Chwan³ lun² ch'iang¹*. Revolver.
 刺刀 *Ts'ī⁴ tao¹*. } Bayonet.
 鎗刺 *Ch'iang¹ ts'ī⁴*. }
 刺鞘 *Ts'ī⁴ ch'iao⁴*. Bayonet scabbard or sheath.
 指揮刀 *Chī³ hwei¹ tao¹*. Officer's sword, (lit. point flourish sword, because flourished in giving orders to troops).
 機關砲 *Chi¹ kwan¹ p'ao⁴*. Machine gun, Maxim gun.
 過山砲 *Kwoā⁴ shan¹ p'ao⁴*. Mountain gun.
 野戰砲 *Yie³ chan⁴ p'ao⁴*. Field piece.
 炸砲 *Cha¹ p'ao⁴*. Mortar for firing shells.
 氯氣砲 *Lü⁴ ch'ī⁴ p'ao⁴*. Lyddite gun, (lit. chlorine gas gun).
 火藥局 *Hwoā³ yüē⁴ chü²*. Powder magazine.
 軍火 *Chün¹ hwoā³*. } Ammunition.
 彈藥 *Tan⁴ yüē⁴*. }
 子彈 *Tsī³ tan⁴*. } Cartridges.
 子碼 *Tsī³ ma³*. }
 無子彈 *Wu² tsī³ tan⁴*. Blank cartridges.
 放空鎗 *Fang⁴ k'ung¹ ch'iang¹*. To fire blank cartridges.

子彈盒 *Tsī³ tan⁴ hē²*. Cartridge box.
 礮子 *P'ao⁴ tsī³*. Cannon balls.
 開花彈 *K'ai¹ hwa⁴ tan⁴*. Shell, bomb.
 葡萄彈 *P'u² t'ao² tan⁴*. Grape shot.
 炸彈 *Cha¹ tan⁴*. } Bomb, shrapnel.
 炸子 *Cha¹ tsī³*. }
 無烟藥 *Wu² yen¹ yüē⁴ or yao⁴*. Smokeless powder.
 導火線 *Tao³ hwoā³ hsiē⁴*. Fuse.
 地雷 *Ti⁴ lei²*. Subterranean mine.
 隧道 *Swei⁴ tao⁴*. Countermine, trenches.
 水雷 *Shwei³ lei²*. Submarine mine.
 魚雷 *Yü² lei²*. Torpedo.
 魚雷艇 *Yü² lei² t'ing³*. Torpedo boat.
 驅擊艦 *Ch'ü¹ chi¹ chien⁴*. Torpedo boat destroyer.
 潛水船 *Ch'ien⁴ shwei³ ch'wan²*. Submarine boat.
 鐵甲船 *T'ie³ chia³ ch'wan²*. Iron clad.
 戰艦 *Chan⁴ chien⁴*. } Battle-ship.
 戰船 *P'ao⁴ ch'wan²*. }
 巡洋艦 *Hsün² yang² chien⁴*. Cruiser.
 兵輪 *Ping¹ lun²*. } Transport.
 運送船 *Yün⁴ sung⁴ ch'wan²*. }
 艘 *Sao¹*. Classifier of gun-boats &c.
 照海燈 *Chao⁴ hai³ têng¹*. Search light.
 孔明燈 *K'ung³ ming² têng¹*. } The same.
 諸葛燈 *Chu¹ kē² têng¹*. }
 Note. So called because said to have been first used by the ingenious 諸葛亮 in his wars with Ts'ao Ts'ao, in the time of the Three Kingdoms. His name 亮, and his title 孔明 both lend themselves to this fanciful theory.
 燈語 *Têng¹ yü³*. Light signals.
 旗語 *Ch'ī² yü³*. Flag signals.
 閱兵 *Yüē⁴ ping¹*. } To review troops.
 閱操 *Yüē⁴ ts'ao¹*. }
 偵探 *Chêng¹ or ch'êng¹ t'an¹*. To reconnoitre.
 調兵 *Tiao⁴ ping¹*. To move troops.
 要害 *Yao⁴ hai⁴*. Strategic point.
 佔據 *Chan⁴ chü⁴*. Position gained.
 根據 *Kên¹ chü⁴*. Position fortified.
 攻擊 *Kung¹ chi¹*. Attack.
 血戰 *Hsüē⁴ chan⁴*. Bloody battle.
 鎗林彈雨 *Ch'iang¹ lin² tan⁴ yü³*. The same, (lit. a forest of guns and rain of bullets).
 調停 *Tiao² t'ing²*. To intervene in the interests of peace.
 停戰 *T'ing² chan⁴*. Cessation of hostilities, armistice, truce.
 退伍 *T'wei⁴ wu³*. To disband soldiers.

LESSON 9.

NEW TERMS

17

退伍兵 *T'wei⁴ wu³ ping¹*. } Disbanded sold-
散兵 *San⁴ ping¹*. } iers.
逃兵 *T'ao² ping¹*. Deserters.
兵變 *Ping¹ pien⁴*. } Mutiny.
兵亂 *Ping¹ lwan⁴*. }
變兵 *Pien⁴ ping¹*. } Mutinying soldiers.
反兵 *Fan³ ping¹*. }
軍法裁判 *Chün¹ fa³ ts'ai² p'an⁴*. Court martial.
軍法 *Chün¹ fa³*. Martial law.
軍令鎗斃 *Chün¹ ling⁴ ch'iang¹ pi¹*. Executed
by martial law, i.e. shot to death.
執法處 *Chi² fa³ ch'u⁴*. Military court.
大閱 *Ta⁴ yüe⁴*. Grand review.
分列式 *Fên¹ lie⁴ shí⁴*. Manœuvres.

口號 *K'ou³ hao⁴*. Order or command to soldiers.
歸隊 *Kwei¹ twei⁴*. Fall in.
舉手禮 *Chü³ shou³ lí³*. } Military salute.
加額禮 *Chia¹ ê² lí³*. }
立正 *Li⁴ chêng⁴*. Attention; halt.
舉鎗致敬 *Chü³ ch'iang¹ chí⁴ ching⁴*. Present
arms.
行注目禮 *Hsing² chu⁴ mu⁴ lí³*. To stand at
attention.
開步走 *K'ai¹ pu⁴ tsou³*. Forward march.
鎗放下 *Ch'iang¹ fang⁴ hsia⁴*. Ground arms.
舉鎗 *Chü³ ch'iang¹*. Present arms.
開鎗 *K'ai¹ ch'iang¹*. Fire.
排鎗 *P'ai² ch'iang¹*. Volley.
散隊 *San⁴ twei⁴*. Disperse.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

山東巡防營，於十三日晚，忽爾譁變，聞其原因(26)，頗爲複雜(30)，有謂省議會，曾提議(16)將該營裁撤，事爲該軍所聞致激而生變者，有謂因該營等餉項，未經發足者，茲將當時搶劫情形，詳誌如下，十三晚九鐘，駐紮新城第六營兵丁，在戲園(27)爭鬧，旋至十鐘時，即糾合全營，同第二第四第七營，圍攻東關，警衛二三營，均隨同放鎗，攻擊勢甚猛烈，當時各城尙閉，祇有第五鎮軍隊，及三十四標，第一標，分守東西城抵禦，嗣因東城官軍彈藥漸罄，亂兵遂從東門攻進，沿途搶掠舖戶，縱火焚燒，土匪附和肆劫，周都督急飭親軍衛隊，分投彈壓，十四早天明時，鎗聲尙如連珠，幸亂兵祇搶掠財物，既足，已向西門竄出，死傷人數，尙未詳悉，又聞附近新城軍械局，亦被搶掠，

MUTINY AT CHINAN. On the 13th the Constabulary Battalion (of Shantung) suddenly raised a clamor and mutinied. One hears various reasons assigned for this.* Some say it was because the question of disbanding them had been discussed in the Provincial Assembly. When this fact became known to the soldiers, they were greatly exasperated and mutinied. Some say it was because these soldiers and others were in arrears for pay.* The particulars are as follows.—On the 13th at 9 o'clock,* the soldiers of the 6th company who were encamped in the new city, raised a disturbance on the recreation ground. Shortly after, at ten o'clock, they led the entire* company in revolt, and being joined by the 2nd, 4th, and 7th companies, they invested and attacked the East Suburb. The 2nd and 3rd companies of the constabulary also followed them, discharging their guns. The attack was very fierce. At that time the city gates were already closed. The only troops making a resistance were the thirty-fourth and the first battalions of the fifth Division, who divided their forces between the east and the west cities. Afterwards, because the government soldiers of the east city ran short of ammunition, the mutinying troops forced* an entrance into the east gate, looting the stores and houses along the street as they went, and setting them on fire. Local rowdies on all sides joined in the robbing. Gov. Chou quickly directed his own body-guard to join* in and suppress the trouble. At day-break on the 14th,

火車照常開行，德國領事署(11)，及德華銀行，均有第五營兵，協同巡警保守，城內大清銀行，已被燒燬..

Note 1. *Hu⁴ er³*, suddenly.

Note 2. *Chi¹*, excited either to gratitude or anger.

Note 3. *Tsi¹ chiang¹*, we will now take. This phrase often precedes a detailed account, and cannot always be translated.

Note 4. *Hsiang² chi⁴*, a report of details.

Note 5. *Chiu¹*, 4 to head a sedition.

Note 6. *Ti³ yü⁴*, to resist.

Note 7. *Sí⁴*, afterwards.

Note 8. *Ch'ing⁴*, exhausted.

國慶日袁大總統在總統府附近地，舉行閱兵式，其參預閱兵式之軍隊，人數約一萬人，茲將所行之禮節，大略如左，[一]大總統服海陸軍元帥制服(29)入場，[二]凡上將以下各長官，向大總統行軍禮，[三]各軍隊士卒向大總統立正舉鎗致敬，[四]大總統答禮，[五]軍事處長報告各軍隊演分列式，[六]大總統南向就座，國務總理及各總長左右座，[七]分列式以正南起點，至正北向大總統行注目禮，[八]分列式演畢，由陸軍總長軍事處長報告完畢，[九]各軍隊併合周會繞場一週，[軍樂同][十]演畢呼中華民國萬歲，大總統萬歲散隊..

Note 1. *Ts'an¹ yü⁴*, to take part.

Note 2. This first *fu* in the clause is a verb; the second is a noun.

shots were still heard in a continuous shower, (lit, like a string of pearls). Fortunately the mutinying soldiers were satisfied with only looting property, and retreated out of the west gate. The number of killed and wounded are not yet known. It is also reported that the arsenal near the New City was also looted. The trains were running as usual. The German Consulate and the Deutsch-Asiatische Bank were protected by the soldiers of the fifth division and the constabulary. The Imperial Bank in the city was burned.

Note 9. *Yien² t'u²*, Skirting by the road.

Note 10. *Sí⁴ chie⁴*, robbing on all sides, the "four" referring to east, west, north and south.

Note 11. *Ch'í⁴*, to direct.

Note 12. *Hsie² t'ung²*, together with.

REVIEW OF TROOPS IN PEKING. On the anniversary of the Revolution, Pres. Yuen held a review of the troops on the grounds near the Presidential mansion. Those taking part in the review were in all 10,000 men. The order of exercises was as follows.

1. The President entered the field, wearing the uniform of the Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy.
2. All officers below the rank of Field-Marshal gave the President the military salute.
3. Each body of troops, officers and privates, halted in front of the President, most respectfully presenting arms.
4. The President returned their salutes.
5. The officer in charge of the field gave commands to each body for the various manoeuvres.
6. The President then seated himself facing south, the Prime Minister and members of the Cabinet sitting on his left and right.
7. The manoeuvring commenced at the southernmost part as starting point, and worked around to the farthest north, where they halted in front of the President standing at attention.
8. At the close of the manoeuvres, the commanding officer of the army and the one in charge of the parade ground announced that the performance was finished.
9. All the bodies of troops in solid ranks marched around the parade ground, to the accompaniment of martial music.
10. The review closed with shouts of "Long live the Republic! Long live the President!"

LESSON X.

THE LAW.

法 律

The terms to be used in law are as yet undecided, being now in process of evolution. Many of these below are taken from Presi-

dential Mandates, the English translation of the term following that of the Republican Advocate.

VOCABULARY.

法制局 *Fa³ chī⁴ chū²*. Legislative Bureau at Peking.

控訴院 *K'ung⁴ su⁴ yüen⁴*. } Supreme
大審院 *Ta⁴ shên³ yüen⁴*. } Court,
大理院 *Ta⁴ lí³ yüen⁴*. } Appellate
court, Court of Cassation.

高等審判廳 *Kao¹ têng³ shên³ p'an⁴ t'ing¹*,
High Court of Justice.

法庭 *Fa³ t'ing²*. } Court of Justice,
審判廳 *Shên³ p'an⁴ t'ing¹*. } Law court.

高等檢察廳 *Kao¹ têng³ chien³ ch'a² t'ing¹*.
High Court of Procuration. (Rep.
Advocate trans.).

檢察廳 *Chien³ ch'a² t'ing¹*. Court of first
instance.

地方審判廳 *Ti⁴ fang¹ shên³ p'an⁴ t'ing¹*. Local
Court.

刑庭 *Hsing² t'ing²*. Criminal Court.

民庭 *Min² t'ing²*. Civil Court.

裁判所 *Ts'ai² p'an⁴ so³*. Court room or house.

兩造對質 *Liáng² tsao⁴ twei⁴ chī⁴*. Cross-
examination of plaintiff and defendant.

會審所 *Hwei⁴ shên³ so³*. Mixed Court.

高等法官 *Kao¹ têng³ fa³ kwan¹*. Judge of
Supreme Court.

審判官 *Shên³ p'an⁴ kwan¹*. }
推事 *T'wei¹ shī⁴*. } Judge, Justice.

法官 *Fa³ kwan¹*.

審判廳長 *Shên³ p'an⁴ t'ing¹ chang³*. Presiding
Judge.

高等檢察總長 *Kao¹ têng³ chien³ ch'a² tsung³
chang³*. Procurator-general.

監督檢察官 *Chien¹ tu¹ chien³ ch'a² kwan¹*.
Supervising Procurator.

檢察官 *Chien³ shī¹ kwan¹*. }
檢察官 *Chien³ ch'a² kwan¹*. } Procurator.

檢察員 *Chien³ ch'a² yüen²*.

提法司 *T'i² fa³ sī¹*. Provincial Commissioner
of Justice.

律師 *Lü⁴ shī¹*. } Lawyer, barrister,

律法師 *Lü⁴ fa³ shī¹*. } solicitor at law,

大律師 *Ta⁴ lü⁴ shī¹*. } attorney-at-law.

辯護士 *Pien⁴ hu⁴ shī⁴*. } counsellor-at-law.

書記官 *Shu¹ chī⁴ kwan¹*. Secretary of Court,
Registrar.

陪審員 *P'ei² shên³ yüen²*. Juryman.

承發吏 *Ch'êng² fa¹ lí⁴*. Clerks of receiving
and dispatching office.

原告 *Yüen² kao⁴*. Plaintiff, prosecutor.

被告 *Pei⁴ kao⁴*. Defendant, respondent.

證人 *Chêng⁴ jên²*. Witness (the person).

兩造 *Liáng³ tsao⁴*. Plaintiff and defendant. *

檢驗員 *Chien³ yien⁴ yüen⁴*. Coroner.

典獄官 *Tien³ yü⁴ kwan¹*. Jailer.

掌刑者 *Chang³ hsing² cho³*. Sheriff.

劊子手 *Kwei⁴ tsī³ shou³*. Executioner.

刑事訴訟 *Hsing² shī⁴ su⁴ sung⁴*. Criminal
suit.

民事訴訟 *Min² shī⁴ su⁴ sung⁴*. Civil suit.

獲解 *Hwo⁴ chie⁴*. } To arrest. ✓

捕拿 *Pu³ na²*.

傳知 *Ch'wan² chī¹*. To summon. ✓

勾攝票 *Kou¹ nie⁴ p'iao⁴*. } A summons. ✓ *

傳票 *Ch'wan² p'iao⁴*.

出庭狀 *Ch'u¹ t'ing² chwang⁴*. Writ of Habeas
Corpus.

傳諭證人到案 *Ch'wan² yü⁴ chêng⁴ jên² tao⁴
an⁴*. To subpoena a witness.

提訊 *T'i² hsün²*. To call or produce,—as a
witness.

證書 *Chêng⁴ shu¹*. Testimony, evidence.

鐵證 *T'ie³ chêng⁴*. Incontrovertible evidence.

判決 *P'an⁴ chüe²*. } To decide a case.

斷結 *Twan⁴ chie²*.

判定 *P'an⁴ ting⁴*. } To sentence.

裁判 *Ts'ai² p'an⁴*.

訴訟費 *Su⁴ sung⁴ fei⁴*. Costs.

自新所 *Tsī⁴ hsin¹ so³*. Reformatory.

監禁 *Chien⁴ chin⁴*. } To imprison.

押獄 *Ya¹ yü⁴*.

體刑 *T'i³ hsing²*. Corporal punishment.

死刑 *Sī³ hsing²*. Capital punishment, death
penalty.

絞刑 *Chiao³ hsing²*. Put to death by hanging.

徒刑 *T'u² hsing²*. Banishment. ✓

司法會 *Sī¹ fa³ hwei⁴*. Legal association.
 上訴 *Shang⁴ su⁴*. } To appeal to higher
 上控 *Shang⁴ k'ung⁴*. } court.
 原判 *Yüen² P'an⁴*. Original judgment.
 改判 *Kai³ P'an⁴*. Amended judgment.

原案 *Yüen² an⁴*. Original case.
 法理 *Fa³ li³*. Legality.
 司法制度 *Sī¹ fa³ chī⁴ tu⁴*. Legal system.
 私刑 *Sī⁴ hsing²*. Lynch law.
 私加刑 *Sī¹ chia¹ hsing²*. The same.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

於政治, 法律, 實業 (13), 教育 (22), 各方面, (36), 一點也沾礙不着..... It is not in the least detrimental to politics, law, industries or education. *

停止執行死刑及體刑.... To abolish capital and corporal punishment. *

男女平權 (14), 這個問題 (16), 是法理上一個問題, 不是政治上一個問題.... This question of Women's Rights is a question of jurisprudence, not of politics. *

法院依法律, 審判民事訴訟, 及刑事訴訟..... The Judiciary with try all civil and criminal suits according to law.

*近時中國, 前在西方留學 (22) 之法政學生, 畢業 (23) 歸國, 深知其前此法律之謬, 相與竭力組織 (39), 一司法制度務使各級法庭, 清廉公正, 洗除前清法庭之污點 (36)..... The young men of China who have graduated in the law-schools of the West, and returned home, fully understand the errors of the former laws. They are now unitedly using every effort to frame a legal system which shall ensure incorruptibility and justice in every grade of law-court, and remove the stigma which rested on the law-courts of the former dynasty. *

Note 1. *Miu⁴ or niu⁴*, error.

Note 2. *Hsiang¹ yū²*, in company with.

Note 3. *Ch'ing¹ lien²*, pure and (in legal matters) honest.

現聞此案, 業經審判廳斷結, 某行凶殺人, 情真罪當, 爰照中律一命償一命, 判定死刑..... We now hear that this case has already been settled by the Court; that the man committed murder is satisfactorily proved and he should be punished. Hence according to the Chinese law of a life for a life, he was condemned to death.

Note 1. *Yie⁴ ching⁴*, already.

Note 2. *Mou²*, the individual in question.

Note 3. *Yüen²*, hence, therefore.

共和國, 輿論 (14) 即為法律之母, 國是一定, 萬難再事動搖, 無論何人, 均有服從國法之義務 (32), 凱雖不敏, 願與諸公努力行之, 敬布腹心, 即希亮察, 全權袁..... Since public sentiment is the origin of law in a republic, when once the government is settled, it is not easily shaken. To every man belongs the duty of cheerfully obeying the laws of the nation. Though I (K'ai) am not gifted, still I wish to press forward with you, and respectfully lay open to you my inmost heart, trusting that you will give the subject an intelligent examination. Plenipotentiary Yüen. *

袁世凱致北方各督撫各州縣電，陰歷(14)辛亥年十二月二十六日.....

Note 1. *Shi*⁴ here used as verb, to bring about.

A telegram from Yüen Shī K'ai to all the governors and* district magistrates of the north. Lunar calendar Hsin-hai year, 12th month, 26th day.

Note 2. For explanation of this system of reckoning years, see Mandarin Lessons, P. 333 note 31, Williams Dictionary P. 355 old, P. 82 new.

開庭時，原告伸訴後，得當庭質問原告及其證人，如被告對於原告及其證人，責詰其證據不充分時，應查明再行覆問原告及其證人，被告或其律師伸辯後，可將被告或其律師伸辯之理由(26)向法庭解釋辯駁.....

Note 1. *Chi*⁴, here meaning to cross-examine.

When the court is opened, after the plaintiff's case has been presented, the plaintiff and his witnesses must be examined in open court. If the defendant finds fault with the deposition of the plaintiff and his witnesses as being inadequate, the case should be investigated farther, and the plaintiff and his witnesses cross-questioned. When the defendant or his lawyer have finished the prosecution,* the accusation, and the justice of the case as presented by the prosecuting lawyer, may be explained and rebutted.

Note 2. See lesson 33, but here not necessary to translate.

Note 3. *Tsē chie*⁴, to blame.

*地方案○日前直隸街某號，販售私土，經查烟官查獲，送呈有司罰辦一節，已誌前報，茲聞該號主某甲，擬避重就輕，堅不承認(11)後經有司撤底清查，將一切人證，傳諭到案，當堂對質，甲始俯首無辭，政廳惡其胆大妄為，從重罰洋三千元，以儆將來云.....

Note 1. 有司 *Yiu*³ *sī*¹, an official, the *yiū*³ referring to the man's having or holding the office.

A few days ago there was a case of opium selling at a* certain number on Chī-li Street. This has already been investigated by the Opium Commissioner, and an accusation presented to the official for trial, as has already been noted in a former issue of the paper. But now we hear that the proprietor So-and-so wishing to avoid the heavier punishment and get a lighter, persisted in pleading not guilty. Afterwards when the official investigated the case thoroughly, summoning all the witnesses, and questioning them before the court, So-and-so could only hang his head and remain speechless. The court was disgusted at his boldness in wrong-doing, and gave him the full penalty,—a fine of \$3000, as a warning for the future.

LESSON XI.

INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS.

*國際 *Kwoā*² *chi*⁴. International relations. ✓
 外交 *Wai*⁴ *chiao*¹. Foreign intercourse. ✓
 邦交 *Pang*¹ *chiao*¹. Friendly relations with another country. ✓
 萬國公法 *Wan*⁴ *k'ooā*² *kung*¹ *fa*³. International law.
 列強 *Lie*⁴ *ch'iang*². The Great Powers.

退化人羣 *T'wei*⁴ *hwa*⁴ *jên*² *ch'ün*². A decadent people.

三等野蠻 *San*¹ *têng*³ *yie*³ *man*². A third-rate barbarism.

外交團 *Wai*⁴ *chiao*² *t'wan*². Diplomatic body. ✓

公使 *Kung*¹ *shī*³. A Diplomat, including any of the following: ✓

- 大使 *Ta⁴ shī³*.
 頭等公使 *T'ou² têng³ kung¹ shī³*. } Ambassador.
 外交大使 *Wai⁴ chiao¹ ta⁴ shī³*. }
 二等公使 *Er⁴ têng³ kung¹ shī³*. Minister Plenipotentiary.
 * 三等公使 *San¹ têng³ kung¹ shī³*. Minister Resident, Consul (new name).
 領事官 *Ling³ shī⁴ kwan¹*. Consul (old name).
 全權 *Ch'üen² ch'üen²*. Plenipotentiary. ✓
 * 專使 *Chwan¹ shī³*. Envoy Extraordinary.
 翻譯官 *Fan¹ i⁴ kwan¹*. Interpreter. ✓
 隨員 *Swei² yüen²*. Attachés, followers. ✓
 公使館 *Kung¹ shī³ kwan³*. } Legation. ✓
 使館 *Shī³ kwan³*. }
 領事署 *Ling³ shī⁴ shu³*. Consulate. ✓
 照會 *Chao⁴ hwei⁴*. A despatch between Chinese and Foreign Offices; to communicate.
 謁見 *Yie⁴ chien⁴*. To pay a formal visit. ✓
 租界 *Tsu¹ chie⁴*. Foreign concession.
 範圍 *Fan⁴ wei²*. Sphere of action.
 法治 *Fa³ chi⁴*. Jurisdiction. ✓
 勢力圈 *Shī⁴ lí⁴ ch'üen¹*. Sphere of influence.
 利益 *Lí⁴ i⁴*. Privilege, advantages.
 均勢 *Chün¹ shī⁴*. Equal position.
 利益均沾 *Lí⁴ i⁴ chün¹ chan¹*. Equal privileges as accorded by favored nation clause.
 列強均勢 *Lie⁴ ch'iang² chün¹ shī⁴*. Balance of power.
 領土 *Ling³ t'u³*. Territory of state. ✓
 領海 *Ling³ hai³*. Inland seas and littoral.
 * 海權 *Hai³ ch'üen²*. Power over same. ✓
 通商 *T'ung¹ shang¹*. International commerce or trade.
 中外互市 *Chung¹ wai⁴ hu⁴ shī⁴*. The same.
 排外 *P'ai² wai⁴*. Anti-foreign. ✓
 抵制 *Ti³ chi⁴*. Boycott. ✓
 抵制外貨 *Ti³ chi⁴ wai⁴ hwo⁴*. Boycott on foreign goods.
 * 閉關自守 *Pi⁴ kwan¹ tsī⁴ shou³*. Closed to trade.
 海禁大開 *Hai³ chin⁴ ta⁴ k'ai¹*. } The "open
 開放門戶 *K'ai¹ fang⁴ mên² hu⁴*. } door."
 門戶洞開 *Mên² hu⁴ tung⁴ k'ai¹*. }
 通商口岸 *T'ung¹ shang¹ k'ou³ an⁴*. Treaty ports.
- 商埠 *Shang¹ pu⁴*. Towns open to trade, whether ports or inland.
 外債 *Wai⁴ chai⁴*. Foreign loans.
 借外債 *Chie⁴ wai⁴ chai⁴*. To negotiate a foreign loan.
 資本團 *Tsi¹ pên³ t'wan²*. Syndicate. ✓
 六國銀行團 *Liu⁴ kwo⁴ yin² hang² t'wan²*. Six Power Bank Syndicate.
 承認 *Ch'êng² jen⁴*. To recognize or acknowledge, as a new government; to agree to or accept, as a proposition.
 入籍 *Ju² chi²*. Naturalization. ✓
 歸化 *Kwei¹ hwa⁴*. To become a Chinese citizen, (said of tribesman &c.) ✓
 治外法權 *Chi⁴ wai⁴ fa³ ch'üen²*. } Extraterritoriality.
 不歸國轄 *Pu⁴ kwei¹ kwo⁴ hsia²*. }
 僑民 *Ch'iao² min²*. Emigrants.
 華僑 *Hwa² ch'iao²*. Chinese emigrants.
 海僑 *Hai³ ch'iao²*. Chinese emigrants beyond the seas.
 華工 *Hwa² kung¹*. Chinese coolies in other countries.
 局外 *Chi² wai⁴*. Not actively concerned; non-interested party.
 局外中立 *Chi² wai⁴ chung¹ lí⁴*. Neutral; non-intervention. ✓
 干預 *Kan¹ yü⁴*. } Intervention, to intervene.
 干涉 *Kan¹ shê⁴*. }
 條約 *T'iao² yüe⁴*. A treaty.
 協約 *Hsie² yüe⁴*. An alliance or international agreement on any subject.
 聯盟 *Lien² mêng²*. Alliance offensive and defensive.
 立約 *Lí⁴ yüe⁴*. } To make a treaty. ✓
 締結 *Ti⁴ chie¹*. }
 和約 *Hê² yüe⁴*. A treaty of peace. ✓
 賠款 *P'ei² k'wan³*. Indemnity. ✓
 萬國弭兵會 *Wan⁴ kwo⁴ mi³ ping¹ hwei⁴*. Universal Peace Society, (lit. all countries withdraw soldiers society).
 海牙和平會 *Hai³ ya² hê² p'ing² hwei⁴*. The Hague Tribunal or Conference.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

與外洋通商..... Commerce with foreign nations.

華僑要求(39)代議權 Chinese emigrants beyond the seas demand the right of representation in the Assembly.

各國嚴守中立..... All nations preserved strict neutrality.

你看外交團，說我們內亂
遷延，派兵來中國，各自
保護.....

You see the foreign diplomats say that we are having riots everywhere, and they must order soldiers to come to China, each country protecting itself.

大總統任命國務員，和外交
大使公使，須得參議院的
同意，(45).....

The President is to appoint Cabinet officers, ambassadors and consuls, which appointments are to be confirmed by the Assembly.

昨接東京函(25)日俄兩國
政府，認為目下情形，應締
結新約，協議已久，今已成
立(39)，於十五日，開臨時
樞密會議，十六日已經天
皇裁可，此次新協約中之
內容，較前次兩約，更進
一步，以滿洲為日本勢力
範圍，以外蒙古為俄國勢
力範圍，兩國互相認定...

A letter received yesterday from Tokio says that Japan and Russia on account of present conditions, ought to make a new treaty. They have unitedly worked on this a long time, and now it is formed. On the 15th a special meeting of the Privy Council was held, and on the 16th the Emperor considered and confirmed it. The substance of this new alliance goes a step ahead of that of the two which have preceded it, in that it recognizes Manchuria as within the sphere of influence of Japan, and Outer Mongolia as within that of Russia, both nations mutually acknowledging this.

Note 1. Shu¹ mi⁴ hwei⁴, Privy Council.

陸總長先往英使館謁見英
使朱邇典，謂敝國與貴國
邦交素厚，現敝國之改革
(38)政體，組織(39)共和
貴國亦極贊成(16)何以上
月貴國紛紛增兵片馬，幾
達五千之數，若謂保護貴
國僑民，則片馬並無亂象，
若謂長駐片馬，則與條約
有違.....

Minister Lu went to the English Legation, and in an interview with Minister Jordan said, "The international relations between my country and yours have hitherto been friendly. Now the form of government in my country has been changed, and a Republican government formed, which is fully approved by your country. Now how does it come that last month your country greatly increased the numbers of soldiers in P'ienma, until their numbers were almost 5000. If you say this was to defend your countrymen in this place, then (I would reply that) there is not the least sign of any disturbance at P'ienma. If you wish to make P'ienma a permanent garrison, then I would reply that it is contrary to the treaty.

自十八世紀(32)之後，某君
首倡萬民平等主義，於是
列國慕義向風，除參預政
權(14)外，罔不以此主義，
訂入於國際公私法，海牙
平和會，更著為定案.....

At the end of the 18th century a certain man first advocated the equality of all mankind, and as a result all nations were moved by this principle as by wind. In addition to (granting) the right to take part in politics, there were none who did not embody the principle in the laws regarding international relations public and private. The Hague Conference also adopted it as a settled case.

Note 1. Wind is constantly used to typify influence upon public opinion, as in the Lun Yü, "The virtue of the prince is wind, the virtue of the people is grass blown by the wind."

國務院會議時，某總長謂各國於民國尚未承認，是否定有要求(39)之策，陸謂現在希望(19)各國承認新政府，必先組織(39)完全內閣，實行統一，(30)則各國必聯合承認，若必出以要求，恐彼亦提出種種條件(40)，於我反不利云……

按滿洲外蒙，既入日俄之勢力圈，英國宣言在西藏執自由行動，是今後之滿蒙藏，已無我國主權行使之餘地，腹地萬難獨存，願國人速泯黨爭，全國一心，以解決對外問題……

Note 1. Min³, to put an end to.

At a cabinet meeting a certain cabinet minister said, "Other countries have not yet recognized the Republic. Must we or must we or must we not plan to request them to do so?" Minister Liu replied, "There are now hopes that all nations* will recognize the new government when a perfect ministry can be formed and unity secured. In that case, all nations would unitedly acknowledge the government. If we must* request them to do so, it is to be feared they would bring up all sorts of conditions, which would be much to our disadvantage.

Since Manchuria and Outer Mongolia have already come within the sphere of influence of Japan and Russia, and England announces her intention to maintain liberty of action in Thibet, there will not be left any outlying territory* under the control of China, and it will be impossible to maintain the integrity of the interior provinces. Oh that the men of the nation would put an end to party strife, and with one heart settle all questions relating to foreign nations!

LESSON XII.

MEDICINE, THE PRACTICE OR PROFESSION.

A FEW TERMS IN POPULAR USE.

(See Preface.)

VOCABULARY.

- 醫道 *I¹ tao⁴*. The practice of medicine, the Medical profession. ✓
 醫學 *I¹ hsié²*. The science of medicine or healing. ✓
 衛生 *Wei⁴ shêng¹*. Hygiene. ✓
 有礙衛生 *Yiu³ ai⁴ wei⁴ shêng¹*. Unsanitary. ✓
 衛生局 *Wei⁴ shêng¹ chü²*. Board of Health. ✓
 衛生隊 *Wei⁴ shêng¹ twei⁴*. Sanitary inspectors. ✓
 防疫隊 *Fang² i⁴ twei⁴*. The same in time of pestilence. ✓
 衛生術 *Wei⁴ shêng¹ shu⁴*. Sanitation. ✓
 * 穢 *Miao³*.
 微蟲 *Wei¹ ch'ung²*.
 微生物 *Wei¹ shêng¹ wu⁴*. } Microbes, bacteria.

Note. The first is the character manufactured for the purpose by the committee of physicians; the others are popular terms.

傳染病 *Ch'wan² jan³ ping¹*. Infectious disease

- 消毒藥 *Chie³ tu² yao⁴ or yüé⁴*. } Disinfect-
 消毒藥 *Hsiao¹ tu² yao⁴ or yüé⁴*. } ant.
 防腐劑 *Fang² fu³ chi⁴*. Antiseptic. ✓
 牛痘 *Niu² tou⁴*. Vaccine virus (bovine). ✓
 鼠疫 *Shu³ i⁴*. }
 老鼠疫 *Lao³ shu³ i⁴*. } The Plague.
 黑死病 *Hei¹ si³ ping⁴*. The Black Death.
 核子病 *Hê² tsi³ ping⁴*. }
 核疫 *Hê² i⁴*. } The Bubonic Plague
 肺疫 *Fei⁴ i⁴*. The Pneumonic Plague.
 時災 *Shi² tsai¹*. Epidemic. ✓
 精神病 *Ching¹ shên² ping⁴*. A mental or or nervous disorder. ✓
 外科醫生 *Wai⁴ k'ê¹ i¹ shêng¹*. Surgeon. ✓
 看護婦 *K'an¹ hu⁴ fu⁴*. Hospital matron, sick nurse. ✓
 剖驗 *P'ou¹ yien⁴*. Inquest, autopsy.
 剖解 *P'ou¹ chie³*. To dissect. ✓
 補品 *Pu³ p'in³*. Tonic.
 醫生寒暑表 *I¹ shêng¹ han² shu³ piao³*. Clinical thermometer.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

辦髮宜屬有礙衛生..... The queue is certainly unsanitary.

陸軍第一病院，原僱有看護婦十三名..... The first military hospital originally engaged the services of thirteen women nurses.

甯神丸○此丸最能養心血，益腦志，壯精神，培元氣，健脾胃，美顏色，強身體，定驚恐，暢四肢，為滋補藥丸中之最純和，最甘旨者，早晚常服，厥功甚偉，辦事勤勞者，日服一二丸，精神加倍，永不傷身.....

Note 1. Ch'ang⁴, joyous, exhilarating, here used as verb.

Note 2. Tsi' pu³, to strengthen, as a tonic.

(Advertisement). NERVINE PILLS. These pills are very efficacious for toning up the heart and blood, improving the will-power, strengthening the nerves, refreshing the spirits, invigorating the stomach, beautifying the complexion, improving the physical condition, allaying fears, and exhilarating the members. Among all tonic pills, these are the mildest and the most delicious. If habitually used night and morning, their efficacy is very great. If those who are engaged in strenuous toil take one or two pills a day, their vigor will be constantly renewed, and the body remain uninjured.

Note 3. Ch'ue². Wên-li personal pronoun, third person.

服藥宜慎○醫家用藥，如同用兵，用兵沒有紀律，一定荼毒生民，用藥沒有節制，一定傷人性命，病家不敢亂吃中國藥，可真敢亂吃外國藥，對於中國藥的寒熱溫涼，分兩多少，必加十分慎重，對於外國藥的丸散藥水，不問寒熱溫涼，分兩多少，可是拿過來就吃，官府考試醫生，考中醫，不考西醫，官府化驗藥品，驗中藥，不驗西藥，嗎啡，硫磺，薄荷冰²，隨便攪合配藥，官府不敢過問 (39)，吃藥的人吃的日子長了，不是頭疼眼澀，就是口乾咯血，咳嗽，喘，牙黑，筋骨疼，腰腿酸軟，還是舉³若狂的照舊吃.....

Note 1. Hwa⁴ yien⁴, to analyze.

Note 2. Crystallized peppermint, i.e. menthol.

吸紙烟之害○近年據生理學²³家考究，紙烟內的烟

CARE REQUIRED IN TAKING MEDICINE. The use of medicine by doctors is like the use of soldiers; if no system is used in directing soldiers, men will certainly be wantonly killed; if no moderation is exercised in using medicine, men's lives will certainly be sacrificed. Patients do not dare to take Chinese medicine recklessly, but they dare to take foreign medicine recklessly. They take great pains with regard to the temperature and amount of Chinese medicine, but without asking with regard to the temperature and amount of foreign medicine, they just take it and eat it. Magistrates in examining doctors examine Chinese, but not foreign doctors. In analyzing drugs, they analyze Chinese, but not foreign drugs:—morphia, sulphur, menthol, compound them as you will, magistrates do not dare to make any examinations. If the man who takes the medicine for a long time does not develop headache or granulated eyelids (rough eyes), then it is a dry mouth, spitting of blood, cough, asthma, black teeth, rheumatism, weak legs and back. Still the whole nation eats it like mad all the same.

Note 3. Koā⁴ or kê, to cough, to spit.

THE EVILS OF CIGARETTE SMOKING. According to the examinations made by physiologists this year, cigarette tobacco

*草所含最要緊的性質，有四樣兒，是炭酸，安母尼亞，炭素，尼可點。這幾樣合在烟草內，吸之另有一種的香味耐人，且吸之日久，能使人有癮，所考究的炭酸，能使人昏昏欲睡，多吸時或頭疼，安母尼亞，能傷吸烟的舌頭，并能衝動唾腺，使口內乾燥，尼可點更是極毒之物，能直射於血中，若淨尼可點，吸之必可致人於死，凡人乍吸紙烟之時，身體尚無大碍，日久尼可點之毒，已浸滿了全體，故常有頭疼眩暈，或發嘔吐，吸之時，日久其害更烈，其毒早伏在肺臟腎臟，及肝胃之中，然吸烟人如強壯，受害或小，若身體虛弱，受害更深，勞動之人受害少，久坐之人受害多，因所吸的煙氣，不良消化，故此或頭疼，或不睡，且有癱瘓等病。吸紙煙年代愈久，遺害能及於子孫，神經虛弱，尼可點最能害人，能壞人的腦力，人的思想，無論什麼事情，全仗着腦力，(19)若腦筋虧弱，如機器已不靈動，便不能思想了，而且善忘，雖有公輸子之巧，也難成功，天生的靈機，因吸紙煙沒了知覺，您說可惜不可惜，人既生於社會(18)之上，沒有不想建功立業的，且愛惜自己身體，既愛惜自己的身體，必然講究衛生，必與所吸紙煙反對，(33)現在處此優勝劣敗競爭(23)的時候，雖然鐵鑄的

contains four chief ingredients,—carbonic acid, ammonia, carbon and nicotine. These are all found in tobacco. In addition there is a kind of fragrant substance which is added to make it more agreeable, but which if used continually creates a craving. The carbonic acid makes a man dull and drowsy, and used constantly causes headache. Ammonia injures the tongue of the smoker, and excites the salivary glands (ducts?), causing the mouth to become parched. Nicotine is a still more poisonous thing, being directly absorbed into the blood. If pure nicotine were taken, it would cause death. On first smoking cigarettes, the body suffers no great injury; but in time the nicotine permeates the whole body, and causes continual headaches and dizziness or nausea. A continued use causes still greater injury, the poison lurking in lungs kidneys and liver.

If the smoker is strong, the injury is less; if weak, it is greater. Men engaged in active pursuits suffer less; those of sedentary habits more, because the smoke is not dissipated, hence they have headaches, insomnia, numbness &c. If cigarettes are continually used, the evil becomes hereditary, the weak nervous system being transmitted to future generations. The greatest harm of nicotine is that it impairs brain-power and thought. All we do is dependent on brain-power. If the nerves suffer, it is like a machine that will not work, and one cannot think, and forgets very easily. Though one were clever as Kung Shu-tsi, yet one could not succeed. If this heaven-made spiritual machine loses its sensitiveness through smoking, tell me, is this not a pity! Since men are born members of society, there is no one who does not wish to make a name and a fortune, and to spare his own body. But if he wishes to spare his own body, he must regard the fact that Hygiene is directly opposed to smoking. We who live in these days of the survival of the fittest and the struggle for life, though one had cast-iron brains and a cast-brass

腦子 銅鑄的身子, 尙怕不能對待 (33), 何況五臟受傷, 腦筋有病的一般國民, 豈能站立在地球之上, 與人競爭呢..... in this struggle for life?

Note 1. Ma² pi⁴, numbness.

Note 2. Kung¹ Shu¹-tsi³. A workman whose cleverness lives through a line of Mencius, 公輸子之巧, 不以規矩不能成方圓, "If Kung Shu-tsi did not use the square and the compass, he could not make right angles and circles."

LESSON XIII.

TRADE OR COMMERCE.

✓ VOCABULARY.

商務 Shang¹ wu⁴. Trade or commerce.
 *商辦 Shang¹ pan⁴. Trade, (by merchants).
 商會 Shang¹ hwei⁴. } Board
 商務總會 Shang¹ wu⁴ tsung³ hwei⁴. } of
 Trade, Chamber of Commerce (the association).

商務公所 Shang¹ wu⁴ kung¹ so⁴. Chamber of Commerce (the building).

業公會 Yie⁴ kung¹ hwei⁴. Trade union; guild, used after name of trade as 商業公會.

*實業團 Shi² yie⁴ t'wan². The same, used alone

公司 Kung¹ si¹. A company for transacting business of any kind.

有限公司 Yiu³ hsien⁴ kung¹ si¹. A limited company.

合股經商 He² ku³ ching¹ shang¹. Stock company.

資本團 Tsi¹ pên³ t'wan². Syndicate.

債團 Chai⁴ t'wan². Syndicate for loan.

商界 Shang¹ chie⁴. The commercial world.

勞働家 Lao² tung⁴ chia¹. Laborer; labor, in phrase "capital and labor."

資本家 Tsi¹ pên³ chia¹. Capitalist, financier; capital.

股東 Ku³ tung¹. Capitalist, share-holder.

股友 Ku³ yiu³. Share-holder, stock-holder.

生利者 Sheng¹ li⁴ cho³. Producers.

分利者 Fên¹ li⁴ cho³. Consumers.

經理人 Ching¹ li³ jên². Manager.

媒介 Mei² chie⁴. Agent.

負販 Fu⁴ fan⁴. Pedlars.

公事房 Kung¹ shi⁴ fang². } Office.
 事務所 Shi⁴ wu⁴ so³.

製造局 Chi⁴ tsao⁴ chü². } Manufactory,
 工藝廠 Kung¹ i⁴ ch'ang³. } factory, workshop.
 銀行 Yin² hang². Bank. *larger*
 錢莊 Ch'ien² chwang¹. Bank, exchange, money-changer's shop. *small*

金融機關 Chin¹ jung² chi¹ kwan¹. Circulation of money.

基本金 Chi¹ pên³ chin¹. Subscribed capital for business, endowment of college, &c.

客股 K'ê⁴ ku³. Subscribed capital for stock concern.

股分 Ku³ fên⁴. Stock.

股利 Ku³ li⁴. Dividend.

歲入 Swei⁴ ju⁴. Yearly income, revenue.

歲出 Swei⁴ ch'u¹. Yearly expenditure.

餘款 Yü² k'wan³. Unexpended balance.

底款 Ti³ k'wan³. Reserve fund.

收條 Shou¹ t'iao². Receipt. *or show chü*

借債之抵押品 Chie¹ chai⁴ chi⁴ ti³ ya¹ p'in³.

Security for loan.

折扣 Chê² k'ou⁴. Discount.

扣色 K'ou⁴ sê⁴. Rebate or discount on account of "touch" of silver.

低色 Ti¹ sê⁴. } Depreciation of silver.

毛色 Mao² sê⁴. }

抵押 Ti³ ya¹. }

抵典 Ti³ tien³. }

抵質 Ti³ chi⁴. }

經濟困難 Ching¹ chi⁴ k'un⁴ nan⁴. Financial stringency.

買空賣空 Mai³ k'ung¹ mai⁴ k'ung¹. To speculate; speculation.

津貼 Ching¹ t'ie¹. To subsidize, to supply a deficit.

抽分 Ch'ou¹ fên⁴. To take a percentage.

生利 *Shêng¹ lí⁴*. Profit, to make money.
 分利 *Fên¹ lí⁴*. To consume, consumption.
 入口貨 *Ju⁴ k'ou³ hwo⁴*. Imports.
 出口貨 *Ch'u¹ k'ou³ hwo⁴*. Exports.
 輸入 *Shu¹ ju⁴*. To import.
 輸出 *Shu¹ ch'u¹*. To export.
 工業 *Kung¹ yie⁴*. Industries, manufactures.
 事業 *Shi⁴ yie⁴*. Industries, business.
 原料 *Yüen² lia⁴*. Raw materials.
 製品 *Chi⁴ p'in³*. Manufactured goods.
 銷路 *Hsiao¹ lá⁴*. Market for goods, consumption, demand.
 專利 *Chwan¹ lí⁴*.
 專賣權 *Chwan¹ mai⁴ ch'üen²*. } Patent.
 專賣 *Chwan¹ mai⁴*.
 專賣事業 *Chwan¹ mai⁴ shi⁴ yie⁴*. } Monopoly.

商戰 *Shang¹ chan⁴*. Competition in trade.
 罷工 *Pa⁴ kung¹*. A strike, to strike.
 齊行罷工 *Ch'i² hang² pa⁴ kung¹*. Entire establishment off on a strike.
 國貨 *Kwo² hwo⁴*. Native goods.
 維持國貨 *Wei² ch'i² kwo² hwo⁴*. To encourage home production or manufacture.
 商標 *Shang¹ piao¹*. Trade mark.
 招牌 *Chao¹ p'ai²*. Sign board.
 牌 *P'ai²*. Brand of goods.
 印花稅 *Yin⁴ hwa¹ shwei⁴*. Stamp duty.
 理財學 *Li³ ts'ai² hsiie²*. Economics.
 經濟政策 *Ching¹ chi⁴ chêng⁴ ts'ê⁴*. } Political
 富國策 *Fu⁴ kwo² ts'ê⁴*. } Economy.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

生利的多就富，分利的多就貧

外貨任外人輸入來，我們也不能抵制

洋商喜買空賣空，情形與賭博一樣

*原料貴，價值又不能增，所以這商務不發達

不差甚麼的人，都說經濟困難

既然剪髮的人多，今夏帽子的銷路必廣

革命既興，各省獨立，互斷關係，財政因而紛亂，因中

*國非中央革命，而地方革命，影響及於全國金融機關

(熊總長在參議院演說詞)

最妙方法，由國家專賣 ..

白禮氏製造蠟燭，有兩千多樣貨色，其內有大有名船牌蠟燭

按工業一事，不但織紡，就是他種工業，絕沒有專恃外國原料，以謀己國工業

When producers are many, prosperity follows; when consumers are many, poverty follows.

Let foreigners import their foreign goods; we cannot prevent it.

Foreign merchants are given to speculation, which in its nature is just gambling.

Raw material is dear, and the price (of the finished article) cannot rise, therefore this business cannot prosper.

Almost everybody says the times are very hard.

Since such a large number of men have cut their hair, the demand for hats this summer will be great.

When the Revolution arose, each province became independent, cutting off mutual relations; hence finance was disturbed, and because the Revolution in China was not of the central government but local, it affected the circulation of money throughout the nation.

The best plan would be to make it (opium) a government monopoly.

(Advertisement). Price makes over two thousand different grades of candles, of which the most famous is the Ship Brand.

Speaking of manufactures, not only in weaving and spinning, but in other manufactures, it is impossible to depend solely on foreign countries for raw materials, and yet plan to ad-

發達的，您看德國工業，他的原料，都仗著美國輸入，若是美國禁輸出，德國的工業，可就不得支持啦...

借款的這個問題，(16)財政總長熊希齡，與銀行團迭次的會議，銀行團要求着，監督中國的鹽政，熊堅不認可，(37)銀行團就甚不滿意呢.....

招商局虧空之由，全由濫用私人，虛糜款項所致，若非責成原有股東，切實整理，另由政府補助之，則中國一線之航權，亦無有矣。

Note 1. Tsé² ch'êng², to reprove.

梁卓如先生演說，(27)，畧謂戰爭之事，以商戰爲最，兵戰以礮火，商戰以貨物，現在各國商戰甚烈，二十年前，各國商戰競爭，只在國內，自瓦特發明(37)汽機之後，商業情形一變...

四 洞開門戶，輸入外資，以興辦鐵路、礦產，創設鋼鐵等廠，以裨益民間實業，冀其日漸發達.....

五 興辦津貼工藝事業，從農業、森林、製造、商務入手。

Note 1. Pei¹ i², to assist.

國可富也，然不免智欺愚，強劫弱，而爲貧富懸絕，資本家與勞動家，血戰之慘劇，則奈何³.....

Note 1. Hsüen² chüē², great difference.

Note 2. Ts'an² chi⁴, a sad play, i.e. a tragedy.

Note 3. Tsê² nai⁴ hê², "and what then," seldom translatable.

vance the manufactures of one's own country. Look at the manufactures of Germany. They are all dependent on raw material brought from America. But suppose America should prohibit the export, Germany could not maintain her manufactures.

The Secretary of the Treasury, Hsiung Hsi Ling, has had several conferences with the Syndicate regarding the loan. The Syndicate demands the control of the salt gabelle, but Hsiung would not hear to this, at which the Syndicate were not at all pleased.

The reason of the deficit in the China Merchants Co., is that they are too much given to using their personal friends, and that they have squandered the funds of the company. If the original stockholders are not reprov'd and thoroughly reorganized, and if help is not received from the government, then China will not have the least maritime power.

Mr. Liang Choā-ju in a lecture said, "Of all competitions, competition in trade is the most important. Martial competition is with cannon, but competition in trade is with commodities. At this time, competition in trade is very lively in all countries. Twenty years ago, this struggle in each country was confined to its own limits. Since Watt discovered the steam engine, the nature of competition in trade has been changed.

(Policy agreed upon between Yuen Shī K'ai, Sen Yat Sen and others). 4. To open the door for the admission of foreign capital in order to start railways and mining, and to establish steel and iron factories, by this means advancing industries among the people, with the hope that they will daily increase.

5. To subsidize industries, commencing with agriculture, forestry, manufactures and commerce.

"We can be financially strong, and yet fail to avoid the intelligent taking advantage of the ignorant, the strong robbing the weak, class distinctions between rich and poor, the sorry spectacle of blood-struggles between capital and labor"

Dr. J. L. Stuart's translation of paper by Ts'ai Yuen Pei (Chinese Recorder).

LESSON XIV.

REFORM.

變法 *Pien⁴ fa³*. REFORM. ✓革命 *Kê² ming⁴*. Revolution.起義 *Ch'í³ í⁴*. To start a revolution.新國民 *Hsin¹ kwo² min²*. Citizens of the new Republic.民權 *Min² ch'üen²*. RIGHTS OF THE PEOPLE OR CITIZENS.言論自由 *Yien² lun⁴ tsí⁴ yiu²*. Freedom of speech. ✓出版自由 *Ch'u¹ pan³ tsí⁴ yiu²*. } Freedom of報館自由 *Pao⁴ kwan³ tsí⁴ yiu²*. } the press. ✓集會自由 *Chi² hwei⁴ tsí⁴ yiu²*. Right to hold public meetings.* 結社自由 *Chie² shê⁴ tsí⁴ yiu²*. Right to convene societies.男女平權 *Nan² nü³ p'ing² ch'üen²*. Equal rights of sexes.女權 *Nü³ ch'üen²*. Women's rights. ✓獨立 *Tu² lí⁴*. } Independent.自立 *Tsí⁴ lí⁴*. }* 參政 *Ts'an¹ chêng⁴*. To participate in politics.選舉 *Hsüen³ chü³*. To elect by ballot.投票 *T'ou² p'iao⁴*. Ballot; to cast a vote.投票櫃 *T'ou² p'iao⁴ kwei⁴*. } Ballot box.投票函 *T'ou² p'iao⁴ kwei³*. }投票之權 *T'ou² p'iao⁴ ch'í¹ ch'üen²*. Right to vote, elective franchise. ✓選舉權 *Hsüen³ chü³ ch'üen²*. The same.自治 *Tsí⁴ chí⁴*. Self-government, either political or individual; self-control.地方自治 *Tí⁴ fang¹ tsí⁴ chí⁴*. Local self-government.公權 *Kung¹ ch'üen²*. RIGHTS OF THE PUBLIC.輿論 *Yü² lun⁴*.大衆公論 *Ta⁴ chung⁴ kung¹ lun⁴*. } Public社會公論 *Shê⁴ hwei⁴ kung¹ lun⁴*. } opinion.輿情 *Yü² ch'ing²*. } Public sentiment.民氣 *Mín² ch'í⁴*. }* 公見 *Kung¹ chien⁴*. Consensus of opinion. ✓公心 *Kung¹ hsin¹*. Public spirit. ✓公益 *Kung¹ í⁴*. Public good. ✓公德 *Kung¹ tê²*. Regard for public good, public spirited. ✓治安 *Chi⁴ an¹*. Peace and good order.種族革命 *Chung³ tsu² kê² ming⁴*. RACIAL REVOLUTION.平等 *P'ing² têng³*. Equality. ✓五族聯合 *Wu³ tsu² lien² hê²*. Federation of the five races.滿漢融洽 *Man³ han² jung² hsia⁴*. Amalgamation of Manchu and Chinese.家庭革命 *Chia¹ t'ing² kê² ming⁴*. DOMESTIC REVOLUTION.結婚自由 *Chie² hun¹ tsí⁴ yiu²*. Right to make one's own betrothal.改良社會 *Kai³ liang² shê⁴ hwei⁴*. To reform society.思想自由 *Sí¹ hsiang³ tsí⁴ yiu²*. FREEDOM OF THOUGHT.宗教自由 *Tsung¹ chiao⁴ tsí⁴ yiu²*. Freedom of religious belief.信仰自由 *Hsin⁴ yang³ tsí⁴ yiu²*. The same.愛國志士 *Ái⁴ kwo² chí⁴ shí⁴*. PATRIOTS.烈士 *Lie⁴ shí⁴*. Patriots who have laid down their lives for their country.祖國 *Tsu² kwo²*. The Fatherland. ✓同胞 *T'ung² p'ao¹*. Fellow-countrymen, (lit. sons of one mother, but now "all within the four seas are brethren"). ✓犧牲 *Hsi¹ sheng¹*. Sacrificial victim,—a patriot ready to give his life for his country,—a martyr, a vicarious sacrifice; to make a sacrifice, to sacrifice. ✓犧牲資財 *Hsi¹ shêng¹ tsí¹ ts'ai²*. To sacrifice money. ✓犧牲性命 *Hsi¹ shêng¹ hsing⁴ ming⁴*. To sacrifice life; self sacrifice.敢死團 *Kan³ sî³ t'wan²*. The Dare-to-die Society.敢死隊 *Kan³ sî³ twei⁴*. The same, a military organization.決死隊 *Chüe² sî³ twei⁴*. The Determined-to-die Society, ready for desperate ventures, in which one usually loses one's life, as by throwing bombs.鐵血會 *T'ie³ hsüe⁴ hwei⁴*. The Blood and Iron Society, like the above, confined however to assassination.已死隊 *Í³ sî³ twei⁴*. The Already-dead Society, the members of which take a slow poison. In the interval before death, they sell their lives as dearly as possible.革新 *Kê² hsin¹*. INNOVATION. ✓趨時 *Ch'ü¹ shí²*. To keep up with the times.剪髮 *Chien³ fa³*. To cut the hair, to cut off the queue.易服 *Í⁴ fu²*. To change the national costume.

洋裝 *Yang² chwang¹*. Foreign dress.
 新曆 *Hsin¹ li⁴*. New calendar.
 陽曆 *Yang² li⁴*. The same, solar calendar.
 西曆 *Hsi¹ li⁴*. The same, Western calendar.
 陰曆 *Yin¹ li⁴*. Old or lunar calendar.
 中曆 *Chung¹ li⁴*. The same, Chinese calendar.
 星期 *Hsing¹ ch'i¹*. Week. *Used by non-Christians*

Note. The Chinese divide the Zodiac into twenty eight constellations, which govern the days, as the sun and moon do the year and month. These twenty eight were again divided into four, each period of seven days, which were governed by the constellation commencing the period. When a weekly rest day was adopted in the Government schools, Chinese

scholars were not satisfied with the 禮拜日. Worship, 禮拜一 Worship one, 禮拜二 Worship two, &c. for Sunday, Monday, Tuesday &c., and 星期日 was substituted for Sunday, 星期一 for Monday, 星期二 for Tuesday &c.

來復日 *Lai² fu⁴ ji⁴*. Sunday, the Sabbath, (Other days on the same pattern).

Note. This nomenclature is founded on a phrase in the Book of Changes, 七日來復, a period of renovation every seven days. This terminology is but little used, but 星期 is evidently a permanent asset of the language.

耳目一新 *Er³ mu⁴ i¹ hsin¹*. All new, (lit. ears and eyes all new).

ILLUSTRATIONS.

- 提倡(37)言論之自由 To advocate freedom of speech.
 華僑熱心愛祖國 Chinese emigrants abroad zealously love their fatherland.
 專制國無民權 Under an absolute monarchy the people have no rights.
 改專制爲共和, 合五族爲一家 To change despotism into Republicanism, and to unite the five races into one family.
 世界在太古乍有人類的時候, 人人各自獨立 In the primeval ages, when man first appeared on the earth, each man was severally independent.
 但知尊古, 不知趨時 They only know how to reverence the past, but do not know how to keep up with the times.
 雖犧牲性命, 亦不足惜 Though I should lay down my life, I would not regret it.
 有以下所列各種資格的, 得有選舉權云云 Whoever has the following qualifications may receive the elective franchise, &c., &c.
 自共和成立(39), 人人俱貪天功, 遂有一班僞志士, 以革命兩字爲美名詞, 子弟不尊父兄, 婦女不從父夫, 美其名曰家庭革命 Since the establishment of the Republic, everyone is hoping to attain exalted merit. Hence there is a class of pseudo-heroes who think "Revolution" is a good motto,—sons and younger brothers not reverencing fathers and elder brothers, wives and daughters not obeying fathers and husbands. Their good motto is "Family Revolution."
 民國成立, 已宣佈(39)改裝易服, 以示一律, 清隆裕太后, 以爲五族共和, 皇室不宜獨異, 擬命清皇帝剪髮, 以示從同, 皇室官吏, 亦可廢去翎頂, 改用民國禮服, 俾一國之中, 不致有兩種制度云 When the Republic was established, change of costume was proclaimed in order to show that all followed the same law. The Empress Lung Yü, thinking that if the five races were all Republican, the royal family ought not to be the only exceptions, commanded that the hair of the Emperor be cut, in order to show that he followed the custom. The royal family and the officials were also to lay aside their plumes and (official cap) buttons, and to wear the ceremonial dress of the Republic, in order that there might not be two kinds of regulations in the one nation.

Note 1. *Pei¹, so that, to cause.*

中國近年以來，革黨之建樹¹義旗，圖謀舉事者，已非一次矣，然卒²以事機不密，爲官吏偵知，拘拿正法，大好頭顱，犧牲無數……

Note 1. Chien⁴ shu⁴, to set up, to raise.

Note 2. Tsu², to-die, in the end.

前清時代，若要說幾句公道話，必是革命黨⁽¹⁵⁾民國成立，若要說幾句公道話，不是漢奸，就是宗社黨⁽¹⁵⁾，共和成立，業已半年，富國的事，借債，籌款，勒派捐，利民的事，結黨，集會，剪辮子，餘外如來去自由^(官場)，上學自由^(學生)，結婚自由^(色鬼)，吹牛²自由^(演說)，吸烟自由^(烟鬼)，幸福⁽³²⁾的事太多，三天也說不完，或曰，你說這些貧話，你不怕有人罵你滿奴漢奸宗社黨嗎，(不怕不怕，我也有我的自由，)挨罵是我自找，誰教我不隨聲附和，這就是挨罵自由……

Note 1. Lè¹ p'ai⁴, an enforced command, compulsory.

Note 2. Ch'ui¹ nín², to exaggerate, braggadocio, "hot air," (lit. to talk as if one had the lung-power of an ox. Slang).

During the past few years the Revolutionary party have more than once raised the righteous standard, and planned to commence operations; but finally because the plot was not kept secret, it was ferreted out by the officials, who arrested and executed them, and good heads without number fell as a sacrifice.

In the days of Manchu dynasty, if one should say a few honest words, he was (called) a Revolutionary. When the Republic was established, if one said a few honest words, if he was not (called) a recreant son of Han, then he was a Royalist. The Republic has now been established half a year, (and we have) as concerns national prosperity,—loans, levying of money, compulsory contributions; as concerns advantages,—the formation of parties, the convening of meetings, the cutting of the queue; and some others in addition, as liberty to come and go (for officials), liberty to go to school, (for scholars), liberty to make one's own betrothal (for rakes), liberty to talk bunkom (for lecturers), liberty to smoke, (for opium sots). 'Too much happiness! More than one could tell of in three days! If one should say, "With all this pessimistic talk of yours, are you not afraid that you will be reviled as a slave of the Manchus,—a recreant son of Han, a Royalist?" (Never mind! I also have my liberty). I have called down this reviling on myself. Why did I not chime in with the rest? This is liberty to get reviled. (*Specimen of freedom of the press*).

LESSON XV.

POLITICAL PARTIES.

The Chinese have fully availed themselves of their new "liberty to convene societies." This power they exercised secretly even before the Revolution; in fact one might say that the success of the Revolution was owing to the previous work of certain political societies. The founding of the Republic removed all restraint, and political parties sprang up on all sides. It is impossible to

name them all; in fact many are being merged together in the effort to reduce the number to the two or three common in the countries of the West. Some of those named below have existence only as schools of thought, without organization.

For a detailed account of the platform and backing of the principal parties existing at that time, see the *National Review*, August 17th, 1912.

VOCABULARY.

黨派 *Tang³ p'ai⁴*. Parties.
 政黨 *Chêng⁴ tang³*. Political parties.
 革命黨 *Kê² ming⁴ tang³*. Revolutionary party, (lit. the change rulers party).
 同盟會 *T'ung² mêng² hwei⁴*. Leagued Society, (formed many years ago by Sen Yat Sen).
 共和黨 *Kung⁴ hê² tang³*. Republican Party.
 國民黨 *Kwo² min² tang³*. Nationalists.
 民主黨 *Min⁴ chu³ tang³*. Democratic Party.
 統一黨 *T'ung³ i¹ tang³*. Union Party.
 統一共和黨 *T'ung³ i¹ kung¹ hê² tang³*. United Republican Party.
 國民公黨 *Kwo² min² kung¹ tang³*. Democratic Party.
 國民共進會 *Kwo² min² kung⁴ chin⁴ hwei⁴*. Progressive Democratic Society.
 國民協會 *Kwo² min² hsie² hwei⁴*. National Association.
 共和建設討論會 *Kung⁴ hê² chien⁴ shê⁴ t'ao³ lun⁴ hwei⁴*. Society for Discussion of Foundation of Republic.
 民黨 *Min² tang³*. People's Party.
 社會黨 *Shê⁴ hwei⁴ tang³*. Socialists.
 均富黨 *Chün¹ fu⁴ tang³*. Socialists, Communists.
 守舊黨 *Shou³ chiu⁴ tang³*. Conservative Party.

維新黨 *Wei² hsin¹ tang³*. Reform Party.
 頑固派 *Wan² ku⁴ p'ai⁴*. Reactionaries.
 急進派 *Chi² chin⁴ p'ai⁴*.
 進步黨 *Chin⁴ pu⁴ tang³*. } Progressives.
 牆黨 *Ch'i² ch'iang² tang³*. Independent (lit. sitter on the fence).
 排漢 *P'ai² han⁴*. Anti-Chinese.
 排滿 *P'ai² man³*. Anti-Manchu.
 排蒙 *P'ai² mêng³*. Anti-Mongol.
 宗社黨 *Tsung¹ shê⁴ tang³*. Manchu Party.
 保皇黨 *Pao³ hwang² tang³*. Pro-dynastic, Monarchical, Royalist.
 憲政黨 *Hsien⁴ chêng⁴ tang³*. Constitutional Party.
 自由黨 *Tsi⁴ yiu² tang³*. Liberty party.
 工黨 *Kung¹ tang³*. Labor Party.
 黨員 *Tang³ yüen²*. Member of party.
 黨見 *Tang³ chien⁴*. Party idea.
 黨爭 *Tang³ chêng¹*. Party strife.
 兩黨合併 *Liang³ tang³ hê² ping⁴*. Amalgamation.
 機關報 *Chi¹ kwan¹ pao⁴*. Party newspaper.
 本黨機關部 *Pên³ tang³ chi¹ kwan¹ pu⁴*. Headquarters of party.
 本黨支部 *Pên³ tang³ chi¹ pu⁴*. Branch organization of party.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

吾國民各抱愛國之心，欲痛除從前腐敗政治之餘習，其中分爲急進漸進兩派，正與英美各國之政黨相同也。各國人或疑吾國黨見劇烈(35)，恐生危險，不知吾國人富於和平性質，苟非有異常之刺激(33)，無不顧念同胞.....

(Anniversary Pronunciamento of Pres. Yuen—Written for and translated by China Press).

八、竭力融和黨見，保存治安，此爲各國承認中華民國之必要.....

Agreement between Yuen, Sen, Li and Hwang). China Press).

The people of the nation are unanimous in their patriotism* and in their desire to rid the country of all traces of the corruption of the former government. It is true that there are Radicals and Conservatives, but these two classes correspond to the political parties of Great Britain, the United States and other countries. There exists among the people of foreign nations a suspicion that in our country the party* idea is one apt to find too strong an expression, and that from this source future danger may arise; but they are unaware of the fact that our nation is blessed with a disposition essentially peaceable. It is only under the most extraordinary incitement that the people fail to keep in mind their fraternities.

VIII. As the *sine qua non* of recognition of the Republic by other nations, efforts will be made to reconcile party differences, and to preserve peace and order.

*本報對於中國，持同情主義，對於中國政黨，持不偏不倚態度 (36)

歐洲各國，所以能強國者，就在衆人視國事如同家事，有許多有政治學問的人，組織 (39) 政黨，人家是純粹的政黨，決沒有絲毫利己的心，時時以國利民福爲前提 (26)

Note 1. Chün² ts'wei⁴, pure, (lit. unadulterated silk and unmixed rice).

奉省都督府，日前得活佛致內蒙古各王歸順勸告文，茲將原文大意，譯錄於左，革命黨顛覆滿政府，改國體爲共和，泯滅種界，業經宣告五族一體，然是不過漢人籠絡手段 (45)，他日國基奠定，必發生排滿排蒙之舉

Note 1. Lung² lo⁴, crafty, (lit. a cage and a rope net).

昨日午後三時，國民黨在湖北會館，開成立大會，中山先生到會演說 (27)，贊成 (16) 六黨聯合，謂民國初立，黨派滋生，此非彼是，遺誤良多，今既六黨聯合，文喜出望外，自茲以往，當無黨派之紛爭矣

Note 1. The six parties were as follows:

同盟會，統一共和黨，國民公黨，國民共進會，共和實進會，全國聯合進行會。

日昨黑龍江都督，電至教育部，近日各學堂學生，大半趨於政治思想，若縱之使入政黨，將來必易起風潮，是否准其入黨，請即電覆云云

This paper (China Press) maintains a cordial feeling to China, and an attitude of impartiality to her political parties.

The strength of European nations lies in the fact that all* regard the affairs of the nation as they do their own family affairs. There are many skilled politicians who establish political parties; all upright men, without the least particle* of disinterested motive, always holding the good of the nation and the happiness of the people as of the highest importance.

A few days ago, the Governor of Fêng T'ien got hold of a communication from the Living Buddha to the princes of* Inner Mongolia, a translation of which is given below. "The Revolutionists overthrew the Manchu dynasty, and changed the government to the Republican form, abolishing racial distinctions by proclaiming the unity of the five races. But this is only a crafty trick of the Chinese. In the future,* when the government is well established, then they will begin to drive out the Manchus and the Mongols." *

Note 2. Tien⁴, fixed; tien⁴ ting⁴, the country quiet.

Yesterday at 3 P.M., the Nationalist Party held a great inauguration meeting at the Hupei guild-hall. (Sen) Chung Shan attended, and gave a lecture advocating the amalgamation of the six parties. (He said) "When the Republic was first established, numbers of political parties arose, and in their differences of opinion each with the other, too many errors were passed by unnoticed. To-day, now that the six parties are amalgamated, (I, Sen) Wen, rejoice beyond my highest hopes. In future there should be no party strife."

Yesterday the Governor of Hei Lung Chiang telegraphed to the Minister of Education as follows: "At present in all schools, the large majority of the scholars are possessed with political notions. If they are allowed to join political parties, it will be a fruitful source of disturbance. Should they be permitted to join such organizations? Please wire me immediately.

LESSON XVI.

SOCIETIES AND CLUBS.

Part I. TRANSACTION OF BUSINESS.

社會 *Shê⁴ hwei⁴*. Society in general; a class of society; an organized society.

會 *Hwei⁴*. Society, club, guild.

俱樂部 *Chü¹ loá⁴ pu⁴*. Club.

本部 *Pên³ pu⁴*. Central organization.

支部 *Chü¹ pu⁴*.

支會 *Chü¹ hwei⁴*. } Branch organization.

自立會 *Tsi⁴ li⁴ hwei⁴*. Independent society.

總機關 *Tsung³ chi¹ kwan¹*. Head-quarters.

聯合會 *Lien² hê² hwei⁴*. General convention.

談判 *T'an² p'an⁴*. An unorganized conference, a discussion; to confer.

會議 *Hwei⁴ i⁴*. A conference to discuss a question, to discuss at a meeting.

開幕 *K'ai¹ mu⁴*. To open for the first time, applied to any undertaking, (lit. the curtain rises).

開會 *K'ai¹ hwei⁴*. To open a society.

開成立大會 *K'ai¹ ch'êng² li⁴ ta⁴ hwei⁴*. To hold an opening meeting, to inaugurate a society.

振鈴 *Chên⁴ ling²*. Bell-tap to open meeting.

肅會 *Su⁴ hwei⁴*. To call a meeting to order.

升座 *Shêng¹ tsoá⁴*. To take the chair.

組織 *Tsu³ chi¹*. To organize, to found, to establish, to systematize.

組合 *Tsu³ hê²*. Organization.

重組 *Ch'ung² tsu³*. To reorganize.

重行組織 *Ch'ung² hsing² tsu³ chi¹*. The same.

章程 *Chang⁴ ch'êng²*. } Constitution of a

典章 *Tien³ chang⁴*. } society.

附則 *Fu⁴ tsê²*. } By-laws.

附例 *Fu⁴ li⁴*. }

記錄 *Chi⁴ lu⁴*. Minutes.

堂 *T'ang²*. Session.

臨時會 *Lin² shí² hwei⁴*. Extra session.

唱名 *Ch'ang⁴ ming²*. To call the roll.

失伍 *Shí¹ wu³*. Absent from roll-call.

出席總數 *Ch'u¹ hsi² tsung³ shu⁴*. Total attendance.

薦舉 *Chien⁴ chü³*. To nominate.

選舉 *Hsüen³ chü³*. To elect.

推舉 *T'wei¹ chü³*. The same, more honorable.

立選 *Li⁴ hsüen³*. To elect by rising vote.

舉手選 *Chü³ shou³ hsüen³*. } To elect by

手選 *Shou³ hsüen³*. } show of hands.

票選 *P'iao¹ hsüen³*. } To elect

投票選舉 *T'ou² p'iao⁴ hsüen³ chü³*. } by ballot

正選 *Chêng⁴ hsüen³*. To vote for.

反選 *Fan³ hsüen³*. To vote against.

選定 *Hsüen³ ting⁴*. Elected.

公舉 *Kung¹ chü³*. Public election.

連任 *Lien² jên⁴*. Re-elected.

議端 *I⁴ t'uan¹*. } A motion, question under

議案 *I⁴ an⁴*. } discussion, a bill.

舉意 *Chü³ i⁴*. } To make a motion; to

舉端 *Chü³ t'uan¹*. } move. *chü³ chüan*

提議人 *T'i² i⁴ jên²*. The mover.

助 *Chu⁴*.

贊成 *Tsan⁴ ch'êng²*. } To second.

舉助 *Chü³ chu⁴*. Moved and seconded.

贊助 *Tsan⁴ chu⁴*. To approve, to acquiesce, to help forward, to further.

反對 *Fan³ t'wei⁴*. Contrary minded; to take the negative side, to oppose.

問題 *Wên⁴ t'i²*. The question under discussion, theme, topic, subject, problem.

提交 *T'i² chiao¹*. To submit a question to another person or body for discussion.

提議 *T'i² i⁴*. To open a question for discussion.

討論 *T'ao³ lun⁴*. To discuss a question.

出席 *Ch'u¹ hsi²*. To take the floor.

原議案 *Yüen² i⁴ an⁴*. Original motion.

取消 *Ch'ü³ hsiao¹*. To withdraw a motion; to abolish, to cancel, to do away with.

消除 *Hsiao¹ ch'u²*. To delete, to eliminate, to remove.

修正案 *Hsiu¹ chêng⁴ an⁴*. Amendment.

修正議案 *Hsiu¹ chêng⁴ i⁴ an⁴*. Motion as amended.

解決 *Chie³ chüe²*. } To confirm by vote after

議決 *I⁴ chüe²*. } discussion, to determine, to decide.

助 *Chu⁴*. Aye.

不助 *Pu² chu⁴*. No.

表決 *Piao³ chüe²*. To manifest opinion, to vote.

正表決 *Chêng⁴ piao³ chüe²*. Affirmative vote.

反表決 *Fan³ piao³ chüe²*. Negative vote.

立起表決 *Ch'ü³ li⁴ piao³ chüe²*. Rising vote.

多數 *Toá¹ shu⁴*. Majority.

少數 *Shao³ shu⁴*. Minority.

議端成 *I⁴ t'uan¹ ch'êng²*.

通過 *T'ung¹ kwoá¹*. } Motion

公決 *Kung¹ chüe²*. } passed.

公認 *Kung¹ jên⁴*.

全體 *Ch'üen² t'i³*. Unanimous, the entire body.
 全體贊成 *Ch'üen² t'i³ tsan⁴ ch'êng²*. Unanimously approved. ✓
 議端作廢 *I⁴ twan¹ tsoä⁴ fei⁴*. } ✓
 議端不成 *I⁴ twan¹ pu⁴ ch'êng²*. } Motion lost.
 決議 *Chüe² i⁴*. A decision; to decide.

覆議 *Fu² i⁴*. To reconsider. ✓
 否決 *Fou³ chüe²*. To decide against.
 否認 *Fou³ jên⁴*. Veto.
 閉會 *Pi⁴ hwei⁴*. To close a session. ✓
 解散 *Chie³ san⁴*. To disband, to dissolve a society; to disperse.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

大總統得制定官制官規，
 但須提交參議院議決 ...

The President is to fix the rules and regulations regarding officials, but is to submit the same to Parliament for confirmation.

當時全體起立贊成 ...

At this point the entire body rose to express assent.

女子參政權這箇問題，要
 解決起來，必先得解決這
 男女平權的界限 ...

Before deciding the question of the participation of women in politics, the question of the demarkation of women's rights* must first be settled.

將來蒙事似可望和平解
 決 ...

There are hopes that in future Mongolian affairs may be amicably settled.

贊成的多，反對的少，贊成
 的十有八九，反對的十之
 一二 ...

Those taking the affirmative were many, the negative few; eight or nine out of ten approving, to one or two disapproving.

京函云，陸總理以所提出
 *之國務員六人，既一致未
 能通過，且以演說之故，發
 *生不信任總理問題，現已
 決意辭職聞於今日或明
 *日，即將提出辭表 ...

Our Peking correspondent says that Minister Lu has decided to resign, because the six men nominated by him for the Cabinet were all turned down, and because a lack of confidence in him was manifested on account of his speeches. It is said he will present his resignation either to-day or to-morrow.

趙秉鈞國務總理問題，已
 提交參議院，前日投票，計
 到院議員，共七十一人，得
 同意票數六十九票，不同
 意者僅二票，聞議員等，先
 期宣言，謂國勢頻危，無論
 以何人提交，均予通過，何
 況趙智庵乎，故未投票以
 前，外間即預知其必通過
 云 ...

The question of appointing Chao Ping Chün as Premier was submitted to the National Assembly, and the voting took place a few days ago. There were 71 members present, of whom 69 voted in the affirmative, and only two in the negative. It is said that at the previous session the members of the session had announced that on account of the national crisis, no matter who might be nominated, they would vote for him; how much more, then, since it was Chao Chī An. Hence, even before the balloting, it was known outside how the voting would go.

前日國務員名單，提交參
 議院後，議員有主張 (37)
 即時投票者，甲某謂今日

Yesterday after the list of Cabinet Ministers had been submitted to the Assembly, the members advocated proceeding* immediately to ballot for them. But Mr. A. said they ought

不能投票,乙某反對之,指
甲某曰,你已經發言四次,
請議長懲罰,甲某大怒,拍
案跳起,罵曰,你是什麼東
西,敢管我的閒事,乙某亦
怒曰,作議員如何罵人,於
是丙某等,皆拍案大怒,議
場秩序大亂,甲某與乙某
欲出席角鬪,經眾人苦勸
方止,全場亂如鼎沸,議長
竭力維持 (37),始歸鎮靜。

not to vote that day. Mr. B. opposed this and pointing at Mr. A. said, "You have already spoken four times. Will the President of the Assembly please call the member to order?" Mr. A. was much enraged, and rapping on the table reviled him saying, "What kind of a thing is this that presumes to meddle with my business?" Mr. B. also got into a passion and said, "Can a Member of the Assembly revile?" Whereupon Mr. C. and others pounded on their tables in great rage, and the Assembly was all in confusion, A. and B. wanted to leave the room and fight. It was only by the urgent exhortation of the whole body that they were stopped. The whole Assembly was like a boiling pot, and the President had to exert himself to the utmost before order could be restored.

LESSON XVII.

SOCIETIES AND CLUBS.

Part II. OFFICERS, MEMBERS, AND VARIOUS NAMES OF SOCIETIES.

VOCABULARY.

職員 *Chī² yüen²*. An official. ✓

義務職員 *I⁴ wu⁴ chī² yüen²*. Unsalaried officers. ✓

幹事 *Kan⁴ shī⁴*. Executive Secretary, as of Y.M.C.A.; President of Society. ✓

主任幹事 *Chu³ jēn⁴ kan⁴ shī⁴*. President of Society, (lit. the executive who has power to appoint).

專務幹事 *Chwan¹ wu⁴ kan⁴ shī⁴*. Department-Secretary, as in Y.M.C.A.

會長 *Hwei⁴ chang³*. President of Society, (usual name).

副會長 *Fu⁴ hwei⁴ chang³*. Vice-president. ✓

代理會長 *Tai⁴ li³ hwei⁴ chang³*. Acting President. ✓

名譽會長 *Ming² yüi⁴ hwei⁴ chang³*. Honorary President. ✓

主席 *Chu³ hsi²*. } Chairman, presiding officer, ✓

司會 *Sī¹ hwei⁴*. } leader of meeting. ✓

書記 *Shu¹ chī⁴*. Recording Secretary, clerk. ✓

書啓 *Shu¹ ch'ī³*. Corresponding Secretary. ✓

會計 *K'wai⁴ chī⁴*. } Treasurer. ✓

司庫 *Sī¹ k'u⁴*. } ✓

會友 *Hwei⁴ yin³*. } Member. ✓

會員 *Hwei⁴ yüen²*. } ✓

會侶 *Hwei⁴ lü³*. Associate Member. ✓

經常會員 *Ching¹ ch'ang² hwei⁴ yüen²*. The same.

同志會友 *T'ung² chī⁴ hwei⁴ yin³*. The same.

贊成員 *Tsan⁴ ch'êng² yüen²*. Auxiliary Member
名譽會員 *Ming² yüi⁴ hwei⁴ yüen²*. Honorary Member.

義務會員 *I⁴ wu⁴ hwei⁴ yüen²*. } Active Mem-
幹事員 *Kan⁴ shī⁴ yüen²*. } ber.

全體大會 *Ch'üen² t'ī³ ta⁴ hwei⁴*. Full session.

成會額數 *Ch'êng² hwei⁴ ê² shu⁴*. Quorum.

委辦 *Wei³ pan⁴*. Committee (to act).

委酌 *Wei³ cho⁴*. Committee to deliberate or discuss a subject.

執行委辦 *Chī² hsing² wei³ pan⁴*. Executive Committee. ✓

招待員 *Chao¹ tai⁴ yüen²*. Usher. ✓

共濟會 *Kung⁴ chī⁴ hwei⁴*. } Aid Society. ✓

救濟會 *Chiu⁴ chī⁴ hwei⁴*. } ✓

天足會 *T'ien¹ tsu⁴ hwei⁴*. Anti-foot-binding Society, (lit. natural foot society). ✓

體育會 *T'ī³ yüi⁴ hwei⁴*. Athletic Club. ✓

大刀會 *Ta⁴ tao¹ hwei⁴*. } Boxers, (lit. Big

義和拳 *I⁴ hē² ch'üen²*. } Knife or Sword Society, or Righteous Harmony Fists). ✓

童子軍 *T'ung² tsi³ chün¹*. } Boy

偵探童子 *Ch'êng¹ t'an⁴ t'ung² tsi³*. } Scouts.

女革命軍 *Nü³ kē² ming⁴ chün¹*. Chinese Amazons.

陸誼會 *Mu⁴ i² hwei⁴*. Chinese Anglo-American Friendship Association.

同鄉會 *T'ung² hsiang¹ hwei⁴*. Civic or Provincial Guild, (as Cantonese Guild in Shanghai).

華洋義賑會 *Hwa² yang² i⁴ chên⁴ hwei⁴*. **Famine Relief Committee.**
 萬國改良會 *Wan⁴ kwō² kai³ liang² hwei⁴*. **International Reform Society.**
 演說團 *Yien³ shwō¹ t'wan²*. **Lecture Bureau.**
 文學會 *Wên² hsüē² hwei⁴*. **Literary Society.**
 忠義軍 *Chung¹ i⁴ chün¹*. **Loyal Temperance Legion.**
 自強社 *Tsi⁴ ch'iang² shê⁴*. **National Development Society.**
 平和會 *P'ing² hê² hwei⁴*. } **Peace Conference.**
 議和會 *I⁴ hê² hwei⁴*. }
 閱報社 *Yüē⁴ pao⁴ shê⁴*. **Reading Club, (Newspapers).**
 拓殖會 *T'ō¹ chī² hwei⁴*. **Reclamation Society, (lit. to bear up and make prosperous).**

紅十字會 *Hung² shī² tsi⁴ hwei⁴*. **Red Cross Society.**
 改良會 *Kai³ liang² hwei⁴*. **Reform Society.**
 亞西亞協會 *Ya³ hsi¹ yā³ hsiē² hwei⁴*. **Royal Asiatic Society.**
 秘密會 *Mi⁴ mi⁴ hwei⁴*. **Secret society.**
 精神研究會 *Ching¹ shên² yien² chiu¹ hwei⁴*. **Society for Psychic Research.**
 女子參政團 *Nü³ tsi³ ts'an¹ chêng⁴ t'wan²*. **Suffragettes, Woman Suffrage Party.**
 女基督徒節制會 *Nü³ chī¹ tu¹ t'u² chie² chü⁴ hwei⁴*. **Woman's Christian Temperance Union.**
 保和會 *Pao³ hê² hwei⁴*. } **Universal Peace Society.**
 弭兵會 *Mi⁴ (remove) ping¹ hwei⁴*. }

ILLUSTRATIONS.

*長老執事(21)爲義務職員。 Elders and deacons are unsalaried officers.

有人欲組織一演說團，仿效日本救世軍(20)的舉動。 There are those who wish to establish a lecture bureau, on the model of the operations of the Salvation Army in Japan.

*樂安延家集，今春公立女子小學校一所，開學伊始¹，即由紳學界，創立(37)天足會，到會者百六十餘人，凡入女子學校者，皆天足會中人也。 This Spring a public school for girls was established in the village of Yien-Chia-Chi, in Lo-an County. When the school was first established, the gentry and literati founded an Anti-foot-binding Society. Over one hundred and sixty persons attended this meeting, and all girls joining the school are members of this society.

Note 1. I¹ shī³, this commencement.

前天實業共濟會，在安徽會館開成立大會，並選舉職員，當經投票舉定甲某爲正會長，乙丙二人爲副會長，並推舉孫中山黃克強兩先生，爲名譽正副會長。 Yesterday the Tradesman's Aid Society held its opening meeting in the An-hui Guild Hall, and elected officers. At that time they elected Mr. A. as President, and Messrs. B. and C. as Vice-Presidents. They also elected Messrs. Sen Chung Shan (Sen Yat Sen) and Hwang K'ê Ch'iang (Hwang Hsing) as Honorary President and Vice-President.

*前日大總統代表顧維鈞，到萬國改良會演說，謂今爲貴會開三年成立大會，大總統對此美舉，深表同意，爰¹派維鈞代表到會，並申祝頌，貴會以改良風俗爲宗旨，自成立以來，已屆²時三年，凡此期內，能實力行其所抱之宗旨，成效卓著³，大總統聞之，深爲欣悅。 TRIENNIAL OF THE INTERNATIONAL REFORM SOCIETY. Yesterday Mr. Ku Wei Chün, the deputy of the President, delivered a lecture before the International Reform Society. He said, "To-day is the third anniversary of the founding of your honorable Society. The President has the heartiest sympathy with your good work, and has deputed me to attend this meeting, and convey to you his congratulations. Your society has as its aim the reform of bad customs and habits." During the entire time from its foundation until now, a period of three years, it has strenuously carried out this purpose, with conspicuously fine results. The President is deeply gratified to learn of this.

Note 1. Yüē², thereupon: and so.

Note 2. Chie⁴, to arrive at, limit.

Note 3. Cho² chu⁴, eminent and conspicuous.

*青年會之設也，徧於全球。
 *所持宗旨⁽²⁶⁾三大端，曰德
 *育，智育，體育。⁽²²⁾青年
 會之名義，似頗注重⁽³⁹⁾於
 少年，然會中不乏年齒較
 長者，殆亦同受其益，蓋以
 德育智育而言，其造詣⁽³⁾之
 淺深，似不以年歲之長幼
 爲判，至於體育一端，尤爲
 吾人共同之必要，青年會
 *造就國民爲社會之模範，
 今諸君代表各省，實即各
 省之模範，所望奮發精神，
 *增進經驗，爲我國民倡⁽⁵⁾...

Note 1. Fa², to be in want of.

Note 2. Tai⁴, nearly.

SIXTH NATIONAL CONVENTION OF Y.M.C.A. *From opening speech of President Yuen Shih Kai.*

The Y.M.C.A. is an organization established in all parts of the world. Its object is three-fold, namely; moral, intellectual and physical training. From the name Young Men's Christian Association, it is manifest that special attention is given to young men; but as a matter of fact, there are in the Association not a few men of riper years, who also share the same advantages. With regard to moral and intellectual culture, the proficiency attained is not determined by the age of a man; while physical training is still more necessary to all. The Y.M.C.A. is training the citizens of the Republic to become model members of society. You to-day come as representatives from every province, and you are each examples and patterns for the province you represent. We hope that with renewed energy, and ever-increasing experience, you will become leaders of the nation.

Note 3. I⁴, to reach a place; tsao⁴ i⁴, proficiency attained.

Note 4. Tsao⁴ chiu⁴, to accomplish, to develop.

Note 5. Ch'ang⁴, a leader.

LESSON XVIII.

SOCIOLOGY.

社會學 Shê⁴ hwei⁴ hsüe².

羣學 Ch'ün² hsüe².

SOCIOLOGY.

人羣 Jên² ch'ün². Society.

*社會 Shê⁴ hwei⁴. The same, but also used in sense of a society, (see lesson XVI).

文明 Wên² ming². Civilized, enlightened; up-to-date, now often used in advertisements for "western style," as, 文明剪髮處, "Foreign-style Barber Shop."

進化 Chin⁴ hwa⁴. Progress of civilization; advance; evolution.

退化 T'wei⁴ hwa⁴. Decadence or decline of civilization.

半開化國 Pan⁴ k'ai¹ hwa⁴ kwo². Semicivilized country.

風氣未開 Fêng¹ ch'ü⁴ wei⁴ k'ai¹. Unenlightened.

羣化 Ch'ün² hwa⁴. Social reform.

社會政策 Shê⁴ hwei⁴ chêng⁴ ts'ê⁴. Socialism as a political platform.

社會主義 Shê⁴ hwei⁴ chu³ i⁴. Socialism as a theory.

民生主義 Min² shêng¹ chu³ i⁴. ECONOMICS.

均富 Chün¹ fu⁴. Communism as regards property.

共產主義 Kung¹ ch'an³ chu³ i⁴. The same.

財產 Ts'ai² ch'an³. Property.

不動產 Pu² tung⁴ ch'an³. Real estate.

生涯 Shêng¹ yai². Mode of life, livelihood.

生計 Shêng¹ chi⁴. Means of livelihood.

謀生 Mou² shêng¹. To devise means of livelihood.

養生要素 Yang³ shêng¹ yao⁴ su⁴. Necessaries of life.

出生率 Ch'u¹ shêng¹ shwai⁴. Birth-rate.

人滿爲患 Jên² man³ wei² hwan⁴. Over-population.

移民墾荒 I² min² k'ên³ hwang¹. Settling waste lands, colonization, (lit. move people and break wilderness).

殖民策 Chi² min² ts'ê⁴. Same, (as a policy.)

殖民地 Chi² min² tî⁴. Colony.

義農會 I⁴ nung² hwei⁴. Colonization Association.

公民 Kung¹ min². The public.

農界 Nung² chie⁴. Farmers, the farming class, the agricultural world.

工界 Kung¹ chie⁴. Laborers, the laboring class.

商界 Shang¹ chie⁴. Merchants, the commercial world.

學界 Hsüe² chie⁴. Educational circles, including both teachers and pupils.

女界 Nü³ chie⁴. Woman's sphere or world, the female sex.

社會階級 Shê⁴ hwei⁴ chie¹ chi². Caste, social rank, (lit. society ladder steps).

上流社會 Shang⁴ liu² shê⁴ hwei⁴. Upperclasses.

下流社會 Hsia⁴ liu² shê⁴ hwei⁴. Lower classes, the submerged tenth.

ya² - horizon
 edge
 yai a at

紳界 *Shên¹ chie⁴*. The gentry.

游惰的 *Yiu² toä⁴ ti⁴*. Tramps.

人種 *Jên² chung³*.

種族 *Chung³ tsu²*. } RACE.

分種界 *Fên¹ chung³ chie⁴*. Race distinctions.

人種偏見 *Jên² chung³ p'ien¹ chien⁴*. Race prejudice.

五族 *Wu³ tsu²*. The five races, viz: 漢, 滿, 蒙, 回, 藏; Chinese, Manchus, Mongols, Mohammedans (including tribes on west, as in Chinese Turkestan), Tibetans.

黃種 *Hwang² chung³*. Mongolian race, including all five.

白種 *Pai² chung³*. Caucasian race.

歐亞種 *Ou¹ ya³ chung³*. Eurasians, half-castes.

異種 *I⁴ chung³*. Alien race.

外僑 *Wai⁴ ch'iao²*. Foreign settlers.

同種之國 *T'ung² chung³ ch'í kwoä²*. Countries of kindred race.

黃禍 *Hwang² hwoä⁴*. "Yellow peril."

保種 *Pao³ chung³*. Preservation of race.

亡種 *Wang² chung³*.

滅種 *Mie⁴ chung³*. } Race extinction.

亡國 *Wang² kwoä²*. National extinction; unpatriotic.

亡國奴 *Wang² kwoä² nu²*. Vassal, a man without a country, (said of Koreans).

ILLUSTRATIONS.

黃白兩種人，聚於一堂...

Chinese and foreigners held a united session.

反對這問題的，竟在上流社會

Those who oppose this question all belong to the upper class.

我看你仍不脫野蠻國民的行爲

I see you have not yet cast aside the behavior of an uncivilized people.

不善用外債，足以亡國滅種

If the foreign loan is improperly expended, it will be enough to destroy the nation and annihilate the race.

就是大總統，也是合咱們老百姓一樣平等，真是文明的一大進步，(38)

Even the President is of the same rank as we subjects,—indeed a great step in advance in civilization.

而今の中國，彷彿是愛皮西的，沒他不算文明，更彷彿西裝革履，缺他不算做闊。

If a Chinese of the present day does not know his A.B.C's,* he counts as uncivilized; if he does not wear foreign clothes and leather shoes, he counts as putting on no style at all.

Note 1. Lü³, shoes.

即進而達社會主義家所謂未來之黃金時代，人各盡其所能，而各得其所，要亦不外乎現世之幸福，(32)

But to pass on to what Socialists describe as the Golden Age of the Future, when every one lives as he should, and has what he needs, this also is limited to earthly happiness. (Ts'ai Yuen Pei—Dr. Stuart tr.).

今我祖國大好山河，亦將淪於夷狄，斷送於暴俄之手，使我同胞，將淪印度波蘭之續，將爲亡國最下等雜種之奴隸

The fair land of our forefathers is about to fall prey to foreign barbarians;—to be given into the ruthless hands of Russia;—our brothers are about to become the successors of (those of) India and Poland;—the basest of mongrel vassal slaves!

Note 1. I² ti². 'Two savage tribes of antiquity.

教育公平，足以啓發下流社會之蒙昧

Impartial education will fully dispel the ignorance of the lower classes.

宗旨○本會宗旨，在招選貧民，酌給費用，開墾無用荒地，並教以改良農事，及樹藝之法.....

Note 1. Shu⁴ i⁴, forestry.

分地法○本會之地，按照生產力之強弱，距城市之遠近，以及轉運之是否便利(31)，分配各戶承種，務使該戶等生計滿足.....

租地法○租戶應將該地原價，分期歸還本會，本會祇給租契於租戶，俾租戶可以如法耕種，而租戶亦須照常付租.....

模範農場○本會凡於開墾地中央，留地約二百畝，由本會辦理農事，以為模範場.....

宗旨○一贊同(37)共和。一融化種界。一改良法律。*尊重個人。一破除世襲遺產制度。一組織公共(30)機關，普及(22)平民教育。一振興直接(33)生利之事業，*獎勵勞働家。一專徵地稅，罷免一切稅。一限制(35)軍備，併力軍備以外之競爭.....

Note 1. Chiang³ li⁴, to reward.

事務○組織公共之產科醫院，蒙養院，小學，中學，破除家庭制度，籌畫遺產歸公之方策等等.....

*經費○黨員每月納經常費無定數，約接所收入百分之五.....

人道主義，四海兄弟，社會黨本無國界，尤不應於國內更分種界.....

EXTRACTS FROM CONSTITUTION OF THE COLONIZATION ASSOCIATION OF THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA.

OBJECT. The object of the Association is to put the destitute* poor on vacant land by supporting them while they break up the lands, and to teach them improved methods of farming and forestry.

DIVISION OF LAND. The amount rented to each family will depend upon the productiveness of the land, and the proximity to a good market, and facilities of transportation. In all cases the object in view will be to give each family sufficient land on which to produce a livelihood.

Note 1. Chü⁴, distant from.

LAND TENURE. Each colonist must return by instalments his share of the original price of the land. They will receive* a lease which will entitle them to the use of the land so long* as they keep their land under proper cultivation and pay rent.

Note 1. Tsu' ch'i⁴, a contract of lease.

MODEL FARM. In the middle of each colony about 200 mou (35 English acres) will be told off for a model farm.

REGULATIONS OF THE ASSOCIATION OF CHINESE SOCIALISTS.

GENERAL OBJECTS. 1. To promote the common weal, 2. To do away with racial differences. 3. To reform the laws, respecting the rights of the individual. 4. To abolish the* hereditary system as regards estate. 5. To organize a* general system of education among the common people. 6. To promote directly productive labor, and encourage the* laboring classes. 7. To levy land taxes only, abolishing* all other taxes. 8. To limit armaments, and concentrate energy on competition in other matters.

BUSINESS. To organize public Maternity Hospitals, Kindergartens, Elementary and Middle Schools, &c., in order to abolish the family system....To plan methods of appropriating inherited estate for public uses....&c.

FUNDS. There is no fixed amount for monthly subscriptions, but members are expected to contribute about five per cent of their income,....&c.

Explanation of objects under 2. (Our watch-words are) Humanity, fraternity! Socialism knows no distinction of nation, still less of race, &c.

資本公諸社會，而勞動普及個人.....

(Under 3, see Chap. XIX) Under 6. Capital is to be the common property of the state, and labor is to be the common lot of the individual.

凡人力所生者，皆不應徵稅以困之，宜專徵惟一之地稅，以殺富豪兼併之勢，而開游惰歸農之途.....

Under 7. No taxes should be levied on products of human industry, but a single tax on land, to diminish the power of the plutocracy, and open a way for the tramp to become a farmer.

Note 1. *Sì⁴ hai³ hsiung¹ ti⁴*, all are brothers, an allusion to the familiar line of the Lün Yü, 四海之內皆兄弟也, all within the four seas are brothers.

節錄北京法政白話報 ○ 昨天所說的國家社會政策，就是要剷去貧富的階級的，簡法子，所有全國的田地路礦，以及各種的產業，都是國家所有，不能讓那些資本家獨自享受，可是歸為國有，不是官有，因為國家是國民的，所以國有就是民有了

EXTRACT FROM PEKING LEGAL NEWS (Colloquial). CONCERNING COMMUNISM. What has already been said concerning a National Socialistic policy, is a method of obliterating caste distinctions between rich and poor. All land, roads, mines and every kind of property all belong to the state; so capitalists are not allowed the exclusive enjoyment of them. Thus all this becomes the property of the state and not of officials, for the state is the people, hence the property of the state is the property of the people.

Note 1. *Ch'an³ ch'ü⁴*, to shovel away, hence to obliterate.

LESSON XIX.

THE INDIVIDUAL.

VOCABULARY.

個人 *Kè⁴ jên²*. THE INDIVIDUAL.
 個體 *Kè⁴ t'í³*. The same, to distinguish from 團體, an organized body.
 品格 *P'in³ kè²*. } Character. ✓
 品德 *P'in³ tē²*. }
 性格 *Hsing⁴ kè²*. } Temperament, disposition, characteristics.
 性質 *Hsing⁴ ch'í⁴*. }
 天資 *T'ien¹ ts'í¹*. } Natural or hereditary
 天性 *T'ien¹ hsing⁴*. } disposition. ✓
 人格 *Jên² kè²*. Ability, natural qualities up to the standard, talents. ✓
 不設人格 *Pu² kou⁴ jên² kè²*. Not up to the standard of a man.
 天才 *T'ien¹ ts'ái²*. Talent, genius.
 資格 *Ts'í¹ kè²*. Measure of ability, character, qualifications, eligibility. ✓
 素因 *Su⁴ yin¹*. Predisposition. ✓
 傾向 *Ch'ing¹ hsiang⁴*. Tendency, (lit. inclining towards). ✓
 特性 *T'ê⁴ hsing⁴*. Distinguishing characteristics, individuality. ✓
 特別性質 *T'ê⁴ pie² hsing⁴ ch'í⁴*. The same.

特質 *T'ê⁴ ch'í⁴*. Idiosyncrasy. ✓
 離奇 *Lí² ch'í²*. Eccentricity. ✓
 素行 *Su⁴ hsing²*. General behavior, conduct.
 屬性 *Shu³ hsing⁴*. ATTRIBUTES, qualities.
 樂觀 *Lo⁴ t'ien¹ kwan¹*. } Optimism.
 樂觀主義 *Lo⁴ kwan¹ chu³ í⁴*. }
 悲觀主義 *Pei¹ kwan¹ chu³ í⁴*. } Pessimism.
 哀觀主義 *Ai¹ kwan¹ chu³ í⁴*. }
 厭世觀 *Yien⁴ shí⁴ kwan¹*. Asceticism from standpoint of wishing to leave the world, world-weariness, disgusted with life.
 制欲主義 *Ch'í⁴ yü⁴ chu³ í⁴*. Asceticism from standpoint of curbing desire.
 希望 *Hsi¹ wang⁴*. Hope, ambition. ✓
 競爭心 *Ching⁴ ch'eng¹ hsin¹*. } Ambition.
 好勝思想 *Hao³ shêng⁴ s'í¹ hsiang³*. }
 欲望 *Yü⁴ wang⁴*. Desire.
 激烈 *Ch'í¹ lie⁴*. Violent. ✓
 熱誠 *Jê⁴ ch'êng²*. Zealous, earnest, ardent, eager; zeal. ✓

冒險性質 Mao⁴ hsien³ hsing⁴ chū⁴. Foolhardy disposition.

探險 T'an⁴ hsien³. Adventurous, venturesome.

體格 T'í³ kē². } PHYSIQUE.

身段 Shên¹ twan⁴. }
體裁 T'í³ ts'ai². The same; also outline of an essay, (lit. cut of the body).

魄力 P'ōā⁴ lí⁴. Physical vigor.

感覺 Kan³ chüē². Sensation. *feeling in*

感官 Kan³ kwan¹. Sense-perception.

精神 Ching¹ shên². MIND, soul, spirit, energies.

腦網 Nao³ wang³. } Brains, as the organ of

腦海 Nao³ hai³. } the mind.

Note. The mental powers are now placed higher up in the anatomy of a man than formerly. An up-to-date man would no longer aspire to have it said of him, 滿肚子裏有學問.

腦力 Nao³ lí⁴. Brain power, intellectual vigor.

智能 Chī⁴ nêng². Intelligence.

推理 T'wei¹ lí³. Reasoning. *si³ hsiang⁴ yeh⁴*

空想 K'ung¹ hsiang³. Fancy. *si³ hsiang⁴*

想像 Hsiang³ hsiang⁴. Imagination.

設想 Shê⁴ hsiang³. To imagine or conceive, to picture to oneself, to form a conception of.

意會 I⁴ hwei⁴. To conceive, to picture to oneself.

靜觀 Ching⁴ kwan¹. Contemplation.

注意 Chu⁴ í⁴. Attention, (see also les. 39).

不注意 Pu² chu⁴ í⁴. Inattention.

好奇心 Hao⁴ ch'í² hsin¹. Curiosity.

觀察 Kwan¹ ch'a². Observation. *察問性*

識力 Shi⁴ lí⁴. Discernment.

常識 Ch'ang² shí⁴. Common sense, (see 42)

經歷 Ching¹ lí⁴. Experience. *ching¹ yien⁴*

實際之經驗 Shi² chí⁴ ch'í¹ ching¹ yien⁴. Practical experience. *馬念*

普通知識 P'u³ t'ung¹ ch'í¹ shí⁴. General information, all-round attainments, (seems as if it meant common sense, but used of acquired as well as natural ability).

情緒 Ch'ing² hsi⁴.

感情 Kan³ ch'ing². } THE SENSIBILITIES.

情感 Ch'ing² kan³.

美感 Mei³ kan³.

美術思想 Mei³ shu⁴ si¹ hsiang³. } Taste.

汗顏 Han⁴ yien². Shame.

意志 I⁴ chí⁴. THE WILL, volition.

強硬 Ch'iang² ying⁴. Determined.

毅力 I⁴ lí⁴. Strong purpose, intrepid.

奴隸性 Nu² lí⁴ hsing⁴. } Dependent nature;

倚賴性 I³ lai⁴ hsing⁴. } parasitic.

靈性 Ling² hsing⁴. SPIRITUAL NATURE.

人品 Jên² p'in³. Moral qualities.

價值 Chia⁴ chí². Worth; now used as a noun and applied to character.

劣根 Lie⁴ kên¹. Innate depravity.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

世上不論男女，都要掃除了倚賴性，發生(39)自強自立的性質。

雖由愛國熱誠所致，其實若非各都督提倡(27)於前，難以收此效果(26)於後。

世人皆是父母所生，人受父母所生之身體髮膚，秉造物所賦之靈性，有身體，有靈性，此之謂人，既是個人，就比萬物高尚，既比萬物高尚，就得想所以高於萬物的道理。這個道理，凡是我們頭圓趾方的人，就該時時研究，刻刻注意(39)，萬不可與世俗共浮沉，隨波逐浪的鬼混。

Every one, whether man or woman, ought to put aside a parasitic nature, and develop a self-reliant independent disposition.

Though the outcome of true patriotic zeal, yet if all the Republican Governors had not led the van, these results would never have followed.

All men are born of father and mother, and all receive their bodies from father and mother, and their souls from the Creator. To have a body and a soul, this is what constitutes a man. Since one is a man, one is superior to all creation; and since one is superior to all creation, one should consider what is the reason of this superiority. All we who have the form of man ought hour by hour to inquire into this reason, moment by moment to ponder over it. On no account must one (be content to) sink or swim with the world, the sport of every wave and ripple.

Note 1. Tsao⁴ wu⁴, wên-li abbreviation of 造物主, the Creator.

Note 2. T'ou² yüen² chí³ fang¹, round head and square feet, i.e. a man.

決死部報名者，一百餘人，
*率¹皆愛國健兒⁽⁴⁰⁾熱心志士，年在三十以下，體格強壯者。.....

Over a hundred Dare-to-dies have put down their names (wanting to fight Russia). They are mostly patriotic braves, zealous enthusiasts, under thirty, and of robust physique.

Note 1. Shuai⁴ here means for the most part.

DIFFERENCE BETWEEN WORLD-WEARINESS AND PESSIMISM. *From Peking 大自由報.*

*厭世思想與悲觀的思想，其性質⁽²⁶⁾大不相同，蓋悲觀而猶執著夫人生者，不可謂之厭世，厭世者，必一瞑²目不復回而後可，今人動³云厭世，而一瞑長往而不復回者無人，此何足稱為厭世哉，亦不過悲觀而已矣。.....

Note 1. Choā³, here a relative governing the entire phrase.

Note 2. Ming³, to close the eyes, dim.

Note 3. Tung⁴, contraction of 動不動, constantly.

General note This accords with the distinction made by the 新爾雅, which in defining world-weariness says, 以人生之欲望, 不能滿足, 苦

識力有限, 毅力不足

World-weariness and pessimism differ greatly in nature, for the pessimist still holds to life, and so cannot be called weary of life; but the world-weary, to justify the name, must close his eyes and not return. Men of to-day are always saying, "I am weary of life"; but there is not a man of them who closes his eyes and goes to the "bourne from which no traveler returns". It is only this that can be called weariness of life; so in the end it is nothing but pessimism.

情常續不斷, 因而否定⁽⁴²⁾世界之生存者, 謂之厭世主義. "World-weariness consists in holding that the desires of human life can never be gratified, and in taking a melancholy view of its prolongation, and hence deciding in the negative the question of to be or not to be." Pessimism is thus defined: 以世人之舉動, 皆無意識⁽²⁶⁾, 而陷於苦境者, 謂之悲觀主義. "Pessimism consists in holding that the affairs of men are managed with utter lack of judgment, and hence falling into despondency regarding them."

His discernment was limited, and his fortitude was not up to the mark.

德育併有意志情感二方面, 普通知識, 非盡由生而知, 是從學而得.....

Moral training involves both the will and the sensibilities.

All-round wisdom is not only innate, but also comes from education. (Woman's Educational Daily.)

女子所以不能生利, 並不是生的像殘廢一樣, 是習慣上養成了這種不能生利的資格.....

The reason why women cannot earn their living is not because they by birth belong to the defective classes, but because by habit they have wonted themselves to this state of ineptitude.

女子生計的能力, 既然充足, 獨立的資格, 就能完全, 獨立的資格, 既然完全, 平權的基礎,⁽³⁶⁾就能鞏固⁽³¹⁾,

Woman's capacity for earning her own living being ample, her qualifications for independence can be perfect; her qualifications for independence being perfect, the foundations for her obtaining equal rights can be firmly laid.

*不侵權利, 便合共和程度, 即成完全人格.....

Not to usurp rights, that is the standard of Republicanism, that is the attaining to model manhood.

AMPLIFICATION OF ART. 3, OF GENERAL OBJECTS OF SOCIALISTIC ASSOCIATION.

舊法律恒以國家或家族為主位, 而於個人自由, 多所

The old laws always regarded the kingdom or the family as sovereign, and the liberty of the individual was largely sac-

note clause introduced by it, is wrong.

犧牲。宜徹底改良，認個人
為社會之單純分子 (30) 認
*社會為個人之直接團體，
凡為保障國家或家族，而
*妨害個人之條件 (40)，悉革
除之。.....

rified. These laws should be wholly set aside and reformed, acknowledging the individual as the unit of society, and society as directly composed of an aggregation of individuals. All regulations safeguarding the state or the family at the expense of the individual, should be entirely abolished.

Note 1. Pao³ chang⁴, a defense; to defend.

LESSON XX.

RELIGION.

Part I. ORGANIZATION AND FORMS OF BELIEF AND UNBELIEF.

VOCABULARY.

宗教 Tsung¹ chiao⁴. Religion.
一神教 I¹ shên² chiao⁴. Monotheism. ✓
羣神教 Ch'ün² shên² chiao⁴. Polytheism.
無神派 Wu² shên² p'ai⁴. Atheists. ✓
懷疑派 Hwai² i² p'ai⁴. Skeptics. ✓
實驗哲學 Shí² yien⁴ chē⁴ hsiū². Positivism.
唯理論 Wei² lí³ lun⁴. Rationalism. ✓
唯物論 Wei² wu⁴ lun⁴. Materialism. ✓
招魂黨 Chao¹ hun² tang³. Spiritualists. ✓
純一神會 Ch'un² i¹ shên² hwei⁴. Unitarianism. ✓
普救道會 P'u³ chiu⁴ tao⁴ hwei⁴. Universalism.
*神秘教 Shên² mī⁴ chiao⁴. Mysticism. ✓
宿命論 Su⁴ ming⁴ lun⁴. Fatalism. ✓
孔教會 K'ung³ chiao⁴ hwei⁴. Confucian church.
*黃教 Hwang² chiao⁴. Lamaism, Buddhism. ✓
清真教 Ch'ing¹ chên¹ chiao⁴. Mohammedanism. ✓
異教 I¹ chiao⁴. Heathenism. ✓
拜物教 Pai⁴ wu⁴ chiao⁴. } Fetishism.
物神教 Wu⁴ shên² chiao⁴. }
正統派 Chêng⁴ t'ung³ p'ai⁴. Orthodoxy. ✓
耶教 Yē² chiao⁴. Christianity.
國教 Kwo² chiao⁴. State church.
差會 Ch'ai¹ hwei⁴. Mission Board, home base.
佈道會 Pu⁴ tao⁴ hwei⁴. Mission Board, foreign missionaries.
*佈道團 Pu⁴ tao⁴ tw'an². Missionary Society, Auxiliary in school or college.
會界 Hwei⁴ chie⁴. Sects, denominations.
Note. With one or two exceptions, the following names cannot be called new; but they may be convenient to some.
來復會 Lai² fu⁴ hwei⁴. Advent Christian Mission.
公理會 Kung¹ lí³ hwei⁴. American Board, Congregational Church or Mission.

浸禮會 Chin⁴ lí³ hwei⁴. Baptist Church or Mission. ✓
浸信傳道部 Chin⁴ hsin⁴ ch'wan² tao⁴ pu⁴. Baptist Mission U.S. (south). ✓
巴色會 Pa¹ sē⁴ hwei⁴. Basel Mission.
信義堂 Hsin⁴ i⁴ t'ang². Berlin Missionary Society.
內地會 Nei⁴ ti⁴ hwei⁴. China Inland Mission. ✓
宣道會 Hsüen¹ tao⁴ hwei⁴. Christian and Missionary Alliance. ✓
基督徒公會 Chi¹ tu¹ t'u² kung¹ hwei⁴. Christian Mission.
蘇格蘭福音會 Su¹ kē² lan² fu² yin¹ hwei⁴. Church of Scotland Mission.
基督教會 Chi¹ tu¹ chiao⁴ hwei⁴. Foreign Christian Missionary Society. ✓
循理會 Hsün² lí³ hwei⁴. Free Methodist Mission. ✓
貴格會 Kwei⁴ kē² hwei⁴. Friends' Mission, (transliteration of Quaker). ✓
公證會 Kung¹ i² hwei⁴. Friends' Foreign Mission. ✓
同善會 T'ung² shan⁴ hwei⁴. General Protestant Mission of Germany.
鴻恩會 Hung² ên¹ hwei⁴. Hauge's Synodes Mission.
中華聖公會 Chung¹ hwa² shêng⁴ kung¹ hwei⁴. Holy Catholic Church in China, (made up of Church of England Mission or Anglican; Canadian Church Mission and American Church Mission).
倫敦會 Lun² tun¹ hwei⁴. London Mission.
路得會 Lu⁴ tē² hwei⁴. Lutheran Mission or Church.
美以美會 Mei³ i³ mei³ hwei⁴. Methodist Episcopal Church or Mission.
監理公會 Chien¹ lí³ kung¹ hwei⁴. The same, —South

英美會 *Ying¹ mei³ hwei⁴*. Canadian Methodist Mission.

信義會 *Hsin⁴ i⁴ hwei⁴*. Norwegian Missionary Society.

基督教保惠師會 *Chi¹ tu¹ chiao⁴ pao³ hwei⁴ shi¹ hwei⁴*. Pentecostal Mission.

長老會 *Chang³ lao³ hwei⁴*. Presbyterian Church or Mission.

歸正教 *Kwei¹ chêng⁴ chiao⁴*. Reformed Church (American).

復初會 *Fu⁴ ch'u¹ hwei⁴*. The same (U.S.).

約老會 *Yüe⁴ lao³ hwei⁴*. Reformed Presbyterian Mission.

禮賢會 *Li³ hsien² hwei⁴*. Rhenish Mission.

天主教 *T'ien¹ chu³ chiao⁴*. Roman Catholic Church.

協同會 *Hsie² t'ung² hwei⁴*. Scandinavian Alliance Mission.

安息日會 *An¹ hsi² jī⁴ hwei⁴*. Seventh Day Adventist Mission.

福音會 *Fu² yin¹ hwei⁴*. South Chihli Mission.

浸信會 *Chin⁴ hsin⁴ hwei⁴*. Swedish Baptist Mission.

瑞典會 *Shui⁴ ien³ hwei⁴*. Swedish Mission.

行道會 *Hsing² tao⁴ hwei⁴*. Swedish American Missionary Society.

遵道會 *Tsun¹ tao⁴ hwei⁴*. United Evangelical Church Mission.

同寅會 *T'ung² yin² hwei⁴*. United Brethren in Christ.

聖道堂 *Shêng¹ tao¹ t'ang²*. United Methodist Church Mission.

循道會 *Hsün² tao⁴ hwei⁴*. Wesleyan Missionary Society.

女公會 *Nü³ kung¹ hwei⁴*. Woman's Union Mission.

聖經會 *Shêng⁴ ching¹ hwei⁴*. American Bible Society.

聖書公會 *Shêng⁴ shu¹ kung¹ hwei⁴*. British and Foreign Bible Society.

廣學會 *Kwang³ hsüe² hwei⁴*. Christian Literature Society.

福音同盟 *Fu² yin¹ t'ung² mêng²*. Evangelical Alliance.

聖教書局 *Shêng⁴ chiao⁴ shu¹ chü²*. Religious Tract Society, (Central and West China).

華北書會 *Hwa² pei³ shu¹ hwei⁴*. The same, (North China).

救世軍 *Chiū⁴ shi⁴ chün¹*. Salvation Army.

義勇佈道團 *I⁴ yung³ pu⁴ tao⁴ t'wan²*. Student Volunteers (for ministry).

青年會 *Ch'ing¹ nien² hwei⁴*. Young Men's Christian Association.

婦女青年會 *Fu⁴ nü³ ch'ing¹ nien² hwei⁴*. Young Women's Christian Association.

宗教聯合會 *Tsung¹ chiao⁴ lien² hê² hwei⁴*. Universal Religion Society.

中國主日學會 *Chung¹ kwo² chu³ jī⁴ hsüe² hê² hwei⁴*. China Sunday School Union.

勉勵會 *Mien³ li⁴ hwei⁴*. Christian Endeavor Society.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Reform, organization and federation, the new ideas controlling the thought of the nation, have had their influence even in the sphere of religion. It is impossible in the limits of this chapter to more than hint, in the extracts, at the way these new ideas affect

the three religions of China. Passages relating to religions founded on the worship of God will be given in the next chapter, irrespective of whether they contain any characters found in the lesson.

參議院之討論宗教問題○鄭萬瞻問中國應用何種宗教，是否另訂一條，有一委員答曰，五族共和，而蒙回藏各有宗教，蓋宗教分積極消極(31)，日俄之戰，日本受佛教益，屬蒙回藏之教，既不能取消，宜益之以愛國思想，此非教育不可。鄭萬瞻曰，政府之

DISCUSSION IN THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY REGARDING RELIGION. Chêng Wan Chan asked what should be the religion of China, and whether a law should be framed regulating it. A member of the committee replied saying, "The five races are united, but Mongolia, the Mohammedan tribes and Thibet each have religions of their own. Now religions are either positive or negative. At the time of the Russo-Japanese war, Japan was (positively) helped by the Buddhist religion." Since we cannot exterminate the religions of Mongolia, the Mohammedan tribes and Thibet, these same ought to be reënforced by an infusion of patriotic spirit; but

意，是否重佛教，委員曰，五族平等，信教自由，就各教之信仰⁽²¹⁾，輸入以國家思想.....

現在共和成立，五族一家，前達賴喇嘛，誠心內嚮¹，從前誤解，自應捐釋²，應即復封爲誠順贊化西天大善自在³佛，以期⁴維持黃教，贊翊⁵民國，同我太平，此令.....

Note 1. Hsiang⁴, to incline to.

Note 2. Chüen¹, to renounce, shi⁴ to explain.

Note 3. Tsi⁴ tsai⁴ might equally

this cannot be attained without education." Chêng Wan Chan said, "Is it the idea of the Government to support Buddhism"? The member of the Committee said, "The five races are equal: there is religious liberty; but into each form of religion should be instilled ideas of patriotism."

PRESIDENTIAL MANDATE. Now that the Republic is established, Five Families are in one household. Since the ex-Dalai Lama gives his true-hearted allegiance to us, former misunderstandings should, of course, be obliterated. We hereby restore and confer upon him the title of "the Good Happy Buddha of West Heaven, (the Paradise of the Buddhists), in order to maintain the religion of Buddhism, to render assistance to the Republic, and to extend the enjoyment of our peace. (*North China Daily News tr.*)

well be translated self-existent (see Williams Dictionary under 自).

Note 4. Ch'i², here not a fixed time, but to aim at.

Note 5. I⁴, to assist.

我教現處西山日暮之時，非廣結團體，力圖自立不可。(From *Lessons in Wên-li* by F. W. Baller, Copied by permission.)

FROM SPEECH AT MASS MEETING OF BUDDHISTS. "Our religion is now at the time of the going down of the sun (on the decline), and nothing but organization on a wide scale, and strenuous efforts will be of any avail."

SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE DOCTRINES OF CONFUCIUS AND MENCIOUS.

孔孟正學會○，孔孟以來，二千餘年，其道有名無實，得其僞¹，失其真，孔孟復生，必曰非吾徒也...本會推舉總理一人，擬公同推舉衍²聖公孔令貽³先生爲總理...民國成立，政體共和，其君臣一綱，已歸消滅，至五倫，則擬⁴以天人代君臣，如此更定，則五倫⁵仍存...如社會黨之主張，吾儕不必詆毀，他如耶回釋道各教，亦勿妄加誹謗

Note 1. Wei³, false, counterfeit.

Note 2. Yien³, superfluous, abundant.

Note 3. I³, to bequeath. K'ung Ling I, lineal descendant of Confucius.

Note 4. I³, to decide upon.

Note 5. The five Relationships 君臣父子兄弟夫婦朋友. Monarch and Minister, father and son, elder

and younger brother, husband and wife, friend and friend. These, handed down from the time of Yao, were at the time of Confucius hoary with an antiquity of nearly a millenium and a half of years. It is noteworthy that this change in the Five Relationships is the same as that proposed by the Christian Sage, Dr. Martin, in his *Evidences of Christianity*.

Note 6. Ti³, to calumniate.

Note 7. Fei³, to slander, to defame.

孔教會發起人 (37) 王人文等, 呈司法部并簡章 (42) 各件, 請核辦等因², 業³由該部准予立案⁵.....

Note 1. Hē², here meaning to examine into.

Note 2. Tēng³ yin¹, often used in legal and other documents to sum up what has gone before,—all things

The promoters of the Confucian Church, Wang Jen Wên and others, have unitedly presented to the Board of Justice their regulations, requesting them to examine them and act upon the matter; and that Board has already given a decision authorizing its foundation.

having a common source.

Note 3. Yie⁴, already.

Note 4. Yü² here used in the sense of 與 yü² to give.

Note 5. Li⁴ an⁴, to come to a decision, to put on record.

*孔教會開辦簡章○一定名, ○本會定名為孔教會。
*二宗旨, ○本會以昌明孔教救濟社會為宗旨.....

*五會員, ○凡誠心信奉孔教之人, 無論何教何種何國, 皆得填具願書¹, 由介紹人介紹 (34) 入會.....

六會務, ○本會會務, 分講習與推行兩部 (甲) 講習部內分四類, [子²] 經學 [丑] 理學, (23), [寅] 政學, [卯] 文學 (乙) 推行部內分四類, [子] 敷教 (講道化民), [丑] 養正 (拜聖讀經), [寅] 執禮 (考禮正⁴俗), [卯] 濟衆 (仁民愛物).....

Note 1. T'ien⁴, to fill up; chū⁴, to place in order; yüen⁴ shu¹, paper with printed vow, to be filled in with name of person (40)

Note 2. The characters of the 12 branches, tzü³, ch'ou³, yin², mao³ &c.

REGULATIONS OF THE CONFUCIAN CHURCH.

1. Name. This society is called the Confucian Church.

2. Object. Its object is to advance the Confucian religion and regenerate society.

5. Members. Whoever believes in the Confucian teaching, no matter what his religion, race or country, may receive and fill out a blank for recording his wish, and on being recommended may join the society.

6. Business. The business of the society shall embrace two departments;—instruction and practical work. i. Instruction is divided into four branches;—a. Classics, b. Philosophy, c. Government, d. Literature. ii, Practical work is divided into four branches:—a. giving instruction, (preaching the doctrine to elevate mankind). b. cultivating correct principles (worshipping the Holy, and reciting Classics). c. encouraging decorum (examining into the subject of decorum and reforming customs). d. benefitting the masses, (exercising benevolence to man and kindness to beast).

are used to indicate subdivisions, as the more commonly used ten stems, chia³, i³ &c., indicate divisions.

Note 3. Fu¹, to announce, to diffuse.

Note 4. Chêng⁴ is here used as a verb, to rectify.

LESSON XXI.

RELIGION.

Part II. OFFICIALS ORDINANCES &c.

VOCABULARY.

主教 Chu³ chiao⁴. Bishop. ✓
牧師 Mu⁴ shī¹. Pastor, minister, Rev.
*教士 Chiao⁴ shī⁴. Minister, evangelist. ✓
執事 Chī² shī⁴. Deacon. ✓
女會吏 Nü³ hwei⁴ li⁴. Deaconess.
傳道先生 Ch'wan² tao⁴ hsien¹ shêng¹. Evangelist.
傳道女士 Ch'wan tao⁴ nü³ shī⁴. Bible woman.

長老 Chang³ lao³. Elder. ✓
素人 Su⁴ jên². Layman. Chang ✓
基督徒 Chi¹ tu¹ t'u². Christian. ✓
記名的 Chi⁴ ming² ti⁴. Probationer.
教友 Chiao⁴ yiu³. Church member. ✓
詠詩班 Yung³ shī¹ pan¹. } Choir. ✓
音樂班 Yin¹ yüe⁴ pan¹. }
支會 Chi¹ hwei⁴. Individual church. ✓

督會 *Tu¹ hwei⁴*. Session.
 中會 *Chung¹ hwei⁴*. Presbytery.
 大會 *Ta⁴ hwei⁴*. Synod.
 總會 *Tsung³ hwei⁴*. General Assembly (Pres. Church); General Conference (M. E. Church).

靈界 *Ling² chie⁴*. SPIRITUAL MATTERS.

靈育 *Ling² yü⁴*. Spiritual culture.

諸信 *Chu¹ hsin⁴*. The faith.

教會問答 *Chiao⁴ hwei⁴ wên⁴ ta²*. Catechism.

信經 *Hsin⁴ ching⁴*. Confession of faith, creed.

信經撮要 *Hsin⁴ ching⁴, ts'ô⁴ yao⁴*. Creed.

信仰 *Hsin⁴ yang³*. Faith, belief, respect, confidence.

神道學 *Shên² tao⁴ hsiue²*. } Theology.

神學 *Shên² hsiue²*.

寬門 *K'wan¹ mên²*. Broad or liberal as in Theology or belief.

窄門 *Chai³ mên⁴*. Narrow in the same sense.

迷信 *Mi² hsin⁴*. Superstition.

密禱 *Mi⁴ tao³*. } Private devotions.

默禱 *Mô⁴ tao³*.

靜時 *Ching⁴ shí²*. Quiet hour.

守晨更 *Shou³ ch'ên² kêng¹*. To keep the Morning Watch, (early devotions).

拜神儀式 *Pai⁴ shên² i² shí⁴*. Ceremony, cult.

按手禮 *An⁴ shou³ lí³*. Ordination.

堅信禮 *Chien¹ hsin⁴ lí³*. Confirmation.

浸禮 *Chin⁴ lí³*. Immersion in distinction from 洗禮, baptism by sprinkling or pouring.

勸化論 *Ch'üen⁴ hwa⁴ lun⁴*. } Sermon.

解經論 *Chie³ ching¹ lun⁴*.

題目 *T'í² mu⁴*. Text.

祝福 *Chu⁴ fu²*. Benediction; to pronounce a benediction.

主日學 *Chu³ jī⁴ hsiue²*. Sunday School.

查經班 *Ch'a² ching¹ pan¹*. Bible class.

聖經研究會 *Shêng⁴ ching¹ yien² chiu¹ hwei⁴*. The same.

禱告會 *Tao³ kao⁴ hwei⁴*.

祈禱會 *Ch'í² tao³ hwei⁴*. } Prayer Meeting.

公祈 *Kung¹ ch'í²*.

奮興會 *Fên⁴ hsing¹ hwei⁴*. } Revival Meeting.

復興會 *Fu⁴ hsing¹ hwei⁴*.

復活節 *Fu⁴ hwo⁴ chie²*. Easter.

聖誕 *Shêng⁴ tan⁴*. Christmas.

煉獄 *Lien⁴ yü⁴*. Purgatory.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

大同新佛教簡章○釋迦¹傳自印度，耶穌，天主，基督，清真，來自歐東西，我國固無國教，今國政既可取法而變更之，宗教獨不可改革而進化耶⁴，況吾國固有儒教，不過世人多以誠信神道者為宗教，儒教不言神道，自不能為完全之宗教，今不論儒教是非宗教，亦不論何教來自何國，但以時勢變更，人文⁵進化，物理⁽²³⁾闡明，政治改革而論，而宗教亦不能不隨時勢有所變更而改革之，又以吾國人多數所信仰

REGULATIONS OF THE GREAT UNITED NEW BUDDHIST CHURCH. The Buddhist religion came from India; the Protestant, Catholic, Christian and Mohammedan from eastern and western Europe. Our nation has originally no state religion. In matters of government we can change to accord with accepted practice. Is it only in matters of religion that we are not to have revolution and progress? Furthermore, China has from of old the Confucian religion; but since men only recognize that as a religion which holds some theology, Confucianism, which makes no mention of theology, cannot claim to be a perfect religion. But setting aside the question as to whether or no Confucianism is a religion, as well as the question of the origin of each religion, and speaking only of adaptation to changing conditions, there is advance in civilization, there is enlargement in physical science, there is revolution in government, and religion also cannot but adapt itself to circumstances and change with the rest.

Note 1. Shí⁴ chia¹, an abbreviation of 釋迦牟尼 shí⁴-chia¹-mu²-ní² or Sak-yamuni, the founder of Buddhism.

Note 2. This Chi-tu in distinction from the Ye-su, refers to the new "Christian Church in China".

Note 3. Ch'á³ fa³, to adopt methods.

Note 4. Yie², here used in wên-li sense, as a interrogative particle implying a negative answer.

Note 5. Jên² wên², abbreviation of 人羣的文化.

Note 6. Shan³, to expand, to make plain.

者，儒釋道三教而已，三教既爲吾多數國人所信仰，即以此三教之立法行道，合而併之，變而更之，立名曰大同新佛教，以五大洲諸聖神覺悟之道德爲體，以五大洲諸聖神苦心之教化，普通之規則，以爲用，所有一切舊時之僧道尼，彼等亦必棄舊更新，與人爲善，如此國家即得無數新教徒，分担教化之責，此實爲五族共和七教合併，新國家之新光榮，節錄北京新報。

*世界宗教會暫定簡章○
一命名，本會定名世界宗教會。

二宗旨，聯合各教，研究至理，涵養道德，利濟生民。

三會務，(甲)設各教演講會，(乙)設宗教學堂，(丙)設圖書館¹，(丁)設各教經典流通所²。

四會員，凡有宗教知識及思想，或信仰宗教者，不分教界，由會員介紹，職員認可，即得入會。

Note 1. T'u² shu¹ kwan³, may be either a place for collecting illustrated books, or a library.

*中華民國基督教會現行簡章。

一名稱，某處基督教會。

二宗旨，遵依上帝之言，宣傳救世福音。

Then again, speaking only of the three religions held by the majority of the nation, from the ordinances and codes of these three religions, by combination and adaption, a new religion should be formed, called the Great Union New Buddhist religion, which in form should be the embodiment of all the sacred conceptions of the five continents, and in practice should employ the disciplined refinement and universal usage of the five continents. As to the old order of Buddhist and Taoist priests and nuns, they also must put off the old and put on the new; and uniting with the rest of mankind, must practice good works. Thus the nation gaining a countless number of those belonging to religious orders, will divide with them the burdens of civilization. This would in very deed be the amalgamation of the five races, the union of the seven religions, a new glory to the new nation.

REGULATIONS OF THE UNIVERSAL RELIGION.

1. Name. The name of this church is the Universal Religion Church.

2. Objects. To unite all religions, to seek for ultimate truth, to cultivate morals, and to improve the economic condition of the people.

3. Work. a. To establish lecture bureaus. b. To found religious schools. c. To establish libraries. d. To establish a bureau of intercommunication between all religions.

4. Members. Whoever has religious knowledge and ideas, or whoever has a religious belief, without distinction of sect, may become a member of the church on being introduced by a member and acknowledged by an officer of the church.

Note 2. Ching¹ tien³ lin² t'ung² soā³, a place through which scriptures and canons flow.

EXTRACTS FROM REGULATIONS OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH IN CHINA (fixed by representatives meeting in Peking. As this church, composed of the evangelical Christians in China, is not yet fully organized, some changes may be made later.)

Name. The Christian Church of a given place.

Object. To fulfil the command of God to preach the gospel of salvation.

四教徒，篤信主道，確無嗜好，慕道記名後，考受洗禮者，認為教徒……

Note 1. Shi⁴ to have an appetite for, sensual, hao⁴, to desire.

北京函云，自新正月一號，天壇開放十日，各教會所組織之佈道團，趁此善機，借祈年殿¹，宣傳福音……

Note 1. Ch'i² nien² tien⁴, Temple of Prayer for a Prosperous Year, the temple with blue-tiled circular roof,

Members. Those who truly believe in the doctrine of the Lord, and are not addicted to any vice, after entering their names as those loving the doctrine, and being examined and baptized, will be acknowledged as members.

PREACHING THE GOSPEL IN THE TEMPLE OF HEAVEN.

A Peking correspondent says that from the first of the first month, the Altar of Heaven was open for ten days, and that Student Volunteers of all denominations embraced this golden opportunity to preach the Gospel at the Temple of Heaven.

called by foreigners the Temple of Heaven.

LESSON XXII.

EDUCATION.

Part I. GENERAL PLAN.

COURSES OF STUDY, PLANT, PERSONELLE,

教育 Chiao¹ yü⁴. EDUCATION.
 家庭教育 Chia¹ t'ing² chiao⁴ yü⁴. Domestic education.
 社會教育 Shê⁴ hwei⁴ chiao⁴ yü⁴. Social education.
 學校教育 Hsüe² hsiao⁴ chiao⁴ yü⁴. School education.
 強迫教育 Ch'iang² p'ou⁴ chiao⁴ yü⁴. Compulsory education.
 普及教育 P'u³ chi² chiao⁴ yü⁴. Universal education.
 普通教育 P'u³ tung¹ chiao⁴ yü⁴. Elementary education.
 智育 Chi⁴ yü⁴. Intellectual culture or training.
 體育 T'ü³ yü⁴. Physical culture or training.
 德育 Tê² yü⁴. Moral culture or training.
 學校 Hsüe² hsiao⁴. School.
 公立學校 Kung¹ li⁴ hsüe² hsiao⁴. Public school.
 省立學校 Shêng³ li⁴ hsüe² hsiao⁴. Provincial school.
 縣立學校 Hsien⁴ li⁴ hsüe² hsiao⁴. County school.
 鄉立學校 Hsiang¹ li⁴ hsüe² hsiao⁴. District school.
 私立學校 Si¹ li⁴ hsüe² hsiao⁴. Private school, (new lines).
 私塾 Si¹ shu². Private school, one teacher (old lines).
 改良私塾 Kai³ liang² si¹ shu². Same, modernized.
 盲啞學校 Máng² ya³ hsüe² hsiao⁴. School for blind and deaf.

半日學校 Pan⁴ jü⁴ hsüe² hsiao⁴. School with half-day session.
 半夜學校 Pan⁴ yie⁴ hsüe² hsiao⁴. Night school.
 幼稚園 Yiu⁴ chi⁴ yüen². Kindergarten.
 蒙養園 Mêng² yang³ yüen². Same; Primary school.
 初等小學校 Ch'u¹ têng³ hsiao³ hsüe² hsiao⁴. Primary school.
 高等小學校 Kao¹ têng³ hsiao³ hsüe² hsiao⁴. Intermediate school.
 中學校 Chung¹ hsüe² hsiao⁴. Middle or High School, Academy.
 師範學校 Shi¹ fan⁴ hsüe² hsiao⁴. Normal School.
 實業學校 Shi² yie⁴ hsüe² hsiao⁴. School of Technology.
 工業學校 Kung¹ yie⁴ hsüe² hsiao⁴. The same, Industrial School.
 高等學校 Kao¹ têng³ hsüe² hsiao⁴. College.
 大學 Ta⁴ hsüe². University.
 大學院 Ta⁴ hsüe² yüen¹. Post-graduate course.
 學科 Hsüe² k'ê⁴. DEPARTMENT OR COURSE.
 通俗教育 T'ung¹ su² chiao⁴ yü⁴. Simple instruction for adult beginners.
 補習科 Pu³ hsi² k'ê¹. Class for making up studies.
 插班生 Ch'a¹ pan¹ shêng¹. Scholars entering class already formed.
 選科 Hsüen³ k'ê¹. Elective course.
 別科 Pie² k'ê¹.
 特班 T'ê⁴ pan¹.
 } Special course—
 } studies outside
 } regular course.

Kuan li hsüe²
- Gov. schools

速成科 *Su⁴ ch'êng² k'ê¹*. } Special course—to
速成班 *Su⁴ ch'êng² pan¹*. } complete curricu-
lum quickly.

預科 *Yü⁴ k'ê¹*. Preparatory course (in University).

本科 *Pên³ k'ê¹*. Regular course. ✓

文科 *W'ên² k'ê¹*. Literary or Arts course. ✓

理科 *Li³ k'ê¹*. Scientific course. ✓

法科 *Fa³ k'ê¹*. Legal course. ✓

醫科 *I¹ k'ê¹*. Medical course. ✓

商科 *Shang¹ k'ê¹*. Commercial course. ✓

農科 *Nung² k'ê¹*. Agricultural course. ✓

工科 *Kung¹ k'ê¹*. Industrial or Technical course. ✓

礦科 *Kung³ k'ê¹*. Mining course. ✓

路科 *Lu⁴ k'ê¹*. Civil engineering course. ✓

美術科 *Mei³ shu⁴ k'ê¹*. Art course. ✓

音樂科 *Yin¹ yüe⁴ k'ê¹*. Music course. ✓

電學科 *Tien⁴ hsüe² k'ê¹*. Course in Electricity. ✓

外國語科 *Wai⁴ kwo² yü³ k'ê¹*. Course in foreign languages. ✓

All the above names of special courses may be changed into the name of the school or college where the work is performed, by dropping the 科, and adding the characters 專門學校 or 學校. In that case 法 becomes 法政, 學 is added to 醫, and 業 is added to 農, 工 and 商. Thus we have 法政專門學校 &c.. Sometimes two may be combined as 路礦學校, School of Engineering and Mining.

學校園 *Hsüe² hsiao⁴ yüen²*. School yard or court.

體操場 *T'ü³ ts'ao¹ ch'ang³*. Drill-ground, parade ground.

學舍 *Hsüe² shê⁴*. School-house.

敎室 *Chiao⁴ shi⁴*. } Recitation or class room.

課堂 *K'ê² t'ang²*. }

實驗室 *Shi² yien⁴ shi⁴*. Laboratory.

禮堂 *Li³ t'ang²*. Assembly hall, chapel.

參考文庫 *Ts'an¹ k'ao³ wên² k'u⁴*. Reference library.

自習室 *Tsi⁴ hsi² shi⁴*.

自修室 *Tsi⁴ hsin¹ shi⁴*. } Study room.

食堂 *Shi² t'ang²*.

膳廳 *Shan⁴ t'ing¹*. } Refectory, dining room. ✓

寄宿舍 *Chi⁴ su⁴ shê⁴*.

寢室 *Ch'in³ shi⁴*. } Dormitories. ✓

教育會 *Chiao⁴ yü⁴ hwei⁴*. Board of Education in province, town &c. ✓

董事部 *Tung³ shi⁴ pu⁴*. Board of Managers. ✓

校長 *Hsiao⁴ chang³*. Rector, Chancellor or President of University. ✓

學長 *Hsüe² chang³*. Dean of department. ✓

教授 *Chiao⁴ shou⁴*. } Professor, teacher.

教員 *Chiao⁴ yüen²*. }

助教授 *Chu⁴ chiao⁴ shou⁴*. Tutor. ✓

講師 *Chiäng³ shi⁴*. Lecturer in any department.

名譽 *Ming² yü⁴*. (used before word for professor), emeritus, nominal. ✓

評議會 *P'ing² i⁴ hwei⁴*. Senate of University. *Kuo⁴ hwei⁴ chiao⁴ yüen²*

教授會 *Chiao⁴ shou⁴ hwei⁴*. Faculty. *Yü⁴ chiao⁴ yüen²*

講座 *Chiäng³ tsö⁴*. Professorship, "chair" of any branch. ✓

學員 *Hsüe² yüen²*. Scholars, pupils, students.

膳宿生 *Shan⁴ su⁴ shêng¹*. } Boarding pupils or

居食生 *Chi⁴ shi² shêng¹*. } students.

走讀生 *Tsou³ tu² shêng¹*. Day pupils. ✓

肄業生 *I⁴ yie⁴ shêng¹*. Undergraduates. ✓

畢業生 *Pi⁴ yie⁴ shêng¹*. Graduates.

留學 *Liu² hsüe²*. Students who go abroad to study.

大學院生 *Ta⁴ hsüe² yüen⁴ shêng¹*. Fellow of University.

男女同校 *Nan² nü³ t'ung² hsiao⁴*. Coeducation. ✓

招生 *Chao¹ shêng¹*. To summon scholars. ✓

招募新生 *Chao¹ mu⁴ hsin¹ shêng¹*. The same.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

跑到日本, 不拘何種學堂, They are off for Japan, and take a six months special course
入六個月速成班, 就算東 in any kind of a school. Then they count as graduates from
洋留學畢業. Japan.

*普及教育, 促'進文明之程 To extend education will quickly raise the standard of civ-
度. ilization.

Note 1. Ts'u⁴, urgent.

女子與男子, 自高等專門 In everything below advanced special courses, women should
以下, 應該施平等的教育 receive the same instruction as men.

PEKING WOMEN'S LAW SCHOOL-NOTICE OF SPECIAL ENTRANCE EXAMINATION.

京師女子法政學校招考插班生廣告○本校開學已歷一學期(23), 惟人數尚未足額, 現擬招考插班生若干名。

This institution has been running now for one term, but the number of scholars not being complete, it is decided to hold an examination for those wishing to join the classes.

教育部令○教育爲神聖(31)之事業, 乃國家生命之所存。.....

EXTRACTS FROM REGULATIONS OF BOARD OF EDUCATION. Teaching is a sacred profession; the life of the nation depends upon it.

小學校四年畢業, 爲義務¹教育, 畢業後, 得入高等小學校, 或實業學校, 高等小學校三年畢業, 畢業後, 得入中學校, 或師範學校, 或實業學校, 小學校, 及高等小學校, 設補習班, 爲畢業生欲升他校者, 補習學課, 兼爲職業(40)上之預備, 均二年畢業, 中學校四年畢業, 畢業後, 得入大學校, 或專門學校, 或高等師範學校.....

COURSE OF INSTRUCTION. The course in the Primary School is for four years, and the instruction is free. After finishing this, the pupil enters either the Intermediate School or the School of Technology, for a three years course. After graduating from this, he enters the Middle (High) School or the Normal School; or (goes on in) the School of Technology. The Primary and Intermediate courses also provide a class for making up studies, so that those graduating from these courses may make up deficiencies if wishing to enter another department, or may prepare for a calling; either course occupying two years. The Middle School course is for four years, after which graduates may enter the University, or a Specialized course, or the higher Normal School.

Note 1. I⁴ wu⁴ chiao⁴ yü⁴,—service voluntarily rendered in the line of

education, hence free.

教育部特訂大學令二十二條○第二條大學分爲文科, 理科, 法科, 商科, 醫科, 農科, 工科, ○第三條大學以文理二科爲主, 須合於左列各款之一, 方得名爲大學, (一)文理二科並設者, (二)文科兼法商二科者, (三)理科兼醫農工三科或二科一科者, ○第四條大學設預科, ○第六條大學爲研究學術之薈¹, 設大學院, ○第七條大學院生入院之資格, 爲各科畢業生, 或經試驗(23)有同等學力(23)者, ○第八條大學各科之修業(45)年限, 三年或四年, 預科三年, 大學

THE UNIVERSITY. [Art. 22] (2) The University is divided into the Literary, Scientific, Legal, Commercial, Medical, Agricultural and Industrial Departments. (3) The University regards the Literary and the Scientific as the leading departments, and they must be combined according to one of the following methods, in order that the institution may rank as a University. (a) Both Literary and Scientific departments. (b) Literary with Legal and Commercial departments. (c) Scientific with one or two of the following:—Medical, Agricultural or Industrial. (4) The University is to provide a Preparatory department. (6) The University is to establish a Post-graduate course for the purpose of searching into the more abstruse secrets of learning and art. (7) The qualifications for entering the Post-graduate course are graduation from any of the departments, or an examination showing a similar grade of scholarship. (8) The course in each department of the University is three or four years, in the Preparatory three years, while no time limit is fixed for the Post-graduate course. (12) The University is to have a

院不設年限，○第十二條大學設校長一人，總轄大學全部事務，各科設學長一人，主持²一科事務○第十四條大學遇必要時，得延聘³講師，○第十八條大學各科各設教授會，以教授為會員.....

*臨時教育之重要問題第二○西洋學校，均拜耶穌，中國學校，均拜孔子，日本則取無宗教主義，中國學校，是否須注重⁽³⁹⁾宗教，或專敬孔子，均為國民精神上之大問題，亦待此回與海內教育家，共同研究，折衷至當¹.....

Note 1. Chē² chung¹, split in the

President to direct all the affairs of the University, and each department is to have a Dean who will manage the affairs of the department. (14) When the number of professors is insufficient, tutors or lecturers may be used to lighten the burdens of the professorship. (18) Each department is to hold faculty meetings composed of the professors.

Note 1. Yün⁴ ao⁴, abstruse mysteries.

Note 2. Chu³ ch'ī², to control.

Note 3. Yien² p'in⁴, to invite.

IMPORTANT TOPICS BEFORE THE BOARD OF EDUCATION.

Schools in foreign countries all worship Jesus; those in China worship Confucius; while in Japan there is no religious predilection. Should the schools of China pay attention to matters of religion, or should they worship Confucius exclusively? These are questions regarding the spirit of the people, which must now be investigated by all the educators of the nation, in order to arrive at an impartial decision.

middle, to weigh exactly, to take the average, chī⁴ tang¹, just exactly.

LESSON XXIII.

EDUCATION.

Part II. PRACTICAL WORK.

EXPENSES, TERMS OF STUDY, GRADES, TEXT-BOOKS,

SCIENTIFIC TERMS IN COMMON USE.

經費 Ching¹ fei⁴. Running expenses. ✓
薪金 Hsin¹ chin¹.
薪水 Hsin¹ shwei³. } Teacher's salary, (lit. fuel money).
月薪 Yüē⁴ hsin¹.
學費 Hsüē² fei⁴. Tuition fees. ✓
膳宿費 Shan⁴ su⁴ fei⁴. Charge for board and lodgings. ✓
學齡期 Hsüē² ling² ch'ī⁴. School age. ✓
學期 Hsüē² ch'ī⁴. School term. ✓
學年 Hsüē² nien². School year.
休業 Hsin¹ yie⁴. Holidays. ✓
試驗 Shi⁴ yien⁴. } Examinations. ✓
考試 K'ao³ shi⁴.
筆述 P'ī³ shu⁴. Written method; to write from dictation. k'ou³ h'ao³
口述 K'ou³ shu⁴. Oral method.
學力 Hsüē² li⁴. * Scholarship, attainments.
學業 Hsüē² yie⁴. Scholarship, proficiency.
學識 Hsüē² shi⁴. Knowledge derived from study.

操行 Ts'ao¹ hsing². Deportment. ✓
成績 Ch'êng² ch'ī⁴. Grade of advancement, marks for same; used in connection with two above, average in; results. ✓
分數 Fên⁴ shu⁴. The same, confined to marks.
升級 Shêng¹ ch'ī². } To be promoted. ✓
升班 Shêng¹ pan¹. }
轉學 Chwan³ hsiue². To be transferred from one school to another.
退學 T'wei⁴ hsiue². To be dismissed.
停班 T'ing² pan¹. To be suspended.
革除 Kê² ch'ü². To be expelled.
獎勵 Chiang³ li⁴. Prizes. Chiang³ li⁴ }
畢業 Pi⁴ yie⁴. To graduate. shang shi }
畢業式 Pi⁴ yie⁴ shi⁴. Graduation exercises. ✓
畢業證書 Pi⁴ yie⁴ chêng⁴ shu¹. } Diploma
畢業文憑 Pi⁴ yie⁴ wên² p'ing². }
學位 Hsüē² wei⁴. }
學士位 Hsüē² shi⁴ wei⁴. } Literary degrees.

法律博士學位 *Fa³ lü⁴ poä² shí⁴ hsüe² wei⁴.*
Degree of Bachelor of Laws.

Note. Graduates in other courses receive degrees made on the same pattern. *hsüe tsai*

學士 *Hsüe² shí⁴.* Bachelor, as of Arts, B.A. &c.
碩士 *Shí⁴ shí⁴.* Master of Arts, M.A. *Chün shí*
博士 *Poä² shí⁴.* Doctor as of Divinity, D.D., &c. *chü*

Note. This and the two preceding may follow a surname as B.A., A.M. or D.D. does in English; e.g. J. Mott, D. D. 穆德博士. The distinctive degrees, as M. D., L.L.D., Ph. D. &c. may be made, if desired, by prefixing to degree words indicating the specialty in question.

學校精神 *Hsüe² hsiao⁴ ching¹ shên².* College spirit.

科學 *K'ê¹ hsüe².* BRANCHES OF LEARNING, science.

理學 *Li³ hsüe².* Science. *li³ hwa⁴*

精祕科學 *Ching¹ mi⁴ k'ê¹ hsüe².* The exact sciences.

博物學 *Poä² wu⁴ hsüe².* The natural sciences.

課本 *K'ê¹ pên³.* Text books.

課程 *K'ê¹ ch'êng².* Curriculum.

科目 *K'ê¹ mu⁴.* Studies of curriculum or course.

課表 *K'ê¹ piao³.* Recitation schedule.

聲學 *Shêng¹ hsüe².* Acoustics.

美學 *Mei³ hsüe².* } Aesthetics.

審美學 *Shên³ mei³ hsüe².* }

代數 *Tai⁴ shu⁴.* Algebra.

天文 *T'ien¹ wên².* Astronomy.

生物學 *Shêng¹ wu⁴ hsüe².* } Biology.

活物學 *Hwoä² wu⁴ hsüe².* }

植物學 *Chü² wu⁴ hsüe².* Botany.

化學 *Hwa⁴ hsüe².* Chemistry.

電學 *Tien⁴ hsüe².* Electricity, (as a science).

世界語 *Shí⁴ chie⁴ yü³.* Esperanto. *hope*

地輿 *Ti⁴ yü².* Geography, (second character also meaning earth in this connection). *ti⁴ li*

地質學 *Ti⁴ chü⁴ hsüe².* Geology.

歷史 *Li⁴ shí³.* History. *shi³ chü*

國際公法 *Kwoä² chü⁴ kung¹ fa³.* International Law.

國文 *Kwoä² wên².* Language or Literature.

算學 *Suan⁴ hsüe².* Mathematics. *suan⁴*

礦物學 *Kung³ wu⁴ hsüe².* Mineralogy. *kuang³*

光學 *Kwang¹ hsüe².* Optics.

教育學 *Chiao⁴ yü³ hsüe².* } Pedagogy.

教授學 *Chiao⁴ shou⁴ hsüe².* }

Philosophy, see Les. xxvi.

物理學 *Wu⁴ lí³ hsüe².* Physics, Physical Science.

體學 *T'í³ hsüe².* Anatomy.

生理學 *Shêng¹ lí³ hsüe².* Physiology.

定性分析化學 *Ting⁴ hsing⁴ fên¹ hsi¹ hwa⁴*

hsüe². Qualitative Analysis.

定量分析化學 *Ting⁴ liang⁴ fên¹ hsi¹ hwa⁴*

hsüe². Quantitative Analysis.

美辭學 *Mei³ ts'í² hsüe².* } Rhetoric.

修辭 *Hsin¹ ts'í².* } *shi*

動物學 *Tung⁴ wu⁴ hsüe².* Zoology.

學語 *Hsüe² yü³.* TECHNICAL TERMS, terminology.

精神界 *Ching¹ shên² chie⁴.* Animate creation

質點 *Chü⁴ tien³.* Atom.

吸力 *Hsi¹ lí⁴.* Attraction.

燭力 *Chu² lí⁴.* Candle power.

原質 *Yüen² chü⁴.* Element.

微氣 *Wei¹ ch'í⁴.* } Ether. *i³ toä⁴ 'chü⁴*

以脫 *I³ t'öä¹.* }

絕種 *Chüe² chung³.* Extinct.

天演進化 *T'ien¹ yien³ chin⁴ hwa⁴.* Evolution, development theory.

物質 *Wu⁴ chü⁴.* Matter.

合點 *Hê² tien³.* Molecule.

物競天擇 *Wu⁴ ching⁴ t'ien¹ chai².* } Natural selection.

優勝劣敗 *Yü¹ shêng⁴ lie⁴ pai⁴.* }

無機 *Wu² chü¹.* Inorganic.

有機 *Yü³ chü¹.* Organic.

物種原始 *Wu⁴ chung³ yüen² shí³.* Origin of species.

器官 *Ch'í⁴ kwan¹.* Physical organ. *shêng t'ung chü*

競存 *Ching⁴ ts'un².* Struggle for existence. *shêng t'ung chü*

適者生存 *Shí⁴ choä³ shêng¹ ts'un².* Survival of the fittest.

儀器 *I² ch'í⁴.* PHILOSOPHICAL INSTRUMENTS.

Note. During the reign of Hsüen T'ung this first character was written 儀, because his name was 薄儀. The first character of this name was common to all of his generation, but the second, being his distinctive name, was tabooed when he became emperor, and in common writing deprived of a stroke. On the abolition of the dynasty, it was restored to its original form.

天文臺 *T'ien¹ wên² t'ai².* } Observatory.

觀星臺 *Kwan¹ hsing¹ t'ai².* }

窺遠鏡 *K'wei² yüen³ ching⁴.* } Telescope. *chüen li chü*

遠鏡 *Yüen³ ching⁴.* }

顯微鏡 *Hsien³ wei¹ ching⁴.* Microscope.

磁條 *Ts'í² t'iao².* } Magnet.

吸鐵 *Hsi¹ t'ie³.* }

hsi tie shí

ts'í tie

ts'í shí

AGE LIMIT 兒童滿六週歲之次日起，至滿十四歲止，凡八年，爲學齡期。

TERMS 各學校以八月一日爲學年之始。○一學年分爲三學期。○暑假休業日，定爲三十日以上，五十日以下，其起止日期，視地方氣候，由各校自定之。

GRADES 學生學業之成績，分爲平時成績、試驗成績。○平時成績，由教員查察學生勤惰，與其學業之優劣，隨時判定。○試驗分學期試驗、學年試驗、畢業試驗三種。前項三種試驗外，又有入學及編級試驗，於招募學生及收受轉學學生時行之。○在未屆畢業以前，遇有一科目教授完竣時，得先行試驗。屆畢業時，即以所試驗之分數，爲該科目之畢業試驗分數。○評定成績，分甲乙丙丁四等，甲八十分以上，乙七十分以上，丙六十分以上，丁不滿六十分。前項丙等以上爲及格，丁爲不及格。及格者畢業或升級，不及格者留級。留級兩次，仍不及格者，命其退學。○本學年各學科之學年成績，總分數，以學科數除之，得平均數，爲總學科之學年成績。

DEGREES 大學各科學生，修業期滿，試驗及格，授以畢業證書，得稱學士。○大學院生，在院研究，有新發明⁽³⁷⁾之學理¹⁴，或重要之著述¹⁵，經大學評議會及該生所屬某科之教授會，認爲合格者，得遵照學位令，授以學位¹⁷。

NOTES.

The half way point being now reached, fuller notes will take the place of translations.

1. *Er-tung*¹, a child.
2. *Chou¹-suei*², full year of life, counted from birthday, not from New Year.
3. *Ts'ü¹ jü*⁴, next day, i.e. day after sixth birthday.
4. *Ch'ü¹-hou*⁴, climate, temperature.
5. *Ch'ü¹-ch'ü*², examine. This and the 8th note illustrate how occasionally the *wên-lí* uses two characters of the same meaning forming one dissyllabic word. But in the *wên-lí*, it is not for the object of additional clearness, as would be the case in Mandarin, but to complete euphony or balance of sentence; a thing in *wên-lí* more desirable than perspicuity. In these two cases, only one character would be used in Mandarin.
6. *Yü¹-liè*², good or bad, i.e. quality.
7. *Pien¹ chí*², the formation of classes. In this combination, the metaphorical sense of the characters is consistently carried out,—to braid together threads arranged in order.

II. See note 5.

9. *Chü¹*⁴, ended, finished.

10. *Chün¹*⁴, finished.

11. *Chü¹ k'ü*², up to required standard.

12. *Lü¹ chí*², to remain in the same grade, without being promoted.

13. *Is . . . ch'ü¹ chí¹* divide by, *hsü¹-k'ü¹ shü⁴* the number of studies, *t'ü¹ p'ing²-chün¹ shü⁴* to get the general average.

14. *Hsü¹-l'ü*², scientific principle.

15. *Chü¹* to make books; *shü⁴*, to translate books. The two combined may refer to either.

16. *Ching¹*, here verb, being passed upon by. The idea is completed by 認爲, and found or declared to be.

17. *T'ü¹* may, *tsun¹ chao⁴* in accordance with, *hsü¹-wei⁴ ling⁴*, the decree regarding degrees, *shou⁴ ü*³, confer upon (him), *hsü¹-wei⁴* a literary degree of higher order, the degree of Doctor.

EXAMINATION OF LAWYERS OF THE OLD SCHOOL

探聞司

法部以法院編制⁽³⁷⁾法及施行法¹已經擬訂其中規定²法官資格甚嚴而現在已經成立之審判廳內各項法官不合資格者甚多若概與³取消恐惹起司法界之恐慌^{*}特訂一舊法官特別考試法⁵其內容⁽³⁶⁾係於京師⁷及各省⁸各設一考試委員會⁹以員長一人委員四人組織之其考試方法係用筆述口述兩種其考試門類係臨時約法^{*}實行刑律民法商法等凡舊法官不合編制法中法定資格者不論曾充推事檢察等官¹²非經委員會考試及格者不得留用^{*}

SCHOOL FOR BLIND

北京設立盲啞學校○今有王鶴年

君糾合同志¹³擬在北京地方創立一處盲啞學校專招盲啞學生做照西洋教法用凸字課本讀書識字並授各種工藝以為謀生之預備¹⁶

SCHOOL FOR ESPERANTO

世界語一門為統一全球語言

不二法門¹⁷曾經蔡前總長提議擬於中央地方設一世界語大學校將一切科學書籍全用世界語教授迨蔡前總長辭職¹⁹此主張遂中止刻范總長擬繼蔡氏之志先於中小學內以及男女師範學校添世界語一科俟²³通曉是語者人數增多再為設立專門大學云

NOTES.

1. *Pien¹-chī⁴ fa³* the composition method (last word need not appear in translation), *shī¹-hsing² fa³* and workings, *fa³-p'uen²* of the Court.
2. *Kuei¹ ting⁴* differs from the mandarin *ting⁴-kwei¹* in that more stress is laid on the *kuei¹*, i.e. decided according to *kuei¹* or careful plan.
3. *Kai⁴* i.e. 一概 the whole lot, *yü²* causative, like Mandarin 給, and need not be translated.
4. *Shī¹-fa³ chīc⁴*, the legal profession.
5. *K'ao³-shī⁴ fa³*, method of examination.
6. 係 *Hsi⁴*, 100p-*li* equivalent of the mandarin substantive verb 是, to be.
7. *Shī¹* here means metropolis, and need not be translated, coalescing with *ching¹*.
8. *Shêng³* here means provincial capital.
9. 委員 *Weī³ yüen²*, Deputy; Commissioner.
10. *ts³ . . . tsu³-chī¹*, *ts³* here used to indicate make-up, as our word "of" after a verb "composed of." *Tsu³-chī¹* like 編織 in note 7, shows a consistent metaphor, 組 strands of silk, 織 woven together, i.e. composed of.
11. *Mén² lei⁴*, branches, condensed from 分門別類.
12. *Kwan¹* coalesces with all three, — *t'wei¹ shī⁴ kwan¹*, Judge, *chien⁴ ch'a² kwan¹*, Procurator, *têng³ kwan¹*, or similar official.
13. 糾 *Chiu³* to combine, *chiu³-hē²* uniting with, *p'ung² chī⁴* those of like purpose.
14. *Fang³ chao⁴*, after the model of.
15. *Ku³ tsī⁴*. Raised or embossed type.
16. *ts³ wei²*, not to consider as, but to serve as, *yü⁴-p'oi⁴* a preparation, *chī¹* for, *mou² shêng¹* earning a livelihood.
17. *T'ung³ i¹ . . . pu² er⁴ fa³ mén²*, the one and only method.
18. *Ts'ai⁴ ch'ien² tsung³-chang³*, the former Minister Ts'ai.
19. *Ts'ī² chī²*, laid down office.
20. *Chu³-chang¹* here used as a noun, project or scheme.
21. *Swei² chung¹ chī³*, forthwith stopped in the middle, i.e. came to naught.
22. *K'ē⁴ fan⁴ tsung³-chang³ ni⁴ chī⁴*, the present Minister Fan has decided to carry out.
23. 俟 *Shī⁴*, to wait.
24. *T'ung¹-hsiao³ shī⁴*, understand this.

LESSON XXIV.

LANGUAGE.

VOCABULARY.

體字法 *Chwei⁴ tsī⁴ fa⁴*. Orthography, spelling.

元音 *Yüen² yin¹*. Vowel, considered as sound. When considered as letter rather than a sound, 字 is added to this, as also to the word for consonant.

母音 *Mu³ yin¹*. The same.

侯音 *P'u² yin¹*. } Consonant.

子音 *Tsī³ yin¹*. }

大楷 *Ta⁴ k'ai³*.

冠首字體 *Kwan⁴ shou³ tsī⁴ t'ī³*. } Capital letter.

節奏 *Chie² tsou⁴*. Rhythm.

音節 *Yin¹ chie²*. Syllable.

音調 *Yin¹ tia⁴*. Accent.

強勢 *Ch'iang² shī⁴*. Emphasis.

語源論 *Yü³ yüen² lun⁴*. Etymology.

語根 *Yü³ kên¹*. Root.

表音法 *Piao³ yin¹ fa³*. Phonetic.

通俗語 *T'ung¹ su² yü³*. Colloquial speech.

通話態 *T'ung¹ hwa⁴ t'ai⁴*. Colloquialism.

慣用語法 *Kwan⁴ yung⁴ yü³ fa³*. Idiom.

廢字 *Fei⁴ tsī⁴*. Obsolete word.

代詞 *Tai⁴ ts'ī²*.

異字同義 *I⁴ tsī⁴ t'ung² i⁴*. } Synonym.

文字學 *Wên² tsī⁴ hsüe²*.

文法 *Wên² fa³*. } GRAMMAR.

單字類 *Tan¹ tsī⁴ lei⁴*. Part of speech.

Note. The following grammatical terms are not taken from the papers, but from two text-books. Where two Chinese equivalents are given, the first is that used by Rev. G. G. Warren, in his "Grammatical Definitions." The second is from the Commercial Press "Language Lessons."

The terms are not yet settled.

名目字 *Ming² mu⁴ tsī⁴*. } Noun.

名物字 *Ming² wu⁴ tsī⁴*. }

定名目字 *Ting⁴ ming² mu⁴ tsī⁴*. } Adjective.

區別字 *Ch'ü¹ pie² tsī⁴*. }

代名目字 *Tai⁴ ming² mu⁴ tsī⁴*. } Pronoun.

稱代字 *Ch'êng¹ tai⁴ tsī⁴*. }

活字 *Hwo² tsī⁴*. } Verb.

云謂字 *Yün² wei⁴ tsī⁴*. }

定活字 *Ting⁴ hwo² tsī⁴*. } Adverb.

疏狀字 *Shu¹ chwang⁴ tsī⁴*. }

關係字 *Kwan¹ hsi¹ tsī⁴*. } Preposition.

介系字 *Chie⁴ hsi¹ tsī⁴*. }

連句字 *Lien² chü⁴ tsī⁴*. Conjunction.

口氣字 *K'ou³ ch'ī⁴ tsī⁴*. Interjection.

變動形 *Pien⁴ tung⁴ hsing²*. Conjugation of verbs.

部法 *Pu⁴ fa³*. }

位 *Wei⁴*. } Case.

本部 *Pên³ pu⁴*. }

主名之位 *Chu³ ming² chī¹ wei⁴*. } Nominative

末部 *Mo² pu⁴*. } Objective or

受事之位 *Shou⁴ shī⁴ chī¹ wei⁴*. } accusative

主部 *Chu³ pu⁴*. } case.

主物之位 *Chu³ wu⁴ chī¹ wei⁴*. } Possessive

第一二三位 *Ti⁴ i¹ er⁴ san¹ wei⁴*. } First, second

第一二三身 *Ti⁴ i¹ er⁴ san¹ shên¹*. } or third

生性法 *Shêng¹ hsing⁴ fa³*. } person.

三屬 *San¹ shu³*. } Gender.

公生類 *Kung¹ shêng¹ lei⁴*. }

陽屬 *Yang² shu³*. } Masculine.

母生類 *Mu³ shêng¹ lei⁴*. }

陰屬 *Yin¹ shu³*. } Feminine.

無生類 *Wu² shêng¹ lei⁴*. }

罔兩屬 *Wang³ liang³ shu³*. } Neuter.

單數 *Tan¹ shu⁴*. } Singular number.

多數 *To² shu⁴*. }

衆數 *Chung⁴ shu⁴*. } Plural number.

層次法 *Ts'êng² ts'ī⁴ fa³*. }

等級之比較 *Têng³ chi² chī¹ pi³ chiao⁴*. } Com-

無比層次 *Wu² pi³ ts'êng² ts'ī⁴*. } parison.

尋常級 *Hsün² ch'ang² chi²*. } Positive.

比較層次 *Pi³ chiao⁴ ts'êng² ts'ī⁴*. } Comparative.

較勝級 *Chiao⁴ shêng⁴ chi²*. }

至盡層次 *Chī⁴ chin⁴ ts'êng² ts'ī⁴*. } Superlative.

尤最級 *Yiu² tswei⁴ chi²*. }

有定指件 *Yiu³ ting⁴ chī³ chien⁴*. } Definite article.

無定指件 *Wu² ting⁴ chī³ chien⁴*. } Indefinite

文章 *Wu² ting⁴ chī³ chien⁴*. }

有定例 *Yiu³ ting⁴ li⁴*. } Regular.

無定例 *Wu² ting⁴ li⁴*. } Irregular.

主要云謂字 *Chu³ yao⁴ yün² wei⁴ tsī⁴*. } Prin-

cipal verb.

助謂字 *Chu⁴ wei⁴ tsī⁴*. } Auxiliary.

顯 *Hsien³*. Expressed.

隱 *Yin³*. Understood. (2)

及物之云謂字 *Chi² wu⁴ chī¹ yün² wei⁴ tsī⁴*. } Transitive.

不及物之云謂字 *Pu⁴ chi² wu⁴ chī¹ yün² wei⁴ tsī⁴*. } Intransitive.

式樣法 *Shī⁴ yang⁴ fa³*. } Voice.

to follow

distant far

tsi & ming tsi

先時類 *Hsien¹ shī¹ lei¹.*
過去式 *K'woā⁴ ch'ü¹ shü⁴.* } Past.
後時類 *Hou⁴ shī¹ lei¹.*
將來式 *Chiang¹ lai² shü¹.* } Future.
既事式 *Chi¹ shü¹ shü⁴.* Perfect.
過去既事式 *K'woā⁴ ch'ü¹ chi¹ shü¹ shü⁴.* Plu-
perfect.
將來既事式 *Chiang¹ lai² chi¹ shü¹ shü⁴.* Future
perfect.
活定名目字 *Hwoā² ting⁴ ming² mu⁴ tsü⁴.*
Participle.
兩用式 *Liang³ yung⁴ shü⁴.* The same.
引號 *Yin³ hao⁴.* Quotation marks. ✓
括弧 *K'woā⁴ hu².* Parentheses, brackets. ✓
句主 *Chiü⁴ chu³.* Subject of sentence.
賓位 *Pin¹ wei⁴.* Predicate.

Various modifications of these methods will be found below, all pointed exactly as they appeared in their original form.

pas⁴as → briefly, to announce

1. Hsiao¹-hsia². Report. *have pas*

2. Ch'in¹ yang³. to report. *new, tidings*

3. Wei¹-p'od⁴. to intimidate.

WHO WOULD BE A COWARD SLAVE? 吾將警告吾同胞。須求死樂。勿求生辱。寧可斷頭而志不可屈。身可碎而心不可死。堂堂七尺之軀。勿作兒女情長英雄氣短之態也。

THE OLD-TIME SCHOOL. (羣強報) 要說到開子曰。鋪這些散館的老先生們。可就糟的不可提啦。每日只知道與學生背幾回書。認幾個字。這還不錯。書要是背的稍微不熟。您就瞧這位教書匠的神色吧。立刻氣沖斗牛。好像同學生有不共戴天之仇。是的。輕則罰跪。重則敲打。比官府審賊還要利害。你要對他。說教。授小學生。應當以循循善誘為宗旨。不可以念背打為前提。(26) 使學生有厭學之心。他老先生一聽。反到說。我不聽那套。我就知道。率由舊章。守我法門。

THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN OWNERSHIP AND CONTROL.

中古以所有權(42)與統治權(42)混同。故君主視領土為一家之財產。可任意買賣。至十六世紀。法律思想發達。以君主對於土地之權利。實為統治權。而非所有權。非有法律的根據。則雖君主不能與人以尺寸之地。況買賣乎。然國家為公益上起見。(41)亦不能絕無買賣之事。如千八百六十七年。俄以七百二十萬弗賣亞拉斯加於北美合眾國。是其例也。

NOTES.

1. *Ching-kao*⁴, Caution, advise.

2. *T'ang²-t'ang² ch'ü¹ ch'ü¹ ch'ü¹ ch'ü¹*, since you have the body of a man, *T'ang²* here means large, and the seven feet are evidently not according to the measure of to-day, but of the time of the Classics, when five feet referred to childish height, and seven feet to manly stature. *Ch'ü¹*, body.

3. Here the antithesis is between a high regard for family, and very little of the heroic spirit (love of country).

4. *Tsü-yü⁴ p'u⁴*. Almost every verse in the Analects commences, "*Tsü-yü⁴*"—the sage said. In the old-fashioned school, each scholar memorized his individual lesson aloud, with the fresh force of each breath iterating "*Tsü-yü⁴*." What wonder that Chinese should call it a *Tsü-yü⁴ shop*," and foreigners be reminded of a bee-hive.

5. *Sun-kwan³*, day-school.

6. *Tsao¹*, dregs, i.e. worthless, no good.

7. *Shên-sê⁴*, expression.

8. *Ch'ü⁴ ch'ung¹ niu² tou³*. Anger would crash against the Herdsman's constellation and the Great Dipper, that is, mount up to the heavens.

9. *Kung¹ tai⁴ t'ien¹*, live under the same sky, (lit. in common wear the same heaven on their heads).

10. *Hsün²-hsün² shan⁴ yü⁴*, employ moral suasion, a quotation from the Analects.

11. *Shi⁴-yü² chiu⁴ chang⁴*, follow the old statutes, a quotation from the Book of Odes.

12. *Chung¹ ku³*, the middle Ages.

13. *Yü³* here means give.

14. *K'wang⁴*, i.e. 況且, much less.

(To illustrate parentheses)
HOW MOHAMMEDANS CAN BECOME A NEGLIGIBLE QUANTITY. 清真教造就⁽³⁷⁾廢物的法子^(愛國報)

清真教的人 都愁道路窄 道路窄 故此窮人多 一般執迷不悟的大鄉老 一心要得回賜² 想進天堂 專以鼓勵廢人爲慈善³ 於是回回造就廢物的門路 可就日日發達了○頭一個法子 是不教子弟讀書 教他天天在禮拜寺裏 學一嘴貧而且厭的教門話 當作了流口折⁵ 甚麼恩典哪 泰客低雷兒呀 份利兒呀 賽拜布呀 貧嘴貧舌 說得津津有味⁶ 除此之外 是一無所能○第四個法子 是有了事 多請老師傳 無論紅事白事 老是請全位 大鄉老們 憑着這個吉慶的賽拜布 到了阿哈賴台的日子 一定準進天堂啦○第五個法子 是多說消極的臥兒足 多勸人不必進步⁽³⁸⁾ 勸人混吃等死 勸人多出散 勸人各顧自己 勸窮人守時候禮拜 每七天如此提倡一次 提倡他個千兒八百年的 一輩一輩往下傳 一定要見大效驗的。

註 (泰客低雷兒 前定也) (份利兒 命定也) (賽拜布 因由也) (老師傳 以念經爲業者也) (阿哈賴台日子 即世界塌壞之後 公道判斷之日也) (臥兒足 即演說也)

(To illustrate brackets.)
A CONFUCIANIST TEACHER WITH ALL THE MODERN IMPROVEMENTS. (青島白話報) 至所聘教員

皆是有道碩儒 品志高潔 [非是坐過一蹉海船 竟敢倡廢孔子之輩] 兼曾研究新學 確有心得之人 (亦非抱守死書 兩眼如墨者流)

(To illustrate quotation marks and ellipsis.)
A PROSPEROUS COUNTRY AND A HAPPY PEOPLE. (愛國報) 國利民福 冷眼
自去年冬天至今 全國報紙上的字 就屬「國利民福」這四個字爲最多 據各處排字的工人說 當初專制時代 國利民福這四個字 有幾十個就成 現在有幾百個亦不够用的 足見國利民福是日見發達的了 昨天在某飯館聽見隔座有幾位閒談 心理

NOTES.

1. *Chi² m² pu² iou⁴*, blindly superstitious.
2. *Hwei² ts'í⁴*, the favor of the Mohammedans.
3. *Ts'í² shun⁴*, a meritorious deed.
4. *Lí-pai⁴-sí⁴*, Mosque.
5. *Lín² k'ou³ ché²*, phrases always on one's tongue's end. For explanation of these phrases, see explanatory note at end of selection.
6. *Ching¹ ching¹ yiu³ wei⁴*,—like our expression "a sweet morsel under the tongue."
7. *Shí⁴* or *shíoo⁴*, great.
8. In the two bracketed sentences the *fei¹* at the beginning refers to the words 覺 and 流 at the end,—not that class of people who &c
9. *Ch'ang⁴* for 提倡, advocate.
10. *Hsin¹ í²*, heart attainments, i.e. moral.
11. *Liang³ yien³ ju² m² á⁴*, eyes like ink, that is dark, not able to see anything.

就不一樣 有的說 報紙上空印著國利
民福 實際上未必真有國利民福 又有
說 咱們表面(36)上 雖未享著幸福 暗
含著已竟享上幸福了 彼時我在旁邊吃
飯 細細的留神看他們 有一人說道
我們盟兄 竭力的給□□運動(37)□□
省的都督 □□□ 許給我盟兄提□使
偷或運動成了 我們同類的一班人
都跟著享幸福的 又一人說道 現在我
晝夜盼禱大借款借成了 只要這筆款一
下來 咱們哥兒們 就沒個窮啦 只見
又有一位 從腰裡掏出幾十張條子來
對那人道 這都是託我謀印花稅事情的
但求祈 印花稅早日實行(39) 咱們可
真都快享幸福啦 又見一位問道 聽說
鹽斤加價 亦快實行啦 煩你見見□□
給我們老三弄個分局(28) 差使 那人說
成 成 成 可是你們享幸福吃飽飯
的時候 可別忘了我呀 那個說 那是
自然

1. Mark of ellipsis, like a blank, or row of dots in English.

LESSON XXV.

THE PRESS.

報界 *Pao⁴ chie⁴*. The Press,—those engaged in making newspapers.
印書館 *Yin⁴ shu¹ kwan³*. Press, printing office, (general name).
印刷所 *Yin⁴ shwa¹ so³*, (after name of firm), The... Press works, in distinction from 發行所, the publishing house, for the sale of publications.
報館 *Pao⁴ kwan³*. The same, for printing newspapers.
報紙 *Pao⁴ chī³*.
報章 *Pao⁴ chang¹*. } Press, newspapers.
報 *Pao⁴*. Magazine, newspaper, periodical, used with some qualifying word before it, as 日 Daily or Journal, 星期 Weekly, 月 Monthly, 畫 Illustrated, 女 Women's, &c.
期 *Ch'i¹*, a volume, complete issue for a certain period.
號 *Hao⁴*, a number.
目次 *Mu⁴ ts'ī⁴*. Table of contents.
內容 *Nei⁴ jung²*. The same, but more general.
欄 *Lan²*. Department of paper.
Note. This word is not used alone, but after any name of department, as those given below. The character means a railing, and is often marked by a distinctive design on either side the name of the department, or in magazines by colored paper,

論說 *Lun⁴ shwo⁴*. } Leading article,
演說 *Yien³ shwo⁴*. } editorial.

Note. In papers supposed to be colloquial, the characters 白話 are often prefixed to the above, and the article is sometimes the only colloquial part of the paper, the presidential mandates and the telegrams being of necessity in *Wen-ii*.

社論 *Shē⁴ lun⁴*. The same, usually sociological in its character, hence the name.

時事 *Shi² shī⁴*. The news, current events.

新聞 *Hsin¹ wēn²*.

近聞 *Chin⁴ wēn²*. } Latest news.

近事 *Chin⁴ shī⁴*.

Note. As heading for the most important news, the characters 緊要 are prefixed to the above, and the news itself is usually printed in large type at the top of the paper.

The news is also usually classified by words prefixed to indicate the source, as 本埠 Local, 本省 Provincial, 中央 from the capital, 各省 or 國內 National, 國外 or 世界 from the world at large.

萃錄 *Ts'wei⁴* (collection) *lu⁴* } Items.
(to copy).

專件 *Chwan¹ chien⁴*.

電報 *Tien⁴ pao⁴*. Telegrams.

Note. These are usually classified after the same manner as the news.

路透電 *Lu⁴ t'ou⁴ tien⁴*. Reuter's telegrams.
 投函 *T'ou² han²*. } Correspondence. ✓
 來函 *Lai² han²*. }
 通信 *T'ung¹ hsin⁴*. The same, from regular correspondent. ✓
 來稿 *Lai² kao³*. Contributed articles. ✓
 無名稿 *Wu² ming² kao³*. } Anonymous
 匿名稿 *Ni⁴ (secret) ming² kao³*. } articles.
 隱名 *Yin³ ming²*. Nom de plume. ✓
 轉載 *Chwan³ tsai³*. } Excerpts, clippings.
 照錄 *Chao⁴ lu⁴*. }
 云 or 云云 *Yün²*. And so on,—at end of excerpt the whole of which is not given.
 時評 *Shi² p'ing²*. Comments or criticisms on current events.
 詞苑 *Ts'ü² yüen⁴* (collection) } Literary
 文苑 *Wen² yüen⁴*. } department.
 譯論 *I⁴ lun⁴*. Translation.
 小說 *Hsiao³ shwo⁴*. Story, novel.
 Note. These are usually colloquial in style, with no new terms, and are generally serials. They are often printed on small supplementary sheets, paged for being stitched together as a book when concluded.
 未完 *Wei² wan²*. To be continued, (at end of a article). ✓
 續登 *Hsi⁴ têng¹*. Continued from last, (at beginning). ✓
 已完 *I³ wan²*. Concluded, (at end).
 圖畫 *T'u² hwa⁴*. } Illustrations.
 插畫 *Ch'a¹ hwa⁴*. }
 畫史 *Hwa⁴ shi³*. Cartoon. ✓
 滑稽畫 *Hwa² chi¹ hwa⁴*. Caricatures, (lit. raillery pictures).
 笑林 *Hsiao⁴ lin²*. Funny column, amusing anecdotes, in lighter vein.
 新 *Hsin¹* (followed by name of some classic), Parody on....

雜錄 *Tsa² lu⁴*. }
 雜俎 *Tsa² tsu³* (dish) } Miscellanea.
 雜誌 *Tsa² chi⁴*. The same; also magazine made of extracts, usually monthly,—a digest of the papers of the month.
 市聲 *Shi⁴ shêng¹*. } Prices current,—the
 商情 *Shang¹ ch'ing²*. } market.
 告白 *Kao⁴ pai²*. Advertisement.
 廣告 *Kwang³ kao⁴*. The same; a notice.
 附張 *Fu⁴ chang¹*. Supplement. *hao³ wai⁴*
 登報 *Têng¹ pao⁴*. To put in the paper, to publish in a periodical.
 定報 *Ting⁴ pao⁴*. } To subscribe for a paper.
 訂報 *Ting⁴ pao⁴*. }
 出版 *Ch'u¹ pan³*. To publish; an edition.
 版權 *Pan³ ch'ien²*. Copy-right. ✓
 翻印 *Fan¹ yin⁴*. Infringement of copy-right.
 著作 *Chu⁴ tsod⁴*. To make (books), to compose.
 編纂 *Pien¹ tsuan³* (compile) } To compile. ✓
 編輯 *Pien¹ chi⁴* (arrange) }
 稿 *Kao³*. Manuscript. ✓
 校閱 *Chiao⁴ yüe⁴*. } To correct proof. ✓
 對稿 *Twei⁴ kao³*. }
 傳單 *Ch'wan² tan¹*. A hand bill.
 小冊 *Hsiao³ ts'et⁴*. A pamphlet. ✓
 編輯部 *Pien¹ chi⁴ pu⁴*. EDITORIAL STAFF.
 大主筆 *Ta⁴ chu³ pi³*. } Editor-in-chief.
 總編輯 *Tsung³ pien¹ chi⁴*. }
 主筆 *Chu³ pi³*. } Assistant or associate
 編輯人 *Pien¹ chi⁴ jên²*. } editors.
 新聞記者 *Hsin¹ wen² chi⁴ cho³*. Same, for working up news items.
 訪事員 *Fang³ shi⁴ yüen²*. Reporter. ✓
 特派員 *T'ê⁴ p'ai⁴ yüen²*. Specially deputed reporter.
 發行人 *Fa¹ hang² jên²*. Publisher. ✓
 排字的 *P'ai² tsü⁴ ti¹*. } Compositor. ✓
 手民 *Shou³ min²*. }

(11) 雜錄		(12) 專件		事		說		下		二		女子		有本能		下		(一)		女權月報簡章		事		央新聞		電		件		生主義		障共和政體		社刊發日報		公民報社廣告	
(9) 科學		(10) 問答		(5) 小說		(3) 譯論		(1) 圖畫		(2) 本月報內容如		(2) 恢復		(1) 發揚女子固有本能		(1) 本月報主義如下		(1) 發揚女子固有本能		(1) 發揚女子固有本能		(1) 發揚女子固有本能		(1) 發揚女子固有本能		(1) 發揚女子固有本能		(1) 發揚女子固有本能		(1) 發揚女子固有本能		(1) 發揚女子固有本能		(1) 發揚女子固有本能		(1) 發揚女子固有本能	
(7) 文苑		(8) 世界語		(6) 傳記		(4) 記		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論		(2) 論	

STARTING NEW MAGAZINES OR PAPERS.

某某抵京後，所運動(37)之目的，無論能否達到(36)，即在

京設立一機關報，專探中國之秘密(31)報與俄人，以備抵制中國。

海軍雜誌出版預告○本雜誌，由海軍同人合力組織，月出一期，第一期全冊，定於八月十五日出版。

DEPARTMENTS OF PAPER.

EDITORIAL 演說

辦報之難易○凡事必須有經驗(40)，多一番經驗，即多一番學識，譬如這辦報吧，你說是難辦，怎麼有幹長了的呢？你說是容易辦，怎麼十家有八家中途停版的呢？報紙是強國的利器，是社會的前導，是人民的口舌，好處說不盡。凡是熱心公益的人，都想要出一份報紙，發揮發揮，然而這幾年，因為辦報受累的志士，可是不在少數了。自去年政體改變以來，新出的報總有幾百種，足見文明之進步(38)了，然旋起旋滅者，仍居十之七八，資財與精神同歸於盡，您看可惜不可惜。要說報紙存立不住，必是內容不好，其實不然，其病正坐在太好，報太好，故此能看的可就少了。現在開通社會，最宜辦小張兒的白話報，或是淺文話報，言論越淺越好，價錢越賤越好。大報的資本大，開銷大，看的少，賠錢多。譬如聘請一位主筆總編輯，外買的徵文論說，再請兩位副編輯，校對的至少得三四位，其餘訪員電報，房租伙食印工，無一不大。每月所進的報錢，不抵出項十分之一，不停版，等甚麼，小張兒的白話報，或文話報，開銷省，印工省，價錢小，看主兒多，能銷兩千張報，就賠不了錢啦，再能多銷廣告必多，廣告一多，報就站住了。怎麼說兩千份以外，即可不賠錢呢？兩千張正張，每張開八個附張，連紙帶印，每月本錢，統共不過二百元，兩千份報，可賣三百元，若再有三四百塊錢的告白，足可有盈無絀了。辦大報，惟有做機關，每月若準有一萬塊錢的貼補，先教東家拿出十二萬塊錢，就給他熱熱鬧鬧的幹一年，若辦個小報兒，有六七百塊錢，就可以出版。

1. Mou3 mou3, a certain man, like Mandarin 某人.
2. Tí3, arrive.
3. Yü4 kao4, preliminary announcement.
4. Pan4 pao4, to run a paper.
5. Kan4 ch'ang2, to keep going a long time.
6. Ting2 pan2, discontinue publication.
7. Li4 ch'í4, edged tool.
8. Ch'ien2-tao4, guide.

9. Hwei1, to move; fa1 hwei1, to express oneself.
10. K'ai1-hsiao1, expenditure, outlay.
11. Cheng1 wen2, sought for article; those written by request, or to be paid for.
12. Fén4, copies.
13. Ch'u1, deficit, shortage.
14. Ch'í-kuan1, official or party paper or organ.
15. T'ie1 pu3, supply deficit, subsidize.

CRITICISMS ON CURRENT EVENTS.

時評○無人格的國民○今之政客嘗疾首蹙額曰、吾國無人才。予曰不然、吾國今日所最缺乏者、人格耳、非人才也。人格者何、爲人之格式也。格式不具、便不可以爲人。何有於才不才。各國教育以造人格爲惟一(30)目的、(36)我政府國民、盡一注意及之。

FUNNY COLUMN—WOMEN'S RIGHTS.

笑林 女權發達

甲乙兩個學究、繼談時務。某甲說、近來女權日漸發達、總算是文明進化。嘸某乙問、你說女權發達、不知有甚麼憑據。不料有個學東某丙、在旁長嘆了一聲、兩個學究問他發嘆的原因。某丙說、要論這個問題、兄弟却有些閱歷、就是不好出口。甲乙二人齊說、何妨請說出來、我們也好領領教。某丙說、昨天我在家里、挨了我女人一頓打、直到而今我渾身還疼的難受呢。要說女拳發達、這話是當真不錯、我是實地見習過的了。

MISCELLANEOUS.—TO THE PERSON WHO WROTE THE LETTER.

來函者鑒○來

件似函又似諭、且未書寫姓名、本無答覆之價值。惟記者作事、向來事事求實、既承詢問、姑簡略答覆。查此條笑談、原係抄錄濟南某報、按報界通例、無論來稿轉載、已經錄出、本報即担其責任、對待如何相當、請施之本報可也。

POWER OF THE PRESS.

報紙能力如是

清平民政長韓君履祥、下車伊始、目擊人情頑固、風氣閉塞、甚爲扼腕、籌維再四、特創設閱報所、(27)數處、並派定專員、逐日宣講、以爲輸入文明之導線、(38)聞近來現像、(26)頗有轉圜、若韓君者、可稱爲知所先務。

NOTES.

1. *Chéng⁴ k'è⁴*, government officials.
2. *Ts'u⁴*, wrinkled, furrowed.
3. *Yü²*, I.
4. *Pu² chü⁴*, insufficient.
5. *Hé² yü³*, how can there be (any question about)?
6. *Hé²*, why not?
7. *Hsüè²-chiu¹*, pedant, one who spends his time poring over books.
8. *Hsüè² tung¹*, employer of teachers.
9. *Chien⁴*, examine, occurs in first sentence of letters. In place of "Dear Mr. A.," the letter opens 某兄鑒, "Will Mr. A. examine."
10. *Wu² ta²* &c., not worth answering.
11. *Chü⁴-cho³*, the writer, editor alluding to himself.
12. *Hsün²*, ask. But since you ask about it, i.e. about some article which the editor had reprinted from a Tainan paper.
13. *Ku¹* here means for the time being; the fitting answer, as he says in the last two clauses, to be given when he comes to the editor's office.

14. *Ch'ing¹ P'ing²*, name of city.
15. *Chün¹*, Mr., preceded by surname, and often followed, as here, by given name.
16. *I¹* this, *shü³* at the beginning, *hsia⁴ ch'è¹* got out of his cart; i.e. just entered on the duties of his office.
17. *Mu⁴ chí¹*, struck by the fact.
18. *Wé⁴*, to grasp, *wan⁴* wrist; wringing his hands, i.e. very sad.
19. *Ch'ou²*, plan for, *ch'ou² wei² tsai⁴ sî⁴*, ponder the subject from all sides.
20. *Shu¹ ju⁴*, to instil, to inculcate.
21. *Huan²*, a circle, to make a revolution, *chwan³ huan²*, a complete reversal.
22. *Cho³* those, *joá¹* like, *han⁴ chün¹* Mr. Han; i.e. men like Mr. Han.
23. *Chü¹ soá³ hsien¹ wu⁴*, know how to put first things first, a quotation from the "Great Learning."

consisting of 3 propositions, 1st two called premises & last the conclusion.

SUPERVISION OF PUBLICATION OF TEXT-BOOKS
BY BOARD OF EDUCATION.

圖書發行人應於圖書出版前將印本或
稿本呈請教育部審定。

COMPETITIVE SOLUTION.—THE WOMAN AND
THE WOMAN, WHAT?

種類○滑稽想像。

問題○設世界上人類滅亡而僅存女子
二人其現像當若何。

規則○答案不限格式及字數以姓名住

址(28)填寫於欄外長方形內剪下黏貼稿

上一紙貼一稿陰歷十二月望日截止不

依規則者無效郵資未貼足者原件退還。

贈品○一等贈江西磁器一件。

NEW DEPARTURE.—ENGLISH WORD IN

CHINESE TEXT.

(From Regulations of Confucian Church).

捐款至一百元以上者照外國來福美伯

Life Member 之例作為永久會員免納常

年費。

FORM OF COPY-RIGHT. (AT END OF BOOK).

版權所有
翻印必究

NOTES.

1. The tab here referred to is an oblong coupon like a frame, left vacant for writing in name of competitor, and printed immediately after the passage here quoted. Thus whoever wished to compete must buy a copy of the paper.
2. Wang⁴-jī⁴, Fifteenth day of the moon.
3. Yiu²-tsi¹, Postage.
4. 贈 Tseng⁴, to present; tseng⁴ p'ín³, prize.

5. The paucity of the language is frequently pieced out by a new patch on the old garment. These foreign words are usually transliterated as well as translated. Proper names from foreign languages are usually given thus in the original. But in this unnatural side-ways arrangement, the letters often take strange liberties, somersaults, leapfrog &c., and it is often quite a puzzle to read the word.
6. Either one of the pair may also be used alone. The sense of the first is, Printing rights are (individual) property.

LESSON XXVI.

PHILOSOPHY.

哲學 Che⁴ hsiue². PHILOSOPHY.
思理學 Si¹ li³ hsiue².
論理學 Lun⁴ li³ hsiue². } LOGIC.
辯學 Pien⁴ hsiue².
論理學家 Lun⁴ li³ hsiue² chia¹. Logicians.
表句 Piao³ chü⁴. Proposition.
三段推理法 San¹ twan⁴ t'wei¹ li³ fa³. Syllo-
gism.
前提 Ch'ien² t'ü¹. Major premiss, fundamental
idea, paramount importance; hypothesis.
推論 T'wei¹ lun⁴. Conclusion.
根據 Kên¹ chü⁴. To depend on; a logical
consequence (see les. IX).
虛偽 Hsi¹ wei³. Fallacious; a fallacy.
詭辯 Kwei³ pien⁴. Sophism.
臆說 I⁴ shwoä¹. } Hypothesis.
假說 Chia³ shwoä¹. }
說 Shwoä¹. } Theory,—(used as suffix after
論 Lun⁴. } name of theory).

臆論 I⁴ lun⁴. } Theory, (used alone).
理論 Li³ lun⁴. }
創論 Ch'wang³ lun⁴. To propound a theory.
空談學理 K'ung¹ t'an² hsiue². Theoretical.
道德學 Tao⁴ tê² hsiue². } ETHICS, Moral
是非學 Shi⁴ fei¹ hsiue². }
倫理學 Lun² li³ hsiue². } Philosophy.
幸福主義 Hsing⁴ fu² chu³ i⁴. Hedonism.
公衆利用主義 Kung¹ chung⁴ li⁴ yung⁴ chu³ i⁴.
Utilitarianism.
世界觀 Shi⁴ chie⁴ kwan¹. The world-view;
the larger vision.
心理學 Hsin¹ li³ hsiue². } MENTAL
心靈學 Hsin¹ ling² hsiue². } PHILOSOPHY,
性學 Hsing⁴ hsiue². } Metaphysics.
性理 Hsing⁴ li³. }
意識 I⁴ shi⁴. Discernment.
認識 Jên⁴ shi⁴. Cognition.

觀念 *Kwan¹ nien⁴*. } Concept, idea.
 概觀 *Kai⁴ kwan¹*. }
 暗示 *An⁴ shi⁴*. Suggestion. ✓
 印象 *Yin⁴ hsiang⁴*. Impression. ✓
 直觀 *Chi² kwan¹*. Intuition. ✓
 感覺 *Chê¹ chüe²*. Subliminal consciousness, subnormal mind.
 概念 *Kai⁴ nien⁴*. Abstraction. ✓
 概括 *Kai⁴ k'wō⁴*. Generalization. ✓
 歸納 *Kwei¹ na⁴*. Inductive. ✓
 演繹 *Yien³ i⁴*. Deductive. ✓
 分析 *Fên¹ hsi¹*. To analyze; analysis. ✓
 系統 *Hsi¹ t'ung³*. }
 綜合 *Tsung⁴ hê²*. } Synthesis; to combine. ✓
 原則 *Yüen² tsê²*. Fundamental principle (of working). ✓
 原理 *Yüen² li³*. First principles of nature or reason. ✓
 公理 *Kung¹ li³*. Universal principle. ✓
 要義 *Yao⁴ i⁴*. Important idea, main thought. ✓
 宗旨 *Tsung¹ chi³*. General scope, leading idea, main purpose or object; in politics, political platform. ✓
 主腦 *Chu³ nao³*. The same, but more individual. ✓
 視線 *Shi⁴ hsiên⁴*. Trend or line of thought. ✓
 情由 *Ch'ing² yiu²*. Amenities of a case, motive founded on sentiment or true feeling. ✓
 理由 *Li³ yiu²*. Justice of a case, ground of right, fundamental reason, rational or judicial motive; argument. ✓
 原因 *Yüen² yin¹*. Cause. ✓
 遠因 *Yüen³ yin¹*. Remote cause. ✓
 近因 *Chin⁴ yin¹*. Producing cause. ✓
 *效力 *Hsiao⁴ li⁴*. Result, effect, efficacy. ✓

結果 *Chie² kwo⁴*. Effect, consequences, finale, result. ✓
 效果 *Hsiao⁴ kwo⁴*. Same, beneficial or successful in character; success. ✓
 因果 *Yin¹ kwo⁴*. Cause and effect. ✓
 成例 *Ch'êng² li⁴*. }
 成規 *Ch'êng² kwei¹*. } Precedent. ✓
 現象 *Hsien¹ hsiang⁴*. Phenomena, external appearance, world of form, condition. ✓
 性質 *Hsing⁴ chi⁴*. Nature of man, idea or thing. (see les. XIX). ✓
 實際 *Shi² chi⁴*. Reality. ✓
 實質 *Shi² chi⁴*. } Real, actual; the real in dis-
 事實 *Shi⁴ shi²*. } tinction from the ideal. ✓
 實體 *Shi² t'î³*. Substance, producing or first cause, essence. ✓
 有理性 *Yiu³ li³ hsing⁴*. Rational. according to ✓
 經驗的 *Ching¹ yien⁴ ti⁴*. Empirical. ✓
 理論的 *Li³ lun⁴ ti⁴*. Theoretical. ✓
 實際的 *Shi² chi⁴ ti⁴*. Practical. ✓
 抽象 *Ch'ou¹ hsiang⁴*. Abstract. ✓
 具體 *Chü⁴ t'î³*. Concrete. ✓
 絕對 *Chüe² twei⁴*. Absolute. ✓
 相對 *Hsiang⁴ twei⁴*. Relative, contrasting. ✓
 相成 *Hsiang⁴ ch'êng²*. Complementary. ✓
 主觀 *Chu³ kwan¹*. Subjective. ✓
 客觀 *K'ê⁴ kwan¹*. Objective. ✓
 哲學流派 *Chê¹ hsüe² lu² p'ai⁴*. School of Philosophy. ✓
 唯理論 *Wei² li³ lun⁴*. Rationalism. ✓
 唯物論 *Wei² wu¹ lun⁴*. Materialism. ✓
 唯心論 *Wei² hsin¹ lun⁴*. Idealism. ✓
 精神療法 *Ching¹ shên² liao² fa³*. Psychother- art of
 apy. curing mental disease
 學理 *Hsüe² li³*. Canon. law or rule, espec-
 in ecclesiastical matter

不辭的辦事,可敬可敬。(31) 真是熱心毅力,勞苦
 希望風氣(40)逐漸開通
 灌輸(38)常識,補助教育,
 他的演說宗旨,是重在
 亦在所多有。
 敲詐⁶爲非法之行爲者,
 專借黨會名義(40),藉端
 會幸福者,固不乏人,其
 以公益爲前提,而謀社
 滬上(32)黨會林立,其中
 則來。
 然現像,發明出進化原
 達爾文先生因研究天
 背。
 分配,實與選舉原則違
 並非代表地方,若按縣
 且選舉係用人口比例,
 樣。
 論,字爲專制性質之字

MISCELLANEOUS.

1. *Yü⁴*, formerly used in 上諭 imperial decrees.
 2. *Tai⁴-yang⁴*, expression.
 3. *ON'ies* as here used is in antithesis to the *ping⁴-fei¹* in the next clause, and expresses a strong positive. It need not be translated.

4. *Yung⁴ jên²-k'ou³ pi³-li⁴*, according to the basis of (or proportionate to the) population.
 5. *Lin² li⁴*, standing like a forest, i.e. very numerous.
 6. *Chie⁴ twan⁴ ch'iao¹-cha⁴*, make use of this means to deceive men.

論理想政策，則研究將來事實，如何原因，如何結果。

理想者，事實之母也。事實者，理想之果也。所以無優美之理想者，必無優美之事實。願吾國民，承新歷之更改，而亦更改其卑劣的理想，為優美。西洋論理學，以演繹法為主，印度論理學，以歸納為主，此為同一科學，而研究者之著眼不同也。

IDEALS FOR THE NEW EDUCATION.

自由者就主觀而言之也，然我欲自由，則

亦當尊人之自由，故通於客觀。平等者就客觀而言之也，然我不以平等遇人，則亦不容人之以不平等遇我，故通於主觀。二者相對而實相成。要皆由消極一方面(36)言之，苟不進之以積極(31)之道德，則夫吾同胞中固有因生稟之不齊，境遇之所迫，企自由而不遂，求與人平等而不能者，將一切摺置之，而所謂自由若平等之量，仍不能無缺陷。

現象世界與實體世界之區別何在耶？曰：前者相對，而後者絕對。前者範圍(36)於因果律，而後者超軼乎因果律。前者與空間時間有不可離之關係，而後者無空間時間(32)之可言。前者可以經驗(31)，而後者全視直觀。故實體世界者不可名言者也。然而既以是為觀念之一種矣，則不得不強為之名，是以或謂之道，或謂之太極，或謂之神，或謂之黑暗之意識，或謂之無識之意志，其名可以萬殊，而觀念則一。雖哲學之流派不同，宗教家之儀式不同，而其所達到之最高觀念皆如是。

算學實利(31)主義也，而數為純然抽象者。希臘哲人畢達哥拉士以數為萬物之原。

NOTES.

1. Lun⁴, speaking of.
2. Chod² yien³, way of looking at a thing, view-point.
3. Chiu⁴...^{er}2 yien² chi¹, is spoken of as, pertains to.
4. Chin⁴ here means to supplement.
5. Fu¹ here coalesces with the tsé², then.
6. Shéng¹-ping³, heredity.
7. Ching⁴-yü⁴, environment.
8. 企 Ch'í⁴, to expect.
9. 摺 Ch'ie¹, unsympathetic indifference.
10. Jo⁴ here means or.
11. Ch'ü⁴-hsien⁴, deficient, inadequate; deficiencies.
12. 區 Ch'ü¹, to distinguish; c'hü¹-pie², difference.
13. Ch'ien¹-chod³...hou⁴-chod³, the former—the latter.
14. 軼 I⁴, to rush on; ch'ao¹-I⁴, to go beyond, to surpass; hu¹ here coalesces with the verb like the preposition beyond or the prefix sur.
15. Ming² yien², to give a name.
16. Tao¹, Taoist term.
17. T'ai⁴ chi², term used in Book of Changes; Confucianist term. (See Williams' Dictionary)
18. 殊 Shu¹, unlike.
19. Hsi¹-la⁴, Greek, Greece.
20. Pi⁴-ta²-k'ê¹-la⁴, Pythagoras.

衡思想自由言論自由之公例，不以一流派之哲學，一宗門之教義，梏其心，而惟時時懸一無方體無終始之世界觀以爲鵠，如是之教育，吾無以名之，名之曰世界觀教育。

以心理學各方面衡之，軍國主義，毗於意志，實利主義，毗於知識，德育兼意志情感二方面，美育毗於情感，而世界觀，則統三者而一之。

VARIOUS SCHOOLS OF PHILOSOPHY.

唯理主義極端反抗⁽³⁷⁾外部之壓抑，只圖張自己之威權。

唯物的論婦人問題，純然是就經濟上立論，不過舉眼前客觀之事實，與經濟有關係者，互爲說明而已。

還有一宗假理假教育假哲學，似乎有理，其實是獨出心裁，虛空想像的事情，教的我們那些子弟，都入了虛無黨了，道德人心，從此大壞。

NOTES.

1. Chiao⁴-i⁴, tenets.
2. 梏 Ku⁴, fetter.
3. 鵠 Ku⁴, object, aim (lit. target).
4. 衡 Heng², to weigh; in this connection, to speak in the terms of.
5. 毗 P'i², belongs to.
6. Chi² wan⁴, extreme party.
7. 抑 I⁴, to press down, yu¹-i⁴, to repress, to curb.
8. Li⁴ lun⁴, base argument upon.
9. Tu² ch'u¹ hsin¹-ts'ai², pure imagination.

LESSON XXVII.

EUROPEAN CIVILIZATION. PART I.

AMUSEMENTS AND ART.

歐風 Ou¹ feng¹. EUROPEAN CUSTOMS.
歐風美雨 Ou¹ feng¹ mei³ yü³. Western customs (lit. European wind and American rain).

遊歷 Yü² li⁴. To travel for pleasure, to make a tour.

展覽會 Chan³ lan³ hwei⁴. Exhibition. *diopla*

博覽會 Po² lan³ hwei⁴. Exposition.

賽珍會 Sai⁴ chen¹ hwei⁴. *act of expounding*

勸業會 Ch'üen⁴ yie⁴ hwei⁴. Industrial exposition.

賽禽獸會 Sai⁴ ch'in² shou⁴ hwei⁴. Cattle show.

陳列所 Ch'ên² lie⁴ so³. Museum.

博物館 Po² wu⁴ kwan³.

植物園 Chi² wu¹ yüen². Botanical gardens.

動物園 Tung¹ wu⁴ yüen².

萬牲園 Wan⁴ sheng¹ yüen². Zoological gardens.

公園 Kung¹ yüen². Public park.

銅像 Tung² hsiang¹. Bronze statue.

圖書館 T'u² shu¹ kwan³.
藏書樓 Ts'ang² shu¹ lou². Library.

文庫 Wên² k'u⁴. *of Chinese name*
閱報所 Yüe⁴ pao⁴ so³. Public reading room (newspapers).

貸出文庫 Tai⁴ ch'u¹ wên² k'u⁴. Loaning library.

巡迴文庫 Hsün² hwei² wên² k'u⁴. Circulating library.

演說 Yien³ shwo¹. To lecture; a lecture, an address, a speech.

演說臺 Yien³ shwo¹ t'ai². Auditorium, lecture room.

旁聽者 P'ang² t'ing¹ cho³. Auditors at public assemblies. *hang kwan ché*

旁聽席 P'ang² t'ing¹ hsi². Visitors' gallery.

遊戲 Yü² hsi⁴. AMUSEMENTS, games, recreation, entertainment.

懇親會 Kên³ ch'in¹ hwei⁴. Reception, social function. *chae hoi*

招待所 Chao¹ tai⁴ so³. Reception hall. *chi k'ie tang k'ie ting*

談話會 T'an² hwa⁴ hwei⁴. Conversazione, social gathering.

茶話會 Ch'a² hwa⁴ hwei⁴. Tea party, reception.

演藝館 Yien³ i⁴ kwan³. } Places of enter-
遊戲場 Yiu² hsi⁴ ch'ang³. } tainment.

音樂會 Yin¹ yüe⁴ hwei⁴. Concert, musical entertainment.

音樂隊 Yin¹ yüe⁴ twei⁴. Band of musicians, orchestra.

洋號 Yang² hao⁴. Cornet, trumpet, &c.

風琴 Fêng¹ ch'in². Organ.

鋼琴 Kang¹ ch'in². Piano.

手琴 Shou³ ch'in². Violin, fiddle.

拉琴 La¹ ch'in². } Accordion, con-
手風琴 Shou³ fêng¹ ch'in². } certina.

戲劇 Hsi⁴ chü⁴. Theatricals.

舞臺 Wu³ t'ai². Public stage, arena, platform, theatre. (lit. dancing platform, but not used mainly in that sense, nor is the word confined in its meaning: e.g. 大舞臺 "all the world's a stage.")

戲園 Hsi⁴ yüen². Theater, auditorium.

佈景 Pu¹ ching³. Stage scenery.

演戲 Yien³ hsi⁴. To act a play. Note. The change in the term is significant; no longer 唱戲.

入場券 Ju⁴ ch'ang³ chüen⁴. Ticket of admission.

秩序 Chi⁴ hsi⁴. Program. (See also Les. xxx).

正廳 Chêng⁴ t'ing². Floor of theatre.

樓廂 Lou² hsiang¹. Gallery.

包廂 Pao¹ hsiang¹. Boxes, stalls.

電光影戲 Tien⁴ kwang¹ ying³ hsi⁴.

活動影戲 Hwo² tung¹ ying³ hsi⁴. } Cinemat-

電影 Tien⁴ ying³. } moving pictures
ograph. (latter term also used with following meaning).

射影燈 Shê⁴ ying³ têng¹. } Magic-lantern, ster-
影畫 Ying³ hwa⁴. } eopticon.

儲聲機 Ch'u² shêng¹ chi¹. } Phonograph.

話匣 Hwa⁴ hsi⁴.

賽馬 Sai⁴ ma³. } Horse races.

跑馬 P'ao³ ma³. }

跑馬廳 P'ao³ ma³ t'ing¹. Grand-stand.

跑馬場 P'ao³ ma³ ch'ang³. Race course.

提燈會 T'i² têng¹ hwei⁴. Torchlight procession.

運動 Yün⁴ tung⁴. ATHLETICS, gymnastics, physical exercise.

體操 T'i³ ts'ao¹. The same. *you jan ti tsao*
遊戲體操 Yiu² hsi⁴ t'i³ ts'ao¹. The same in distinction from the below.

兵式體操 Ping¹ shi⁴ t'i³ ts'ao¹. Military drill.

運動會 Yün⁴ tung⁴ hwei⁴. Athletic meet, sports.

運動日 Yün⁴ tung⁴ ji⁴. Field day.

體操室 T'i³ ts'ao¹ shi⁴. } *yün tung shi*

體操堂 T'i³ ts'ao¹ t'ang². } Gymnasium

長跳 Ch'ang² t'iao⁴. Long jump.

高跳 Kao¹ t'iao⁴. High jump.

盤槓子 P'an² kang⁴ tsi³. Exercise on bars.

扯繩 Ch'ê³ shêng¹. Tug of war.

競走 Ching⁴ tsou³. Race.

拾著競走 Shi² shu³ ching⁴ tsou³. Potato race.

桿棒 Kan³ pang⁴. Indian clubs.

啞鈴 Ya³ ling². Dumb-bells.

擲鐵圈 Chi¹ t'ie³ hwan². To pitch quoits.

踢球 T'i¹ ch'iu². Foot-ball.

排球 P'ai² ch'iu². Base-ball.

網球 Wang³ ch'iu². Tennis.

球拍子 Ch'iu² p'ai¹ tsi³. Tennis racket.

籃球 Lan² ch'iu².

筐球 K'wang¹ ch'iu². } Basket ball.

打彈子 Ta³ tan⁴ tsi³. Billiards.

彈子房 Tan⁴ tsi³ fang². Billiard hall.

氣槍 Ch'i⁴ ch'iang². Air-gun, popgun.

環繩 Hwan² shêng². Skipping rope. *hiao shêng peng*

美術 Mei³ shu⁴. THE FINE ARTS.

美術品 Mei³ shu⁴ p'in³. Objects of art.

美術館 Mei³ shu⁴ kwan³. Art gallery.

油畫 Yiu² hwa⁴. Oil painting.

傳真 Ch'wan² chên¹. } To draw or paint por-

寫真 Hsie³ chên¹. } traits; now sometimes used for to photograph.

肖像 Hsiao⁴ hsiang⁴. Likeness.

玉照 Yü⁴ chao⁴. Same.—of a distinguished person.

攝影 Ts'ou⁴ ying³. To take portraits with a camera, to photograph.

拍照 P'ai¹ chao⁴. Snap-shot; to photograph.

拍照鏡 P'ai¹ chao⁴ ching⁴. } Camera,

照像鏡 Chao⁴ hsiang⁴ ching¹. } kodak.

電光照像 Tien⁴ kwang¹ chao⁴ hsiang⁴. Pico-
lography.

石印 Shi² yin⁴. Lithograph.

明信片 Ming² hsin⁴ hwa⁴ p'ien⁴.

美術明信片 Mei³ shu⁴ ming² hsin⁴ p'ien⁴. }
Picture post-cards.

萬花筒 Wan⁴ hwa¹ tung³. Kaleidoscope.
an optical toy in which we see an endless variety of beautiful colours & forms

EASTWARD THE RIVER OF CIVILIZATION TAKES ITS WAY. 歐化東漸.*

SOCIAL EDUCATION. 教育部之新官制

第七條社會教育司所掌事務如左：一關於通俗(42)教育及講演會(42)事項。二關於博物館、圖書館事項。三關於動植物園事項。四關於音樂會、演藝館事項。六關於通俗圖書館、巡回文庫事項。七關於社會教育書籍編輯所事項。八關於社會教育調查統計(40)事項。

EDUCATIONAL GAMES AND PICTURES.

遊戲圖書能使國民於遊戲之中灌輸常識。為通俗教育唯一方法。已製成發行者。凡十餘種。如國旗牌、九九數牌、中國地理牌、環游四界圖、中國航路圖等。皆可於遊戲時增長知識。

BOTANICAL GARDENS.

大都會間人烟稠密。不能盡有餘地為合式之構造。故各區宜合數區之小學校。公同設立一學校園。其內容有植物園。園中所栽植於村落學校園應栽者外。更當植以普通之果樹蔬菜等。另備苗床。以供栽培熱帶植物之用。備溫床及綠室。以供保護之用。

CATTLE SHOW.

本埠官宰局。因提倡喂養禽畜起見。(41)擬於西九月二十九日。開一比賽禽獸大會。無論何樣飛禽走獸。及猪牛羊等。均可入會比賽。凡列優等者。均有獎資(45)。若有中外牛所配產生之小牛。獎資尤多。願比賽者。至官宰局報名云。

TEMPLES DEVOTED TO PUBLIC GOOD.

兩壇開放公園之阻力(35) ○京師議事會(42)因北京向無公園。供人游覽。曾與內務部商請。擬將天壇先農壇畧加點綴。改作公園。已得內務部同意。惟農林部欲將兩壇改為林藝畜牧試驗場。不允劃歸地方。開議事會甚為不平。擬與農林部大開談判。

1. *Chien*⁴ here a verb. See Commercial Press Dictionary as follows, 流入也 [書] 東漸于海. The quotation from the *Shu Ching* of course refers to a river.
2. *Tu*¹ *hwet*⁴, town or city.
3. *Jen*² *yen*¹ *ch'ou*² *mi*⁴, men and smoke, (hearthstones) very dense, i.e. populous.
4. *Kou*⁴ *tsao*⁴, to build.
5. *Ch'ü*¹ locality; those of each locality should unite with those of several others.
6. *Ts'ün*¹ *loä*⁴, village.
7. *Ch'ü*¹ *ts*³, to plant with.
8. *Shao*² *ch'wang*², sprouting bed.
9. *Jä*⁴ *lat*⁴, torrid zone, tropics.
10. *ts*³ *kung*⁴ ... *ch'ü*¹ *yung*⁴, to serve as.
11. *Wen*¹ *ch'wang*², *liu*⁴ *shü*⁴, slavishly literal translations of hotbed and green-house.
12. *Pu*³ *pu*⁴ *kwan*¹ *tsai*³ *chü*², local official butchery.

13. *Hsiung*⁴, heretofore.
14. *Yin*² *lan*³, go sight-seeing.
15. *Shang*¹ *ch'ing*³, to petition.
16. *Hsien*¹ *nung*² *l'an*², Temple of Agriculture, opposite the Temple of Heaven in the Southern City of Peking, where the Emperor used to perform the ceremony of ploughing in the Spring, to dignify labor. See note on in 神農 Mandarin Lessons p. 341.
17. *Chwei*⁴ to add to; *lien*³ *chwei*⁴, to add various accessories.
18. *Lün*² *ts*³ &c. Experimental farms for forestry and stock-raising.
19. *Hwa*⁴, mark off, set apart.
20. *Ti*¹ *fang*¹ here meaning the people, their claims being put forward by the 議事會, while the 農林部 pressed the claims of the government.

THE NANKING EXPOSITION. 追憶南京勸業會。

中國向來不以工商爲重，都以讀書作官爲榮，由是越不以工商爲重，而工商之知識越低，資格越下。從打庚子⁽³²⁾以來，國家有明白工商爲富國之本的，這才向實業上上注意，後來清廷特立農工商部，各省設勸業道，專司各種實業。京內立工藝官局，勸工陳列所，天津立北洋實習工廠，考工廠，保定上海均設學堂工廠等等，但是皮毛上的維新⁽⁴⁵⁾，嘴邊上的圖強，雖是日日嚷嚷提倡，嚷嚷振興，也是無濟於事。況提倡者，率皆謀保獎，圖薪俸⁽⁶⁾，以搪塞差使，逢迎上司爲宗旨，有名無實，不過虛延歲月，妄費金錢而已。前年南京開第一次勸業賽會，北京出品，有風琴、瑤瑤、繡工科等，及調查各省出品，如福建各種漆畫物品，江西之磁器，江蘇湖北織染各物品，均爲良美，還有美術館所陳列物品，尤爲可觀。

PICTURE POSTALS (ADVERTISEMENT). 美術明信片

彩色每章三分，單色每章二分，賀新年用。

PICTOGRAPHY. 今有外洋新到電光特別照像，或金銀象牙等片，諸君隨意而拍，無分日夜，拍後隔日可取。

TOURING. 英國貴族將來華。

有英國貴族組織游歷團來華游歷。

CONCERT. 有某夫人自拂洋琴一通，音隨指轉，堪稱絕調，座客莫不擊節鼓掌⁽³⁴⁾，稱善不置。臨散時，某女士復用手琴拉一中國曲調，圓轉合拍⁽¹²⁾，如無縫天衣，誠屬聞所未聞之妙技也。直至鐘鳴九點，始盡歡而散云。

NOTES.

1. *W* *I*⁴, to recall; *chuet*¹⁻⁴⁴, reminiscences of.
2. *Yiu*² *shī*⁴, on this account.
3. *Fu*⁴ *kwō*² &c. a source of national wealth.
4. *Tu*² *ch'iang*², emulation.
5. *Shwa*⁴ *chie*¹ &c., nearly all were trying to insure their own winning of prizes.
6. *Hsin*¹ *fēng*⁴, emoluments, salary.
7. *Tang*² *sai*¹ &c., to perform work in a makeshift manner.
8. *Fēng*² *ying*² *shang*⁴ *sī*¹, to act the sycophant to their superior officers.
9. *Fa*³-*lang*², cloisonné; *namé* probably an early translation of France, from whence the art came through the Jesuit fathers.
10. *Kē*² *jī*⁴, the day after.
11. *T'ung*¹, here used as classifier, one (connected) piece.
12. *Hē*² *p'at*¹, in perfect time (beat).
13. *Ch'ēng*² *shu*³, it certainly was.
14. 技 *Chī*⁴, dextrous; *miao*⁴ *chī*⁴, wonderful skill or technique.

THEATRE. 按戲雖小道，感人最深，所以歐美列邦都拿唱戲當正經事做，因為改良風俗，勸善懲惡，比著述演說都強。近來咱們中國也都明白這箇道理了，就如濟南吧，有些年輕志士們，也排了一處新戲，惟獨是些門外漢，唱白過場，皆不按規矩，所排之戲，除了惡罵前清外，餘無他長，並且弄得古怪，怪，毫無意思，簡直是三箇字的批評，瞎胡鬧。連日本埠大戲園，加演新戲，一切關目，皆於世道人心大，有益處，且諸藝員都是出名脚色，加意排演。

RECEPTION OF WELCOME. 梁卓如先生，此次歸國，到京後，各界開會歡迎，凡數起。梁君特定於三十一號，在湖廣會館，開一大茶話會，延請各政客新聞記者以及各團體，以答歡迎之雅意。

NOTES.

1. 懲 *Ch'eng*³, to reprove, to correct.
2. *Chu shu*⁴, the make-book method, including both books and newspapers.
3. *Mén-wai-han*⁴, amateurs.
4. *Ch'ang-pai*² *kwó-ch'ang*², talking simple and crossing the stage, i.e. speech and action.
5. *San k'è*³ *tsi*⁴ &c., one could characterize it in three words.
6. *I² ch'ie⁴ kwan¹-mu⁴*, the whole spectacle.
7. *I⁴ yüen²*, artists, here actors.
8. *Chüa-sé⁴*, artists, actors, professionals.
9. *Liang² cho¹ ju²*, banished reformer now returned from Japan.
10. *Ji⁴ fan² shu⁴ ch'í³*, several times a day.

LESSON XXVIII.

EUROPEAN CIVILIZATION. Part II.

POSTS AND COMMUNICATIONS; STEAM AND ELECTRIC APPLIANCES.

VOCABULARY.

郵件 *Yiu² chien⁴*. THE MAILS; mail matter, (See also les. VI).

萬國郵會 *Wan⁴ kwó² yiu² hwei⁴*. Postal Union.

郵差 *Yiu² ch'ai¹*. Postman.

信箱 *Hsin⁴ hsiang¹*. Letter-box.

信筒 *Hsin⁴ t'ung³*. Pillar box.

信櫃 *Hsin⁴ kwei⁴*. Box office.

分局 *Fên¹ chü²*. Branch office.

通信所 *T'ung¹ hsin⁴ so³*. Address of letter.

姓名住址 *Hsing⁴ ming² chu⁴ (chü²)*. Address (name and residence).

加印 *Chia¹ yin⁴*. To surcharge.

紀念郵票 *Chi¹ nien⁴ yiu² p'iao⁴*. Commemorative stamps.

鄉村投遞 *Hsiang¹ ts'un¹ t'ou² ti¹*. Rural delivery.

電報 *Tien⁴ pao⁴*. TELEGRAM.

電碼 *Tien⁴ ma³*. Telegraphic code.

密電 *Mi¹ tien¹*. Secret telegram.

無線電報 *Wu² hsién⁴ tien⁴ pao⁴*. Wireless telegraphy. *wu hsién tien*

電纜 *Tien⁴ lan³*. Submarine telegraph cable.

火車站 *Hwo³ ch'ê¹ chan⁴*. RAILWAY station.

火車頭 *Hwo³ ch'ê¹ t'ou²*. Locomotive engine.

客車 *K'ê¹ ch'ê¹*. Passenger train.

貨車 *Hwo³ ch'ê¹*. Freight train.

專車 *Chw¹ ch'ê¹*. Special car.

定備車 *Ting⁴ pei⁴ ch'ê¹*. Chartered or reserved car.

花車 *Hwa¹ ch'ê¹*. Palace car.

鐵路軌道 *T'ie³ lu⁴ kwei³ tao⁴*. Railroad track.

手搖車 *Shou³ yao² ch'ê¹*. Hand car.

車票 *Ch'ê¹ p'iao⁴*. Railroad ticket.

半價券 *Pan⁴ chia⁴ chüén¹*. Half-fare ticket.

免票 *Mien³ p'iao⁴*. Pass.

月臺票 *Yüé⁴ t'ai² p'iao⁴*. } Platform ticket.

小票 *Hsiao³ p'iao⁴*. }

火車價 *Hwo³ ch'ê¹ chia⁴*. } Fare (R. R.

車費 *Ch'ê¹ fei⁴*. } journey).

搭客 *Tu¹ k'ê⁴*. Passengers.

航業 *Hang² yie⁴*. NAVIGATION.

輪船 Lun² ch'wan². Steamer, steam-boat.
 小火輪 Hsiao³ hwo³ lun². Steam-launch.
 船票 Ch'wan² p'iao⁴. Steamer ticket.
 救命具 Chiu⁴ ming⁴ chü⁴. Life saving apparatus. *chiu sheng chü*
 飛艇 Fei¹ t'ing³. } Aeroplane, flying
 飛行機 Fei¹ hsing² chi¹. } machine, air-ship.
 水陸飛艇 Shwei³ lu⁴ fei¹ t'ing³. Hydro-aeroplane.
 電車 Tien⁴ ch'ê¹. Trolley, electric tram.
 單軌鐵路 Tan¹ kwei³ t'ie³ lu⁴. Monorail.
 地道 Ti⁴ tao⁴. Subway.
 汽車 Ch'ia⁴ ch'ê¹. Automobile, motor car.
 自行車 Tsi⁴ hsing² ch'ê¹. } Bicycle.
 腳踏車 Chiao³ (or chiao²) t'a⁴ ch'ê¹. }

汽自行車 Ch'ia⁴ tsi⁴ hsing² ch'ê¹. Motor cycle.
 人力車 Jen² li⁴ ch'ê¹. Jinriksha.
 皮輪車 P'i² lun² ch'ê¹. } Rubber tire
 膠皮車 Chiao¹ p'i² ch'ê¹. } jinriksha.
 執照 Chi² chao⁴. A passport, a permit, a license (for carriage).
 四輪馬車 Si⁴ lun² ma³ ch'ê¹. } Foreign
 馬車 Ma³ ch'ê¹. } carriage.
 電燈 Tien⁴ têng¹. Electric light.
 電弧燈 Tien⁴ hu² têng¹. Arc light.
 電榮燈 Tien⁴ jung² têng¹. Incandescent light.
 發電機 Fa¹ tien⁴ chi¹. Dynamo.
 電話 Tien⁴ hwa⁴. Telephone.
 電鈴 Tien⁴ ling². Electric bell.
 電扇 Tien⁴ shan¹. Electric fan.

當南北猶未重行聯合之時，實有一緊要問題，即係郵票面上，如何表示⁵。前郵傳部對於此事，一以無所偏倚爲宗旨⁶，祇期於公衆之利益相宜，故定將郵票加印文字，表明中立之意，即以臨時中立四字橫印數種郵票之上。其郵票於十一月，曾在福州試行銷售，而各省旋即有反對之意見⁽³³⁾發生，於是此項郵票，當即收回。數星期後，經南北兩京政府，兩面商明，所存未曾加印之郵票，即按直行加印中華民國四字，以作示表。

PROVINCIAL NEUTRALITY SURCHARGED STAMPS.

局佔據搜索郵件。

黨光復城門緊閉者數日，倘非先行搜檢，無一人可准出入。該處分局郵務總辦³，經軍營統帶官⁴特發執照，准其出入。惟出入時，則須跨越城牆，由兵士於城上垂梯而下。事前一日，有軍官率兵約五十名，將郵局佔據，搜索郵件。

JURISDICTION OF BOARD OF POSTS AND COMMUNICATIONS.
 交通部掌路郵電航四政各機關事務。
 STAMPS ISSUED ONLY BY CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.
 郵票由中央政府頒發，各省不得另行印用，以歸劃一。
 (30)

NOTES.

1. 頒 Pan¹, to issue, to proclaim.

2. Ch'ên¹ ch'ên², at break of dawn.

3. Fên¹ chü² yün² wu⁴ tsung³ pan⁴, Subdistrict Post-master.

4. Tung³-lai⁴-kuan¹, Commander

5. Piao³-shü⁴, superscription.

6. I¹ ts. . . wei² tsung³-chü³ only aiming at.

7. Ch'ia², here a verb, hoping that

8. Chung³, here denominations.

9. 售 Shou⁴, to sell; hsi¹-o¹-shou⁴, to place on sale.

10. Chi² hang², vertically

THE RAILROAD.—NECESSITY OF UNIFORM LAWS.

鐵道運輸必有統一辦法，方免貽誤。¹現由陸軍部印就滬甯²、津浦³、甯省各路定車券，及滬甯、津浦、滬杭⁴各路軍人乘車半價券、軍用品⁽⁴⁵⁾運輸半價券，並分擬使用規則，頒給各處，以歸統一。京函云，聞中山⁶言第一任大總統，仍當屬之項城，某自願從事於鐵路事。某預算⁽⁴⁰⁾十年內，可成鐵路二十萬里，至此項建築費，某願親赴歐洲，與大資本家商借六十萬萬，以四十年為限，將原本歸還，四十年後，即純為中國所有云云。

RAILWAY NOTICE.

膠濟鐵路每於禮拜二、禮拜六日，由濟西站所開第二陸車，到青島時，搭客可直接登郵輪赴上海。凡搭客欲直接登輪船者，可在青島大碼頭車站下車。

EQUAL RIGHTS AT RAILWAY STATION.

人力車、上車捐¹²、四輪馬車不上捐、商貨運費

隨便重。官場人坐花車、坐頭等車、大興免票。現在某鐵路又出一種新政策，凡是到火車站迎送朋友的，以及各棧房的夥計，皆須買小票（這却使得）官場人、外國人、不在此例（這怎麼講）哈哈，民國呀，國民呀，以上的種種不平，我們還敢鳴冤嗎？請問這平等幸福，擴張民權，怎麼講啊？咳，好體面平等，好體面幸福。

AEROPLANE.

德國有名飛行家某君，擬在本埠演試飛行機。此君曾聘本國有名

教師二名，教彼飛行事業。彼亦用心研究，後此君得有優等飛行畢業文憑。曾在柏林、巴黎各大埠飛演，定購德國飛行機，及白鵠形飛行機。今來青島，擬以白鵠形之機飛演。該機為最新，及有六十四馬力，每點鐘能飛行二百華里，又能容二人坐位。即此君及一搭客也。已擇定會前跑馬廠地方，定於某日開演。諸君欲開眼界者，幸勿失此機會也。

NOTES.

1. 貽¹, cause, entail.
2. *Yin⁴ chin⁴*, already printed.
3. *Hu² ning²*, the Shanghai-Nanking R. R.
4. 浦³ *Pu³*, a bank, here for *Pu³-k'ou³*, town on Grand Canal. *Ching¹ Pu³*, the Tientsin-P'u-kou R. R.
5. *Hu² Hang²*, the Shanghai-Hangchow or Chekiang R. R.
6. *Chung¹ Shan¹*, title of Dr. Sen. The use of title instead whole name has a flavour of respect, akin to using name rather than surname in English baronetcy. It also seems to indicate that he belongs to the nation, as Americans speak of Teddy, or Englishmen of Bobs, but without the familiarity implied in a nickname.

7. *Hsiang⁴ Ch'eng²*, Title of Yuan Shih K'ai.
8. *Mou³, I*, Dr. Sen speaking of himself.
9. *Ts'ung² shi⁴*, devote oneself.
10. *Chiao¹-Chi⁴*, the Shantung Railway between Chiao-chow (or Kiangtshou) and Tsinan.
11. *Ch'ing¹-tao³*, Tsingtau city.
12. *Ch'ien¹*, tax, money paid for license.
13. *Ming² yüen¹*, call for justice.
14. *Pod⁴-lin², Pa¹-li²*, Berlin and Paris.
15. 購⁴ *Kou⁴*, to buy.

LESSON XXIX.

EUROPEAN CIVILIZATION. PART III.

HOUSE AND APPOINTMENTS, FOOD, CLOTHING &C.

旅館 *Lü³ kwan³*. } Hotel, boarding house.
 飯店 *Fan⁴ tien⁴*. }
 機器梯 *Chi¹ ch'í⁴ t'í²*. Elevator, lift.
 風輪 *Fēng¹ lun²*. Windmill.
 鐵管 *T'ie³ kwan³*. Iron pipes as for water or gas.
 自來水 *Tsi⁴ lai² shwei³*. Piped water.
 自來火 *Tsi⁴ lai² hwoā³*. } Illuminating gas.
 煤氣 *Mei² ch'í⁴*. }
 煤氣燈 *Mei² ch'í⁴ tēng¹*. Gas burners or jets.
 路燈 *Lu⁴ tēng¹*. Street lamp.
 火酒燈 *Hwoā³ chiu³ tēng¹*. Spirit lamp.
 火酒 *Hwoā³ chiu³*. Denaturized alcohol.
 手提燈 *Shou³ t'í² tēng¹*. Lantern.
 地窖子 *Ti⁴ yin⁴ tsi³*. Cellar.
 熱氣爐 *Jē⁴ ch'í⁴ lu²*. } Hot air furnace.
 地爐 *Ti⁴ lu²*. }
 枯煤 *K'u¹ mei²*. Coke.
 噴水管 *P'ēn¹ shwei³ kwan³*. Garden hose.
 水龍 *Shwei³ lung²*. The same; a pump.
 肥田料 *Fei² t'ien² liau⁴*. Fertilizers.
 草席 *Ts'ao³ hsi²*. } Straw matting.
 地席 *Ti⁴ hsi²*. }
 百葉窗 *Poā² yie⁴ ch'wang¹*. Window blinds, venetians.
 鐵紗窗 *T'ie³ sha¹ ch'wang¹*. Window screens of wire gauze.
 蒼蠅紙 *Ts'ang¹ ying² ch'í³*. Fly paper.
 布風扇 *Pu⁴ fēng¹ shan⁴*. } Punkah.
 拉扇 *La¹ shan⁴*. }
 寒暑表 *Han² shu³ piao³*. Thermometer.
 鐵夾櫃 *T'ie³ chia² kwei⁴*. Safe.
 鬧鐘 *Nao⁴ chung¹*. Alarm clock.
 自鳴鐘 *Tsi⁴ ming² chung¹*. Striking clock.
 皮夾子 *P'í² chia² tsi³*. Small hand bag.
 皮包 *P'í² pao¹*. Valise, suitcase, travelling bag.
 墨水 *Moā⁴ or mei⁴ shwei³*. Foreign ink.
 鋼筆 *Kang¹ pi³ p'ei*. } Steel pen.
 鋼筆頭 *Kang¹ pi³ t'ou²*. }
 自來墨水筆 *Tsi⁴ lai² moā⁴ shwei³ pi³*. Fountain pen. *tai⁴ lai shwei³ p'ei*
 活字機 *Hwoā² tsi⁴ ch'í¹*. } Type-writer, (the machine).
 打字機器 *Ta³ tsi⁴ ch'í¹ ch'í⁴*. }
 活字記者 *Hwoā² tsi⁴ ch'í¹ choā³*. } Type-writer, (the person).
 打字者 *Ta³ tsi⁴ choā³*. }
 速記人 *Su⁴ ch'í⁴ jēn²*.
 速記錄 *Su⁴ ch'í⁴ lu⁴*. } Stenographer.
 速記法 *Su⁴ ch'í⁴ fa³*. Short-hand.

月份牌 *Yüē⁴ fēn⁴ p'ai²*. Date-block.
 棕色 *Tsung¹ sē⁴*. Brown.
 海絨 *Hai³ jung²*. Sponge.
 罐頭食品 *Kwan⁴ t'ou² shí² p'in³*. Canned goods.
 餅乾 *Ping³ kan¹*. Biscuit, crackers.
 奶油 *Nai³ yiu²*. } Butter.
 黃油 *Hwang² yiu²*. }
 奶餅 *Nai³ ping³*. Cheese.
 冰吉零 *Ping¹ chi² ling²*. Ice cream, (last two syllables probably attempted transliteration.)
 龍鬚菜 *Lung² hsi¹ ts'ai⁴*. Asparagus.
 波羅菓 *Poā¹ loā² kwoā³*. Pine-apple.
 覆盆子 *Fu⁴ p'ēn² tsi³*. } Raspberry, (the
 刺楊梅 *T'si⁴ yang² mei²*. } first lit. an inverted bowl, from the shape of the berry).
 草菓 *Ts'ao³ kwoā³*. } Strawberry, (first
 地楊梅 *Ti⁴ yang² mei²*. } name translation, straw-berry; second name a curious demanding of return for borrowed name, the 楊梅 being the tree-strawberry common in Shanghai).
 咖啡 *K'a-fei*. Coffee.
 Note. Probably there is a place in China where these characters are pronounced thus.
 搗搗 *K'ou¹ k'ou¹*. } Cocoa.
 蔻蔻 *K'ou⁴ k'ou⁴*. }
 初高辣 *Ch'u¹ kao¹ la⁴*. Chocolate.
 汽水 *Ch'í⁴ shwei³*. } Aerated water,
 嘖嘖水 *Hē² lan² shwei³*. } soda-water.
 啤酒 *Pi¹ chiu³*. Beer. *pi no meaning*
 烟捲 *Yien¹ chüēn³*. Cigar. *transliteration*
 紙烟 *Ch'í³ yien¹*. } Cigarette.
 香烟 *Hsiang¹ yien¹*. }
 洋裝 *Yang² ch'wang¹*. } FOREIGN CLOTHES.
 西裝 *Hsi¹ ch'wang¹*. }
 洋服 *Yang² fu²*. }
 制服 *Chi⁴ fu²*. Prescribed dress, uniform
 大禮服 *Ta⁴ li³ fu²*. Formal or full dress suit.
 常禮服 *Ch'ang² li³ fu²*. Informal dress suit.
 便服 *Pien⁴ fu²*. Business suit, ordinary dress.
 大禮帽 *Ta⁴ li³ mao⁴*. Stove-pipe or top hat.
 常禮帽 *Ch'ang² li³ mao⁴*. Derby or bowler hat.
 西式便帽 *Hsi¹ shí¹ pien⁴ mao⁴*. Foreign cap
 吊帶 *Tiao⁴ tai⁴*. Suspenders.
 脖帶兒 *Poā² tai⁴ er²*. Neck-tie.
 夾鼻眼鏡 *Chia² pi² yien³ ching⁴*. Eye-glasses.

花邊 *Hwa¹ pien¹*. Lace.
 剪髮機 *Chien³ fa³ chi¹*. } Safety razor.
 推子 *T'wei¹ tsü³*. }
 鞋油 *Hsie² yiu²*. Shoe-blackening.

關針 *Kwan¹ chên¹*. Pin.
 別針 *Pie² chên¹*. Pin, breast-pin, brooch.
 扣針 *K'ou⁴ chên¹*. } Safety-pin.
 保安針 *Pao³ an¹ chên¹*.

CLOTHING.—REPLY OF PRES. SÊN TO SOCIETY
 FOR PROMOTION OF DOMESTIC GOODS.

節錄孫大總統覆中華國貨維持會文
 禮服在所必更，常服聽民自便，此爲一定
 辦法，可無疑慮。但人民屈服於專制淫威
 之下，疾首痛心，故乘此時機，欲盡去其
 舊染之污習，去辦之後，亟於易服，又急切
 不能得一適當之服式以需應之，於是爭
 購呢絨，競從西制，致使外貨暢銷，內貨阻
 滯。惟是政府新立，庶政待興，益以戎馬倥
 傯，日夕皇皇，力實未能兼顧及此。而禮服
 又實與國體攸關，未便輕率從事，且即以
 現時西式裝服言之，鄙意以爲尙有未盡
 合者，貴會研求有素，諒有心得，究應如何
 創作，抑或博採西制，加以改良，即由貴會
 切實推求，擬定圖式，詳加說明，以備採擇。
 此等衣式，其要點，在適於衛生，便於動
 作，宜於經濟，壯於觀瞻。同時又須絲業衣
 業各界，力加改良，庶衣料仍不出國內產
 品，實有厚望焉。

NOTES.

Introductory note. At first one was inclined to criticize the apparently absurd importance assumed by the question of dress, at the time of shaking off despotism and founding the new Republic. One could not help comparing it with the keen absorption of mind on the matter of clothes, at the supreme moment of changing this world for the world to come. It is true that every phase of life was investigated with the question of how it should be changed.

But with reference to this sartorial problem, it was not a question of change simply for the sake of change. It was but natural that the Chinese should wish to do away with the queue, imposed on them against their will as a sign of submission to the Manchu. Then arose endless questions about what was fitting, and the newspapers were filled with editorials about dress. The Chinese garments would not accord with the hair cut in foreign style. On the other hand, the foreign garments would look ridiculous in making the *k'ou t'ou*. So customs as well as garments must be changed. It was an easy thing to decide against the *k'ou t'ou*, as that also savored of tyranny. But the foreign dress presented many a difficulty, which had to be discussed pro and con in editorials, and which met with very decided opposition from the silk merchants, who saw their livelihood threatened.

Note 1. *Chie² lu⁴*. Extracts from.

* 2. *Tsai⁴ so³ p'ü⁴*, must be.

3. *Lü⁴*, misgivings.

4. *Fu²* here neither clothes or to wear, but 服從, subject to.

5. *Yin² wei¹*, excessive severity.

6. *Chie²* immediately; *yü²* coalesces with it.

7. *Chie² ch'ie⁴*, on the spur of the moment.

8. *Is hsiü¹ ying¹ chi¹*, to meet the need.

9. *Cheng¹...ching⁴*, vie with each other.

10. *Ni² jung²*, broad-cloth &c.

11. *Hai¹ chi⁴*, foreign fashions.

12. *Ch'ang⁴ hsiao¹*, extend the sale.

13. *Shu⁴ cheng⁴ tai⁴ hsing¹*, numerous affairs of state await settlement.

14. *I⁴ 43*, in addition.

15. *Wei² Jung²*, military; *tsung⁴*, pressed; *tsung⁴*, worn;—unceasing marches of troops, (Williams).

16. *Huang²-hwang²*, confusion of mind, like Book of Rites,—皇皇焉如有望而弗至.

17. *Yiu²*, like 所 in meaning; that which.

18. *Wei⁴ pien⁴ &c.*, it is inconvenient to attend to unimportant details.

19. *P'ü⁴*, Pres. Sên referring to himself.

20. That is, western clothing is not altogether suitable.

21. *Yiu³ su⁴*, quite a while.

22. *Liang⁴ yiu³ hsin¹ tsü²*, and have probably already found some plan.

23. *I⁴* or; *44 hwo⁴*, or else.

24. *Ts'ü⁴*, to choose; *pod² ts'ü⁴*, to select from a large number.

25. *T'wei¹ ch'iu²*, to investigate.

26. *T'ü² shü⁴*, pattern, fashion plate.

27. *Chan³*, to look at; *kwan¹-chan³*, tasteful.

28. *Shu⁴* here means thus

REGULATIONS REGARDING DRESS.

臨時參議院議決之服制

男子禮服。分爲大禮服常禮服二種。○大禮服式。如第一圖。料用本國絲織品。色用黑。○常禮服分二種。一甲種式。如第二圖。料用本國絲織品。或棉織品。或麻織品。色用黑。二乙種袍褂式。如第三圖。○凡遇喪禮應服禮服時。於左腕圍以黑紗。○男子禮帽分爲大禮帽常禮帽二種。

REGULATIONS REGARDING DRESS OF OFFICERS.

軍官常服。用茶青色。對襟七釦。釦平圓式。徑二生的上下。各做明口袋二個。軍官帽牆中央綴寬一五之平金辮一道。

EXTRACTS FROM REGULATIONS REGARDING DRESS FOR GIRLS' SCHOOLS.

女學生自中學校以

上著裙。裙用黑色。○女學校可特製襟章。頒給學生。佩於襟前。以爲徽誌。○制服質料。以本國製造品之堅固樸素者爲主。

GENERAL LI'S ENCOUNTER WITH AN AMAZON.

女穿男服受申斥。○中國女子某會長。

是個木蘭女士。前幾天從上海到了湖北。去見黎副總統。該女士禿着個頭。眼上帶着個金絲鏡。身穿西洋的男人裝。自己覺着文明極了。誰知黎公很說不是。勉強着叫他坐下。就正顏厲色的勸誡了他一番。說到一個年輕輕的女孩子。改穿西裝。又打扮成男人的裝飾。整日家在外邊胡跑亂走。據我看來。很有點不雅。你自覺着怎麼樣。該女士答道。我們固然是個軟弱的身體。可是在南京開仗的時節。也就這個樣呢。那裏有不好處來。正在雄辯滔滔。說的留不住嘴。恰好參議廳裏。因爲公事。大開會議。黎公就起身走了。後經金副官領去見着黎女公子。盤桓了一天才走了。

NOTES.

- The newspapers of the time published a fashion plate; in the first line, foreign trousers, and choice between "swallow tail," and a modification of frock coat.
- In second line, choice of coats is between tuxedo and cut-away frock.
- Third plate shows Chinese riding jacket and long gown.
- For formal dress, stove-pipe hat; for informal, derby hat.
- Ch'ā-ch'ing¹⁻⁵⁶, Khaki; name of color not new in China as in the west.
- Twei¹ chin¹, single-breasted, at the breast.
- Ching⁴ ér⁴ shēng¹-tū, two centimetres in diameter.
- Ming² k'ou³-tai⁴, outside pockets.
- Have we as good a name in English?
- Chwei⁴ here means to baste.
- Chau⁴ here means to wear.

- 斥 Ch'ī⁴, to scold; shēn¹ ch'ī⁴, a rebuff.
- Mu-lan². The paper from which this was taken gives surname as well as name. The original Mu-lan was 花木蘭 the Chinese Joan of Arc, who in disguise took the place of her aged father, and led his army to victory.
- Chin¹ sī¹ ching⁴, gold bowed spectacles.
- 厲 Li⁴, stern.
- Hsiung² pien⁴ t'ao¹ t'ao¹, the heated argument proceeded without interruption.
- This clause illustrates a difficulty often met in Chinese, where it is not essential that every sentence should have a subject. As one reads down, one sees that it was the Amazon and not Li, who was escorted by Deputy Chin to see Miss Li, (female son of distinguished man;—term coming into use).
- 桓 Huan², name of tree, a post; p'an² huan², to get on with difficulty, to loiter.

DRESS OF NEW PARLIAMENT.

是日到會議員人

數兩院合計六百七十七人。服式頗不一致。
 (30) 有服世界通行大禮服者，有身穿大禮服而頭戴便帽者，有頭戴禮帽而身著粗呢外套者，有著中國常服頭戴瓜皮帽者，種種狀態，殊形亂雜。

AN AGE OF SMOKE.

現在紙烟到處風行，不論

什麼人，每天都要吃幾捲兒，有錢的吸玻璃桶的呂宋，皇后牌的呂宋，駱駝牌的埃及烟，以及種種貴重紙烟。中等人每日吸食的是雲龍，孔雀，品海，刀牌，人頂球，等等香烟。致於沒有錢的我那苦同胞，不論他作什麼苦營業，身上雖然穿的破爛，肚子裏有時也吃不飽，每天雞牌兒烟，稱人烟，也要吸個兩三包兒。總之無論何等社會，無不吸紙烟，中國現在真是紙烟的世界了，近二十餘年中國吸紙烟的錢，又不知被烟商弄了幾萬萬去了。

MISCELLANEOUS.

小子赶忙退入旁聽席（屏

氣似不息者二十四分鐘）由皮夾內取出一枝鉛筆，打開日記簿，速記所議何事。

NOTES.

1. *Wa4 t'ao4 cho4*, overcoat.
2. *Kwa1 p'it mau4*, water-melon rind hat, the little collapsible Chinese skull-cap just come into fashion.
3. *Lū3 sung4*, Spain, from Luzon Islands. The following names of brands may afford an interesting puzzle.
4. *Yien1 shang1*. Tobacco merchants.

LESSON XXX.

UNITY AND REGULARITY, AND THEIR OPPOSITES.

同一 *T'ung2 i1*. Unity, identity, one and the same.
 惟一 *Wei2 i1*. Unity, single, the only, unique.
 單位 *Tan1 wei4*. A unit.
 單純分子 *Tan1 ch'un2 fên4 tsī3*. A unit, an integer.
 單純 *Tan1 ch'un2*. The same; unmixed, unadulterated.
 單簡 *Tan1 chien3*. Simple, homogeneous, unadulterated, unmixed.
 一致 *I1 chī4*. } Uniformity, uniform, of one
 一律 *I1 lū4*. } kind.
 劃一 *Hwa4 i1*. Uniformity; entirety, unity; to unify.
 統一 *T'ung3 i1*. To unify, union; united, centralized, general.
 共和 *Kung4 hē2*. United as to purpose or government.

聯合 *Lien2 hē2*. } To unite any two parts, to
 組合 *Tsu3 hē2*. } consolidate; confederated.
 統合 *T'ung3 hē2*. To unite all the parts, to integrate, to put together (as several numbers).
 併合 *Ping4 hē2*. } To unite, to amalgamate,
 合併 *Hē2 ping4*. } unitedly.
 歸併 *Kwei1 ping4*. To reunite.
 協同 *Hsie2 t'ung2*. United action, unison.
 協助 *Hsie2 chu4*.
 同力合作 *T'ung2 li4 hē2 tsoā4*. } Cooperation.
 同志 *T'ung2 chī4*. United in aim.
 團結力 *T'wan2 chie2 li4*. United strength, unity, unitedly.
 團結 *T'wan2 chie2*. Affiliation; an alliance.
 聯絡 *Lien2 loā4*. To affiliate.
 同盟 *T'ung2 mēng2*. Allies, an alliance; to make an alliance.

團體 *T'wan² t'í³*. An organized body, an organization.
 全體 *Ch'nen² t'í³*. An integer, the whole, the entire body.
 分裂 *Fên¹ liè⁴*. Divided.
 分子 *Fên⁴ tsí³*. Fractional part, small portion; a section, a component part.
 一部分 *I¹ pa⁴ fên⁴*. An integral part, a considerable part.
 有一部分 *Yiu³ í¹ pu⁴ fên⁴*. Partially.
 循序 *Hsün² hsü⁴*. Normal.
 秩序 *Chí⁴ hsü⁴*. Order, orderly arrangement, order of exercises.
 秩序不紊 *Chí⁴ hsü⁴ pu² wên⁴*. In perfect order; systematic.

正式 *Chêng⁴ shí⁴*. Normal, regular as opposed to irregular, regular in point of completeness; final or regular as opposed to provisional.
 臨時 *Lin² shí²*. Provisional, temporary, out of ordinary time, special.
 非正式 *Fei¹ chêng⁴ shí⁴*. Informal.
 通常 *T'ung¹ ch'ang²*. Regular in point of continuance, uninterrupted, customary.
 節制 *Chie² chí⁴*. Under control or authority.
 公共 *Kung¹ kung⁴*. General; the public.
 複雜 *Fu⁴ tsa²*. Miscellaneous, heterogeneous, various, complicated, (reverse of 單純).

THE STATE AN ASSOCIATION OF INDIVIDUAL POLITICAL BODIES.
 國家就是民族所組合的個政治團體。我們中華民國就是五大民族組合起來的。譬如作買賣，國家是個鋪子，民族是個東家，但是鋪子總得有掌櫃的夥計等人，國家也得有執行統治權的人，例如大總統以及各種官員，合而言之，叫做政府。

THE STATE AN AGGREGATION OF ITS SUBJECTS. 國民為國家之份子，國家為國民所結合。

IN UNION THERE IS STRENGTH. 兩團分立，勢力必弱，兩團合併，勢力必大。

UNION OF NORTH AND SOUTH AFTER REVOLUTION.—EXTRACT FROM
 EDICT OF ABDICATION. (Peking, Feb. 12, 1912).

清帝宣布退位詔

予外觀大勢，內審輿情，特率皇帝將統治權公諸全國，定為共和立憲國體。袁世凱前經資政院選舉為總理大臣，當茲新舊代謝之際，宜有南北統一之方，即由袁世凱以全權組織臨時共和政府，與民軍協商統一辦法，總期合滿漢蒙回藏五族完全領土，為一大中華民國。

REGULAR GOVERNMENT.—RECOGNITION. 近日美新總統以本月

八日為我國正式國會開幕之期，即正式政府成立之先導，擬即於此時機承認民國，蓋其原動(33)力蓄之已久也。

NOTES.

- Kung¹*, has here a verbal significance added, and *chu¹* is a preposition; *kung¹ chu¹*, to give in common to.
- Ch'ien² ching¹*, already.
- 茲 *Tsi¹*, this.
- Tai⁴ hsie⁴*, supersede; *hsin¹ chiu⁴ tai⁴ hsie⁴*, transitional.
- Ch'í¹*, hope.
- 蓄 *Hsü⁴*, to store up, to cherish.

PRES. YUAN'S TELEGRAM TO PRES. SEN REGARDING UNION BETWEEN NORTH AND SOUTH.

臨時大總統袁協商組織統一辦法電。

帝政之終局，即民國之始基，從此努力進行，務令達到圓滿⁽³¹⁾地位，永不使君主政體再行於中國。現在統一組織，至重且繁，世凱極願南行，共謀進行之法，祇因北方秩序不易維持，而東北人心未能一致，諸君必能諒此苦衷，至如何協商組織統一辦法，尙希迅即見教。

GROUND OF AFFILIATION BETWEEN NATIONS.

中日邦交之將來。

世界大勢變遷⁴，白種迫壓愈深，黃種團結自固，中日兩國之團結力，或與白種侵畧之度爲正比例。然如法意兩國同文同種，而不必爲協商同盟，又如日本竭力盟英，我國主張聯美，未始非因政策所致也。中日兩國輔車相依，唇亡齒寒，有其同種同文之誼，猶其餘事⁹。

OPENING OF PARLIAMENT.

慶祝國會

前日爲國會成立開幕之期，事屬吾國創典，故各公署¹²、各學校、各團體均停止辦公，升旗懸燈，以伸慶祝。

昨日國會開預備會，殊無秩序，有議員多人未待議決一事，即相率出會。今日下午各黨議員開非正式會議，商議推選國會辦事員事宜，約星期一日可以蒞事¹³。

UNION OF POLITICAL PARTIES.

三黨合併

衆議院昨日開會後，共和統一民主三黨，在外交部新署開懇親會⁽²⁷⁾，議決合併，改名進步黨，以贊助袁世凱及目下之政府爲宗旨，俟中國時局大有進步，及強有力之行政機關成立之後，再圖審機改良。

NOTES.

1. 祇 *Ch'í*, but, only.
2. 衷 *Chung*¹, heart, inwardness.
3. 迅 *Hsün*⁴, quick; *ch'í*², presently; *chien*⁴ here indicates the passive; *chien*⁴ *chia*⁴, receive instructions.
4. 遷 *Ch'ien*¹, to change, to remove.
5. *Wéi*² *chéng*⁴ *p'í* *l'í*⁴, in direct ratio.
6. *Wéi*⁴ *shí*³ *féi*¹, not originally not, i.e. originally was.
7. 輔 *Fu*³, prop or mainstay of a cart; *fu*³ *ch'í*², mutual help.

8. *Ch'un*² *wang*² *ch'í*³ *han*², if the lips are gone, the teeth will be cold; i.e. if outlying dependencies are gone, the state is in danger.
9. *Yu*² *ch'í*² *yü*² *shí*⁴, yet are extraneous matters.
10. *Ch'ing*⁴ *chu*⁴, to celebrate; congratulations.
11. *Ch'wang*³ *tien*³, inaugural ceremonies.
12. 閫 *Shu*³, yamen.
13. 蒞 *Ch'an*³, prepare, release; *ch'an*³ *shí*⁴, make an end, finish the business.
14. *T'u*² *shén*³ *ch'í*¹, expect to find an opportunity.

UNION IN MATTERS OF RELIGION.

中國教會統一之預備

基督之教會，本係統一，雖散佈各地，而基督徒之本務^{*}，即在以此統一之要旨，表示於世界，凡居中國境內而信奉主耶穌基督之真理者，咸在此範圍之內，顧所謂統一者，非僅表面上之聯絡，乃由於聖靈之感發。至於表面之組織，蓋祇代表信徒生命之合一耳⁵。

教會種種事業，均當以佈道^{*}救人為惟一之目的。
各公會遇有優於佈道才具者，可令脫離他業，在各重要⁽³¹⁾地點⁽³²⁾協助傳教，而於此種特別佈道之時，尤當力求普及各界。

COOPERATION IN RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS. 教會事業之同力合作

○宜併合各會之印刷發行機關，且宜在滬上設一最大之聖教書籍發行所。

如全國書報事業，不能實行合一，則亦宜較今日更有協助之舉動，以期全國能設一中央團體，糾正以前之缺失，劃一以後之進行。^{*}當指定委員數人，俾與女青年會同等之委員，協同預備查經適用之書籍。

ORDER IN THE NATIONAL COUNCIL. 參議院兩派

參議院議員現分兩派，一派以彼此相駁為能力，拍案大嚷，頗有動武之勢，一派如木雕泥塑，悶坐無言，隨班唱和而已。將宣佈表決時，議長先顧左右，若起立多數，即從起立，若起立少數，即亦不起，議員隨意往來，秩序異常紊亂，一聽鐘打十二點，一等議長宣佈閉會，即持皮包溜之乎也。表面尚且如此，內容可想。

NOTES.

1. 咸 Hsien², all.
2. K^u4 here means but.
3. K^{ai}4 originally; as an initial particle, for, since, now.
4. T^{ai}4 piao³ here a verb, to represent.

5. Er³ as a final is summing up, like the kuan hua 就是 I.
6. Yiu³ yiu¹ yū², having excellence in; pu⁴ laot, evangelization; ts'ui² chū⁴ talents; i.e. gifted in preaching.

LESSON XXXI.

POSITIVE, NEGATIVE AND OTHER ADJECTIVES.
VOCABULARY.

- 積極 Chi¹ chi². Positive, plenary, absolutely, complete, maximum.
消極 Hsiao¹ chi². Negative, wanting, absolutely nil, minimum.
幼稚 Yiu¹ chū¹. Young, — often used in bad sense, jejune, immature.
老大 Lao³ ta¹. Ancient and honorable, — now used in bad sense, senile, decrepit, effete.

- 公立 Kung¹ li⁴. Public (this and one below applied to institutions, as schools).
私立 Si¹ li⁴. Private.
秘密 Mi⁴ mi¹. Secret.
開通 K'ai¹ tung¹. Progressive.
頑固 Wan² ku⁴. Conservative.
普通 P'u³ tung¹. Universal, generic, general, ordinary.

chun fu tang = progressive party
pao shou tang } = conservative party.
shou chun tang

特別 *T'c4 pic2*. Distinctive, special, unique.
 特色 *T'c4 sê4*. Peculiar, exceptional, individual, sui generis.
 專門 *Chwan1 mên2*. Specialized, specific.
 動搖 *Tung4 yao2*. Unsteady, wavering, (said of affairs or purpose).
 薄弱 *Po4 jo4*. Weak, unstable.
 鞏固 *Kung3 ku4*. Strong, firm, well-established.
 強有力 *Ch'iang2 yiu3 li4*. Virile, strong.
 健全 *Chien4 ch'ien2*. Strong, robust, stalwart.
 穩健 *Wên3 chien4*. Firm of purpose, stable.
 鐵案 *T'ie3 an4*. Infallible precedent.
 絕對 *Chié2 twei4*. Absolutely, positively.
 高尚 *Kao1 shang4*. Superior, high, exalted, (said of attainments or character).
 優美 *Yiu1 mei3*. Excellent, superb.
 美滿 *Mei3 man3*. } Perfect, complete, splendid.
 圓滿 *Yüen2 man3*. } did, superb.
 偉 *Wei3*. Huge, gigantic,—now applied to character and undertaking,—great, heroic, stupendous.
 野心 *Yie3 hsin1*. Brutal, crass.
 腐敗 *Fu3 pai4*. Corrupt, unsound,—now almost always used figuratively, depraved, effete, degenerate, "rotten;" degeneracy.

怪現狀 *Kwai4 hsien4 chwang4*. } Abnormal,
 怪現像 *Kwai4 hsien4 hsiang4*. } uncouth, a bad outlook, obnoxious.
 惡劣 *E4 lie4*. Bad, abominable, egregious.
 費手續 *Fei4 shou3 hsü4*. Laborious, troublesome.
 簡易 *Chien3 i4*. Easy, abridged, abbreviated.
 利便 *Li4 pien4*. Speedy, facile.
 便利 *Pien4 li4*. Convenient.
 適用 *Shi4 yung4*. Suitable.
 充足 *Ch'ung1 tsu2*. } Sufficient, complete,
 充分 *Ch'ung1 fên4*. } enough for the purpose.
 經驗 *Ching1 yien4*. Experienced.
 實利 *Shi2 li4*. Of practical value.
 專門的 *Chwan1 mên2 ti4*. Technical.
 合格的 *Hê2 kê2 ti4*. Eligible.
 信用 *Hsin4 yung4**. Trusty, worthy of confidence.
 信任 *Hsin4 jên4*. } fidence, public confidence.
 重要 *Chung4 yao4*. } Important.
 重大 *Chung4 ta4*. }
 前提 *Ch'ien2 t'í2*. Of paramount importance.
 神聖 *Shên2 shêng4*. Sacred.
 神聖不可侵犯 *Shên2 shêng4 pu4 k'ê3 ch'in1 fan4*. Sacred and inviolable.

今日中國既爲一神聖不可侵犯共和國體，則組織政黨，誠爲必要。(40)近來由多數小政黨合併爲國民共和民主三大黨。民主黨發生較晚，黨中分子尙稱健全，然非一政黨之組織，須知政黨係何性質，對於國家社會，應有如何之作研究，始能標鮮明之旗幟，達完全美滿之結果。

POLITICAL PARTIES.

THE POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE SIDE IN PEDAGOGY.
 在消極的方面抑制其惡性質，在積極的方面發達其善性質者，此謂訓育之二方面。
 JURISDICTION OF CENTRAL GOVERNMENT, MAXIMUM AND MINIMUM POWERS.
 中央政府雖有選擇之權，然於被推舉之範圍內，無不予簡任之自由，於被推舉之範圍外，無另行簡任之自由，積極消極兩方面，均無活動之餘地，然則任而已矣，安所謂簡。

NOTES.

1. Wu2 pu4 yü3... ch'í tsai4 yiu2, is given the largest liberty to &c.
2. Jan2 tsai4, hence.

3. An1 so33 toei4 chien3, how can it be called choosing?
4. 幟 Ch'í4, pennon; piao1... ch'í2 ch'í4, raise a standard.

THE ONE-NAME SOCIETY.

元年十二月十四號晚七點鐘某君在宿遷崇實學校

發起一名會赴會者約數十人由某君演說題目多名之害分四大端如下(一)有礙記史(二)有礙選舉(三)有礙交涉(四)有礙信用演畢全體贊成一名之益

SEN'S RAILWAY SCHEME IMMENSE BUT NOT IMPOSSIBLE.

余將於此十年間敷設鐵

路二十萬里雖造端宏大措置為艱第舉例以明之夫大革命亦一偉舉也若在前二十年或十年時機未至即未能達其目的乃起義未久而百端就緒數月之間推倒專制故舉革命以譬造路雖茲事體大亦屬可行

IMPERFECT CONCEPTIONS OF REPUBLICANISM.

我國不推倒專制而進躋共和也乎

彼共和共和者將以為口頭禪耶抑行諸實際耶吾人如墮五里霧中日夕所禱祀而求者似仍不得覩其真象夫庸庸者流不諳共和為若何不識法律為若何其心理⁽⁴²⁾之薄弱其程度之幼稚者固無論矣獨不解夫所謂吾國之偉人所謂吾國開創共和之偉人

CORRUPTION AT THE POLLS.

嗚乎不意今之卑鄙齷齪者流祇知私人權利不顧

國家利害不恤擾亂秩序惡因既種惡果自生使我神聖不可侵犯之複選⁽⁴²⁾而為罪惡所歸詎不大可悲乎

ADVICE TO NEW MISSIONARIES.

初至中國之教士無論專任傳道或任教員醫士

等職首二年須專習中國語言文字常與華人交際以便熟悉中國風土人情蓋學習中國語文固屬重要而與華人交際方能諳練世故熟察人情更因是而知華人之各種性質此類知識為日後任事利達之關鍵故無論為教習為醫士及教會他項職司與華人交際均不可少

1. Yüen² nien², first year of Republic.
2. The lecturer might have added a fifth embarrassment, —ambiguity in reading the newspapers, where a celebrated man is sometimes called by his 名, sometimes by his 字, and sometimes by his 號.
3. Yü² Dr. Sen speaking of himself.
4. 敷 Fu⁴ to state, to arrange for; fu¹ shé⁴, to lay out.
5. 置 ts'oa³, to arrange, to put.
6. Tü⁴ here means but; chü³ k'uei use a comparison; ts' ming² chü¹; to illustrate it.
7. Po² twan² chü¹ hsi⁴, all the threads were united.
8. The chod³ here refers to the phrase kung¹ hsi², and the double question is as to whether it is an empty form of words, or is to become a reality.
9. 墮 Tod⁴, to fall, or be plunged into; wu³ i³ wu⁴ a five li thick fog; i.e. completely befogged.
10. 覩 Tu³, see, perceive.
11. 庸 Yung¹ common; yung¹ yung¹ oked³ hsi², the ordinary run of people.

12. 諸 An¹, versed in.
13. Ku⁴ wu² lun⁴, that of course goes without saying (that they are not able to comprehend it).
14. Tsu² pu⁴ chü³ fu² &c. The fu² is not initial here, as at the beginning of this sentence, but serves as a demonstrative pronoun, —but one cannot understand about those who are called &c.
15. 焉 Wu¹ also, usually followed as here by 焉.
16. Pu² k'uei, unexpectedly, who would have thought.
17. 羅 Wod⁴, 羅 ch'od⁴, both mean vile, narrow-minded, and are usually used together. The chod³ is used exactly as the kuan-huo 會 would be in the same connection.
18. Tswe⁴ é⁴ sōd³ kwē⁴, a cesspool of iniquity.
19. 如何 Chü⁴, how, what; chü⁴ pu² ts' k'ei³ sei¹, what a great pity.
20. 際 Chü⁴, a joining, a limit; chiao¹ chü⁴, social intercourse.
21. Shi⁴ k'uei, worldly affairs, the amenities of life.
22. 一 Lā⁴ ts'uei, successfully, without a hitch.

IMPORTANCE OF LEGAL PROFESSION. SPEECH AT OPENING MEETING OF LAWYERS' ASSOCIATION.

律師公會成立

會員李君演說，謂同人既知律師爲國家所必要，即當知律師地位甚高，須尊重律師神聖之人格。鄙人前在英美，從事律師事業有年，頗知外國大律師之高尙，不僅以學識辯才見長，唯以名譽⁽³²⁾信用爲解決案情之根據。常有出庭不待辯護⁽⁴²⁾，裁判官因平日之信仰，立將該案判結者。中國今日律師啓幕，風氣未開，凡任律師者，尤當以名譽信用爲重云云。

EQUAL TONSORIAL RIGHTS

律哉農人之剪髮談

壽光八里莊有王氏昆仲二人，貧家子也。某日見剪髮者而問曰：你的辮子爲何沒了？剪髮者曰：從前是清國，我們隨滿洲，所以有辮子。如今是中華民國，不隨滿洲了，所以我們把辮剪了。二人歸，遂互剪其辮。鄉老斥之曰：如今剪辮者，非官即吏，否則學生耳。汝二人終日不得一飽，既無洋裝，又無草帽，欲摹文明，適貽笑耳。二人曰：我不知道甚麼是文明，只覺着剪了辮涼快，又乾淨，作工尤便利，且我的身分也不低似官家，有甚麼不配剪辮嗎？噫，農人能爲是言，紳士可以醒矣。

MISCELLANEOUS.

若不在更新之時⁽³²⁾，洗去惡劣的習氣，不但永墮沈淪，而且失了

男女平權的機會。

其內容分特別捐普通捐兩種。

閒人免進，原是一句普通話。

這老大帝國裡頭，最腐敗的就是官場。

政府既失國民之信用，則外人亦必不信用。

夫公立者，別於官立而言，且指非一人私立之謂也。

LESSON XXXII.

TIME, PLACE, AND A FEW ABSTRACT Nouns.

VOCABULARY.

時間 *Shī² chien⁴*. Time in general; the times.
 時勢 *Shī² shī⁴*. } The times; present day
 時局 *Shī² chū²*. } affairs.
 更新之時 *Kēng¹ hsin¹ chī¹ shī²*. A new era.
 期間 *Ch'ī¹ chien¹*. Duration.
 前途 *Ch'ien² t'u²*. The future, (lit. path in front).

黑暗世界 *Hei¹ an⁴ shī⁴ chie⁴*. The dark ages.
 紀元前 *Chi⁴ yüen² ch'ien²*. } Before Christ,
 主前 *Chu³ ch'ien²*. } B. C.

Note. The third character in this and the following term, are necessary only when using the two terms, or to avoid ambiguity.

紀元後 *Chi⁴ yüen² hou⁴*. } After Christ, year
 主後 *Chu³ hou⁴*. } of our Lord, A.D.

Note. The date number is often expressed as one calls a telephone number, simply one digit following another.

世紀 *Shi⁴ chi⁴*. Century.

to revolve
circulates 一週 *I¹ chou¹*. Completed measure of time, as a century, year or week.

庚子年 *Kêng¹ tsi³ nien²*. The year 1900.

Note. This forms as much of an epoch-marking date in the Chinese Press as it does in the Chinese Church. Of course the 庚子 occurs once every sixty years; but as this method of counting time has had its day and ceased to be, the 庚子年, this year of the flight of the court, will remain to the end of time as a starting point of the new civilization, just as the hegira of the Prophet is to the Mohammedan.

號 *Hao⁴*. Day of month.

Note. This is used after the number. 初 is not used with the early days of the month in the solar calendar, as it was in the lunar.

日曜日 *Ji⁴ yüe⁴ (or yao⁴) jī⁴*. Sabbath, Sunday.

Note. The second character means effulgence, but the 七曜 are the sun, moon, and five planets, 火星 Mars, 水星 Mercury, 木星 Jupiter, 金星 Venus, and 土星 Saturn. These names of the planets, which form the basis of classification for so much of Chinese cosmogony, lead themselves strikingly well to the naming of the days of the week, falling into line with the nomenclature of the Western world. The correspondence is more clearly shown in the French and German names of the days, than in the English, the latter being in some cases so disguised by the media through which they have passed, as to be scarcely recognizable.

It remains to be seen whether this nomenclature in Chinese will supplant the 星期 method of naming the days, or whether both will be used together, possibly on the same paper. One interesting feature about the Peking 愛國報 (from which several of the colloquial extracts quoted in this book have been taken) is the double date on the title page; the left bearing the ordinary 星期 date, while on the right is the Mohammedan date, a number two days in advance of the other. Thus 星期三 becomes 禮拜五. This is somewhat confusing until one remembers that their "worship day" is Friday, not Sunday.

月曜日 *Yüe⁴ yao⁴ jī⁴*. Monday.

what time is it?
Written on papers.

火曜日 *Hwo³ yao⁴ jī⁴*. Tuesday.

水曜日 *Shwei³ yao⁴ jī⁴*. Wednesday.

木曜日 *Mu⁴ yao⁴ jī⁴*. Thursday.

金曜日 *Chin¹ yao⁴ jī⁴*. Friday.

土曜日 *T'u³ yao⁴ jī⁴*. Saturday.

句鐘 *Chü⁴ chung⁴*. An hour; after number,o'clock.

小時 *Hsiao³ shi²*. An hour; (the 時 being a Chinese hour, equal to two of ours).

分 *Fên¹*. A minute. *li lōu, yüe li*

曆書 *Li⁴ shu¹*. Almanac, calendar. *yüe yüe*

本務 *Pên³ wu⁴*. Duty. *yih li⁴*

義務 *I⁴ wu⁴*. Duty, service, especially such as is voluntarily rendered; an honorary office. (See les. XVII.)

權利 *Ch'üen² li⁴*. Privilege.

利益 *Li⁴ i⁴*. Advantage, profit, gain.

利用 *Li⁴ yung⁴*. Utility, to utilize.

幸福 *Hsing⁴ fu²*. Happiness.

名譽 *Ming² yü⁴*. Honor, reputation.

不名譽 *Pu⁴ ming² yü⁴*. Dishonor.

優先 *Yiu¹ hsien¹*. Precedence.

優先權 *Yiu¹ hsien¹ ch'üen²*. Precedence, supremacy. *excellent, good*

擔任 *Tan¹ jên⁴*. Responsibility.

擔荷 *Tan¹ hê⁴*. The same (The last character is here in the fourth tone, and thus read means to bear).

手續 *Shou³ hsi⁴*. Process, methods. *to connect, meet, join*

環境 *Ching³ kan³*. Environment, atmosphere in a figurative sense.

成見 *Ch'êng² chien⁴*. Prejudice, fixed opinion.

實現 *Shi² hsien⁴*. Realization.

位置 *Wei⁴ chi⁴*. Position. (See les. VII.)

地點 *Ti⁴ tien³*. Location.

支那 *Chi¹ na⁴*. China.

Note. This is not a new term, as, according to Williams, it occurs in Buddhist books meaning China; but it certainly is new in the columns of the newspaper, and they take it from other sources, as will be seen from the quotation.

老大帝國 *Lao³ ta¹ ti⁴ kwo²*. Old China.

少年中國 *Shao⁴ nien² chung¹ kwo²*. Young China.

遠東 *Yüen³ tung¹*. The Far East.

東亞 *Tung¹ ya³*. Eastern Asia.

東亞大陸 *Tung¹ ya³ ta⁴ lu⁴*. The same, exclusive of Japan. *great, large*

泰西 *Tai⁴ hsi¹*. The West.

歐西 *Ou¹ hsi¹*. Western Europe.

Imp

ABBREVIATIONS. The subjoined is a list of abbreviations commonly used in newspapers for names of provinces and towns. The use of the first character only of the name of a country, is too familiar and too plain to require especial enumeration here. But the common abbreviations for names of provinces are not founded on the name itself, but are usually taken from the name of city, river, lake or ancient kingdom within its boundaries. Where abbreviations of cities and provinces are similar, 省 is added to that of province.

Chihli, 直隸=燕 *Yien*¹.
Shantung, 山東=魯 *Lu*³.
Shansi, 山西=晉 *Chin*⁴.
Honan, 河南=豫 *Yü*⁴.
Shensi, 陝西=秦 *Ch'in*².
Kansu, 甘肅=隴 *Lung*³.
Szechüen, 四川=蜀 *Shu*³.
Kiangsu, 江蘇=蘇 *Su*¹.

Chekiang, 浙江=浙 *Chê*⁴.
Fukien, 福建=閩 *Min*².
Kiangsi, 江西=贛 *Kung*⁴.
Anhui, 安徽=皖 *Hwan*³.
Hunan, 湖南=湘 *Hsiang*¹.
Hupei, 湖北=鄂 *E*⁴.
Kweichow, 貴州=黔 *Ch'ien*¹.
Yünnan, 雲南=滇 *Tien*¹.
Kwangtung, 廣東=粵 *Yüe*⁴.
Kwangsi, 廣西=桂 *Kwei*⁴.
Tientsin, 天津=津 *Chin*¹ or *ching*¹.
Peking, 北京=京 (or 燕都) *Ching*¹.
Canton, 廣州=粵 *Yüe*⁴.
Nanking, 南京=甯 *Ning*².
K'iaifeng, 開封=汴 *Pien*⁴.
Chefoo, 烟台=芝罘 *Chi*¹ *fu*².
Wuchang, 武昌=鄂 (or 鄂中) *E*⁴.
Shanghai, 上海=滬 (or 滬上) *Hu*⁴.

黃帝紀元四千六百零九年八月二十二日
人人敬聽我詞。
軍政府鄂軍都督黎 佈告
今奉軍政府命，告我國民知之。凡我義軍到處，爾等勿用猜疑，我爲救民而起，並非貪功自私，拔爾等於水火，補爾等之瘡痍，爾等前此受虐，甚於苦海沉迷，只因異族專制，故此棄爾如遺。須知今日滿奴，並非我漢家兒，縱有衝天義憤，報復竟無所施。我今爲此不忍，赫然首舉義旗，第一爲民除害，與衆戮力驅馳。所有漢奸民賊，不許殘息久支，賊昔食我之肉，我今寢賊之皮。有人急於大義，且速執鞭來歸，共圖光復事業。漢家中興立期，建立中華民國，同胞無所差池。士農工商爾衆，必定同逐蠻夷。軍行素有紀律，一體相待不欺。願我親愛同胞，人人敬聽我詞。

1. *Ér*³ *téng*³, you, the *téng*³ being used as sign of the plural.
2. *Ts'i*⁴ *si*², seek private or personal advantage.
3. 戕 *ts'*², a hurt; *ch'wang*¹ *tz'*², harm.
4. *Ts'u*² *i*², an alien race.
5. *Ju*² *i*², like refuse.
6. *Tsung*⁴ here means although.
7. *Pao*⁴-*ju*⁴ *ching*⁴ *wu*² *so*³ *sh'i*¹, no chance for revenge.
8. 戮 *Lu*⁴ usually means to kill, but here to exert.
9. 驅 *Ch'ü*¹, to whip up, to urge; 馳 *ch'i*², to go quickly; *ch'ü*¹ *ch'i*², to go to war.
10. *Ts'an*² *hsi*², last breath or gasp; *chiu*³ *ch'i*¹, long drawn out.
11. *Hsi*², formerly.
12. 睡 *Ch'ün*³, to lie down to sleep; whole phrase, use his skin as a sleeping mat.
13. Take your whip and come along, i.e. come and join the army.

24. *Chung*¹ *hsing*¹, raising again, reinstatement; *li*⁴ *ch'ü*¹, is immediately to be expected.
15. *Wu*² *so*³ *ch'a*¹ *ch'i*², no difference.
16. 蠻 *Man*⁴, barbarous tribes on south; 夷 *i*², tribes on the east; here of course, both characters refer to the Manchus.
17. *Chun*¹-*hang*² *su*⁴ *yü*³ *chi*⁴-*lü*⁴, the troops have heretofore borne a good record.
18. The foregoing is a proclamation pasted on the walls of Wuch'ang at the time of the Revolution, to quiet the minds of the people. It is given to illustrate the method of dating common at that time, when everything, even time itself, was in confusion; and they had to go way back to the first "syllable of recorded time" to find a starting point. Surely no lineal descendant of old Hwang-ti would arise to put in a claim to the throne if they temporarily dated from him.

CIVILIZATION AND THE NEW CALENDAR. 二十世紀之國家，大概分爲二派，甲派爲文

明國，乙派爲野蠻國。文明國，開化國也。其舉國之人民學術技藝，無不精益求精，故其國強。如英、德、美、意、大、利、比、利、時、日、俄等皆是也。野蠻國，未開化國也。其舉國之人民智識，除迷信神道，皈依佛法，安守故常而外，一無所知。如印度、埃及、朝鮮、安南、緬甸等皆是也。故其國亡。我中國居亞洲大陸之東部，自古號爲文化之邦。滿清入主以來，施專制政體，使人民不敢有新巧建白。甲午師表，庚子聯軍，損失我主權，塗炭我人民，割裂我土地，至今言之，尤切肌膚之痛也。故去年武昌首義，全國響應，不四月推倒二百餘年之專制，恢復我數千萬里之河山，改建共和，與民更始。當南京政府成立時，孫大總統以民國告成，改元正朔，去前清獨用之陰歷，取與世大同之陽歷，令內務部製訂民國元年歷書，通行各省，人民稱便。及至政府北移，袁大總統以編製歷書，關乎專門學問，改歸教育部辦理，特設中央觀象臺，總董其事。本地球繞日一週，所需之日數，定爲一年。如日月蝕之理由，流彗星之出沒，寒暑之循環，晝夜之長短，及比較潮汐之高低及漲落，繪具圖形，並加說明，以便閱覽。且各按其首城所佔經緯線之度數，推算氣候，非同前清欽天監所出之時憲書，以吉凶神煞，愚惑民心，限人行止者可比。茲見觀象臺所編歷書，業經出版，匪惟可以增進我人民智識，且繼此可以破除亡國人民之迷信，喚起強國人民之眞精神也。爰揭斯篇，以告我強大之中華民國國民，爲文明國之國民，願同胞共聽者。

PROCLAMATION OF MILITARY GOVERNOR OF Kiangsu REGARDING SCHOOL TERMS.

各學校學期令○第一學期，四月一日至七月十三日，凡十五週（每一星期稱爲一週，星期日改稱日曜日，星期一爲月曜日，星期二爲火曜日，星期三爲水曜日，星期四爲木曜日，星期五爲金曜日，星期六爲土曜日）。

1. *Chūs*, entire.

2. 假 *Kwei*¹, to conform to. (Buddhist character).

3. *Ch'ao*²-*hsien*¹, Korea; *an*¹-*nan*², Annan; *mien*⁴-*tien*⁴, Burmese, 緬 means fine thread, and 甸 to rule; but both here used as name.

4. *Ju*⁴ *chū*³, obtained lordship.

5. *Chien*⁴, set up; *po*², the good (white) in distinction from the bad (black); hence, to form an opinion of one's own.

6. *Chia*³ *wu*³, year of Japanese war; *shī*¹ *piao*³, call to arms,—the *piao*³ here meaning manifesto.

7. *Yiu*² *ch'ie*⁴, more excruciating than.

8. 肌 *Chī*¹, flesh, muscle.

9. *Keng*¹ *shī*³, start afresh.

10. 朔 *Shwo*⁴, first day of month; *yūen*², first year of

reign; *chéng*¹ *shwo*⁴, first day of the year.

11. *Tsung*³ *tung*³, take general direction of.

12. *Ch'ao*², morning tide, 波 *hsi*⁴, evening tide; *ch'ao*² *hsi*⁴, the tides.

13. 繪 *Hwei*⁴, to illustrate, to draw a map.

14. 覽 *Lan*³, to inspect, to perceive.

15. *Ching*⁴, meridians of longitude; 緯 *wei*⁴, parallels of latitude.

16. *Ch'in*¹ *Pien*¹ *chien*⁴, Board of Astronomy, (Manchu government.)

17. *Yü*² *hio*⁴, to be fool.

18. To get the sense of this *k'f3 p3*, one must look back to the 非 at the beginning of the second clause before this,—cannot compare with.

19. *Yüen*² *chie*¹ *sī*¹ *p'ien*¹, hence this word of explanation

DUTY AND PRIVILEGE OF RECOGNITION.

一國既具備國家之要素，自有應享承認之權利。他國對之，自有應負承認之義務。但權利義務之發生，其理由亦頗複雜。試以新立國立論，出於和平而成立者，其得承認之權利也固易。例如非洲之孔果國是也。若出於戰爭，或叛母國而獨立者，則受他國之承認也較難，而受母國之承認也尤遲。例如北美十三州之抗英獨立是也。

THEY SAY THE OLD IS BETTER.

今日之社會，已陷於黑暗世界，而前途決無希望。然以今日之社會中人，尚存有前時代之教育與道德之精力，而其現象已如此。若今之青年立於社會之地，則必令現今世界復歸於元始太古時代，野蠻民族而後已。

GREATEST GOOD OF GREATEST NUMBER.

世所謂最良政治者，不外乎以最大多數之最大幸福為鵠的。最大多數者，積最少數之一人而成者也。

DISSENTING GODS.

諸神對語

有個某甲，睡到半夜三更，困眼朦朧，看見灶王從龕內出來，走到門神面前，問曰：二位老兄，現在到了幾時啦？門神說：今天是新年一月一號。灶王聽罷問道：怎麼改了陽歷？臘月二十三日，我連糖都沒見，直到如今，我還空着肚兒哪？你們說可惱不可惱？兩個門神說：今年我們倒沾兒幸福，往年到了十二月三十日，要賬的一個挨一個，誰都要拍我們兩下子。今年沒見要賬的人來，實在是萬幸。三個神仙正在高談闊論，過來一個夜遊神，對着他三個說：你們三個，一個是閉門不出，兩個是杜門死守，沒有我的閱歷廣。現在這個共和時代，有挨餓的，就有沾光的，別說咱們神仙界，連官場中也是如此嘔。

MISCELLANEOUS.

支那是外人呼中華的普通名號。

東亞大陸的雄長，不是我誰呢？

日本以英日同盟為基礎，(36)利用日俄日法兩條約，擴張日本在遠東之利益。

1. *Chū¹ pei⁴*, entire, thoroughly equipped.

2. *Tsū⁴*, that is 自然.

3. *Shū⁴ i³*, one can take for example.

4. *Lū⁴ ju²*, like, as.

5. *K'ung³ kwō³*, Congo.

6. *Tō⁴ lū⁴*, exhausted energies, feeble remnant of.

7. *Chū¹*, is made up of.

8. 灶 *Tsao⁴*, another form of 竈.

9. 竈 *K'an¹*, a shrine.

10. *Tang²* refers to the balls of candy with which the lips of the kitchen god are smeared before he is burned and sent up to heaven, (seven days before new year). His teeth are so stuck together by the sweet that he is unable to bring any evil report of things he has seen and heard in the household during the year.

11. 惱 *Naō³*, vexed; *k'ē³ naō³*, vexatious.

尤不可失。光陰不可失，時機
造英雄。英雄造時勢，時勢
藉口，亦未可知也。和之神聖題目爲
位置，以保遠東平
勢力，占一優先之
滿洲，而惟保留其
日本，或不欲實併
地點。
取吉林，作爲根據
長春，先事暴動，進
等，希圖大舉，擬由
宗社黨巨魁某某
務。上，均有服兵之義
凡男子在成年以
女，義務權利平等。
黨員不分國界種
界，宗教界，無論男

1. *Chi² lin²*, Kirin.2. 藉 *Chie⁴*, to make use of; *chie⁴ k'ou³*, a pretext.

LESSON XXXIII.

MUTUAL RELATIONS.

PART I. ATTITUDE IN MATTERS OF FEELING OR ACTION.

對待 *Twei⁴ tai⁴*. Attitude of relation to; to treat, to hold one's own.對於 *Twei⁴ yü²*. In relation to, regarding, respecting, with regard to; speaking of.關於 *Kwan¹ yü²*. Respecting, concerning, connected with, to concern.間接 *Chien⁴ chie¹*. Indirect, remote, by middle-men.直接 *Chi² chie¹*. Direct, contiguous, close connection as to time, place or action.密切 *Mi⁴ ch'ie⁴*. Close connection as to underlying principle or feelings, intimate.優待 *Yui¹ tai⁴*. To treat well; complimentary.感情 *Kan³ ch'ing²*. Mutual relations based on feeling.良感 *Liang² kan³*. Cordial relations.惡感 *E⁴ kan³*. Enmity, hostility.意見 *I⁴ chien⁴*. Opinions; differing opinions.

Note. The former is the ordinary meaning of the word, but now the term is usually employed in a bad sense.

衝突 *Ch'ung¹ t'u⁴*. Mutual opposition, conflict, variance.攻擊 *Kung¹ chi¹*. To fight, to engage in battle. Now used for less violent measures,—to attack the policy or reputation of a party or individual.爭執 *Chêng¹ chi²*. } To disagree, to dispute,
爭持 *Chêng¹ ch'í²*. } to combat.反對 *Fan³ twei⁴*. To think differently; to oppose, but not in such a violent way as implied in the above terms, (see les. XVI).心戰 *Hsin¹ chan⁴*. Heart hostility in spite of peaceful appearances.決裂 *Chiue² lie⁴*. To break off relations, rupture.當局者 *Tang¹ chü² choä³*. Participant.旁觀者 *P'ang² kwan¹ choä³*. Onlooker, outside party.

Note. These two are commonly used together, as in the much used expression, 當局者迷，旁觀者清。

袖手旁觀 *Hsin⁴ shou³ p'ang² kwan¹*. The same*
—lit. looking on with hands up the sleeves.第三者 *Ti⁴ san¹ choä³*. A third party.雙方合意 *Shwang¹ fang¹ hê² i⁴*. Common or mutually satisfactory agreement.羣策 *Ch'ün² ts'ê⁴*. Common policy, consensus of opinion.合羣 *Hê² ch'ün²*. Social, gregarious, unanimous.愛羣 *Ai⁴ ch'ün²*. Love of one's kind, philanthropy.博愛 *Poä² ai⁴*. Philanthropy in widest sense.愛他主義 *Ai⁴ Poä² chu³ i⁴*. Altruism.奴隸性質 *Nu² li⁴ hsing⁴ chi⁴*. Servile, obsequious. *meanly condescending*威力 *Kan³ li⁴*.激力 *Chi¹ li⁴*.

Influence.

同化力 *T'ung² hwa⁴ li⁴*. *kan hwa⁴ li⁴*影響 *Ying³ hsiang³*. The same, (see les. III).外感 *Wai⁴ kan³*. Outside influence.刺激 *Ts'í⁴ chi¹*. Incitement, stimulus.潛伏 *Ch'ien² fu²*. Latent. *hid, concealed*動力 *Tung⁴ li⁴*. Power, (now used of personal influence or political power).主動 *Chu³ tung⁴*. } Motive power; initial原動 *Yuen² tung⁴*. } idea or motive, active.被動 *Pei⁴ tung⁴*. Moved, influenced.反動 *Fan³ tung⁴*. Resisting force or power.變力 *Pien⁴ li⁴*. Transforming power.自動 *Tsü¹ tung⁴*. Automatic.反應 *Fan³ ying⁴*. Reaction.

*in secret
hush*

CRITICISM IS EASY, BUT PERFORMANCE DIFFICULT. 看事容易作時難。○大凡世界上作事，

看著是很容易，及至伸手去辦，這纔知道從個中有些礙難。有人說是旁觀者清，當局者迷，要按旁觀者清，也得是個中的熟手，纔能說到個中的要切。就以兩個人下象棋說吧，旁邊有位旁觀者指著，然而這位旁觀者程度，總得高出兩個下棋的，上纔能給人家指點評定，要是這位旁觀者，也是一位泛泛手中之泛泛，又何必自命旁觀者清哪。要說我們中國，由多數年月的專制，一旦而改爲共和，一切應興應革的事情，自然是多的，又加以一切的內訌，黨派之分爭，軍士之驕氣，當權者稍一不慎，足惹起莫大之禍患，報紙之反對，輿論之攻擊，足以使行者有所戒心，所以說是今日行政者，較比昔年尤難。然身操言論機關者，立論也要折衷纔好，不必十分責備，求全，凡是下等人，程度自然差的遠，若一再忠言直告，他不但不知改過，反到生了許多反動心，徒傷感情，無濟於事，這也是看事容易作時難啦。

RATIO BETWEEN PROXIMITY AND INFLUENCE.

就形式(36)而論，俄於蒙古勢力大，英於

西藏勢力小，俄以自國與蒙古隣，其勢力能直接及蒙古，英以屬地與西藏隣，其勢力僅間接及西藏，就實質而論，俄以軍事立國，故主張侵略，而蒙古平原大漠，便於馳騁，英以商業立國，故主張殖民，而西藏寶藏豐富，利其經營，各有所利，各從其慾，此俄英之所以眈眈逐逐，垂涎非一日矣。

NEW SOCIAL SPHERE OF CHRISTIAN WOMAN. (From findings of National Conference

Continuation Committee.) 現值民國成立，諸事改革，凡國民皆有一己之擔任，故

婦女於社會當盡之責，亦不爲小。然近年凡關於人倫之根本要道，不幸人多誤會，因而婦女於新社會中，不但有新責任，且有新試誘，而關乎立德之教育，於是急不

discrepancy decide upon facts, between two different opinions

1. *K'ei chung*¹, one of the craft, esoteric; *ts'ung*² *k'ei chung*¹, from an inside view.
- *2. *Chi3 cho3*³, point out (how to move).
3. *Fan*⁴, reckless, superficial; whole clause, the most reckless of the reckless.
4. *Tsi*⁴ *ming*⁴, call oneself, speak of oneself as.
5. *Hung*⁴, discord, feuds.
6. *Chie*⁴ *hsin*¹, cautious, wary.
7. *Shen*¹ *ts'ao*¹, those engaged in.
8. *Li*⁴ *lun*⁴, writing articles.
9. *Tse*² *pei*⁴, expect perfection.
10. *Tsai*⁴, repeatedly.
11. *Mod*⁴, sandy plain, desert.

12. *Ch'eng*³ galloping; *ch'iz-ch'eng*³ military operations.
13. *Chi*² to grow rich; *chi-min*², economics (usually refers to colonization see les. xviii).
14. *Pao*³ *tsang*⁴, hidden treasures.
15. This is a hidden allusion to the phrase 虎視 (see les. iii), which is so often used with reference to Russia's designs. It is taken from a sentence in the Book of Changes, 虎視眈眈，其欲逐逐——The tiger glares fiercely on his prey, tremendously in earnest. (According to Williams, the last character is read *ts'z*).
16. *Hsien*⁴ *chi*², just at this time, at this juncture, just now.
17. *Ken*¹ *pen*³ *yao*⁴ *tao*⁴, most fundamental.

容緩。(41) 蓋舊道德之藩籬¹，已經破壞，而保存女子婉淑貞潔之新道德，尚未建立故也。凡係信道女子，去家庭，離學校，入世以邂逅²此新境界，其處世之學識³，自治之能力，不可不求勝於前輩，而尤需有基督之靈力，主其心中，始覺上帝徵召⁴之，使爲世服役也。

RELIGIOUS COMITY BETWEEN PROTESTANT, ROMAN AND GREEK CHURCHES. (Mot Meetings).

欲求中國信徒，真確完全之合一，不能與希臘羅馬教之教友斷絕關係，故教會應盡力設法，與其教友交通聯絡，以期破除中間阻隔之成見與藩籬。

CAUSE OF INDEPENDENCE OF AMERICAN WOMEN. (From Progress). 美國女界自由之原因

英人初闢美洲新大陸時，殖民於此。歐洲之徂美者，大率提倡信教自由之徒，政治風俗，壹意改良。如浸禮會，長老會，男女教徒⁽⁴²⁾，均有選舉權（如選舉牧師會長之類）。於是男女平權之影響，遠逮後世，是一大原因也。先代移民，開墾西方新大陸，斬荆伐棘，耕植勸劬，斯時女子之來者尙少，所以男子更優待而尊敬之。迨夫全美合衆創成新世界，平等之影響，迅速如電，滿播美洲矣。

PHILANTHROPY. 愛羣

我們中國貧弱的緣故，在乎不知愛羣，自便自私。男女四萬萬同胞，統是黃帝後裔，號稱黃種，既出同種，一脈相傳，便當患難相共，互相保護，視四海如一家，視中國如一人，民吾同胞，物吾同與，一視同仁，國未有不富且強者，愛羣的功用如是。

INTIMATE CONNECTION BETWEEN LAW AND RELIGION. 憶庚子之役，雖是無理取鬧，其中

實爲宗教之影響，而今信教自由，宗教勢力自是擴張。然執政者，仍須由法律中，不使異教相猜忌，則社會團體自能結成大羣，能令國民感情相融洽，則我中國之轉弱爲強，可立而待也。由是觀之，法律與宗教，實與國之興亡，有密切關係，望當局者察之。

1. 藩 *Fan*², fence or hedge; 籬 *li*², bamboo fence; *fan*² *li*², wattle fence, hence, a barrier, a division.
2. *Wan*³-*shu*² *chen*¹-*chie*², virtuous and pure.
3. 蓋...故 The *kai*⁴ at the end looks back to the *kai*⁴ at the beginning of the sentence;—because, for.
4. 邂逅 *Hsie*⁴, 逅 *hou*⁴, both mean meet unexpectedly.
5. *Ching*⁴ *chie*⁴, conditions.
6. *Ch'u*³ *shih*⁴ *chi*¹ *hsue*² *shih*⁴, knowledge of how to live in the world, hence knowledge of the world.
7. *Chu*³ here a verb, to control.
8. *Cheng*¹ *chao*⁴, a call from government, hence in this instance, divine call.
9. *Shih*³ *wei*⁴ *shih*⁴ *fu*²-*ii*, to serve one's day and generation, to help the world along.

10. 徂 *Tsu*³, to go to.
11. *I*¹ *ii*⁴, one idea, unanimously.
12. 逮 *Tai*⁴, even until.
13. 墾 *K'en*³, break up new land.
14. 伐 *Fu*², to cut down.
15. 植 *Chi*², to plant, to set out trees.
16. 劬 *Ch'ü*², toil.
17. 迨 *Tai*⁴, when; *fu*¹ coalesces with it.
18. *Mei*³ *hē*² *chung*⁴, United States of America, in distinction from *Mei*³ *chou*¹, the continent of America.
19. *Yü*³, here means assistance, aid.
20. *I*⁴ here means strife (see definition in Commercial Press Dictionary, 軍旅之事曰役).
21. 擴 *K'wo*⁴, to expand, to enlarge.

DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN RELATIONS.

內政則由我主動，可以操縱自如。而外交則純處於被動地位，強硬不可，和平不能，人世最苦痛之事。

THE PEOPLE'S CONTRIBUTION.

如今我們都是民主國家的人，國家的事，就是我們切己的事。對於這回辦國民捐，無論貧富貴賤，都應該盡力，有財力的多捐些錢，無財力的少捐些，就是拿一枚兩枚銅元，也不算少。

EXTRACT FROM CONSTITUTION OF CHINESE-ANGLO-AMERICAN FRIENDSHIP ASSOCIATION.

中美英睦誼會

本會宗旨，以美國與中華民國政體相同，而國民感情素篤，宜互相聯絡，益敦睦誼，以維持世界和平。

MISCELLANEOUS. 一種是直接生利的，如農

工商等，一種是間接生利的，如士兵官等。借債的事，已經決裂。

兩個人起點兒衝突，彼此絕了交情。

雖無良感，亦無惡感。

對待有二種，一和平對待，一激烈對待。

1. Ts'ao¹ tsung¹ tsia⁴ ju², can be firm or yielding at will. | 2. 篤 Tu³, hearty, cordial, sincere.

LESSON XXXIV.

MUTUAL RELATIONS. PART II.

CEREMONIES AND FORMS OF POLITENESS.

儀文 I² wên². Ceremony.

歡迎 Hwan¹ ying². A meeting of welcome; an ovation, to welcome.

歡迎會 Hwan¹ ying² hwei⁴. A meeting of welcome, a reception.

歡迎詞 Hwan¹ ying² ts'ir². Speech of welcome.

歡送 Hwan¹ sung⁴. Farewell meeting.

Note. This is rather an ambiguous use of hwan, but the rejoicing is perhaps supposed to be on the side of the person who is leaving, if for a furlough or holiday.

慶賀會 Ch'ing⁴ hê⁴ hwei⁴. Congratulatory meeting, as an anniversary.

追悼會 Chwei¹ tao⁴ hwei⁴. Memorial service.

Note. The second character means to mourn for, to grieve.

哀感 Ai¹ kan³. Public mourning.

升旗 Shêng¹ ch'î². To hoist the flag; to salute by hoisting the flag.

鳴礮 Ming² p'ao⁴. To fire a salute.

團拜 T'wan² pai⁴. To salute in concert, as in saluting flag or head master, or tablet of Confucius.

祝詞 Chu⁴ ts'ir². Congratulatory speech, congratulations.

頌詞 Sung⁴ ts'ir². Complimentary speech or words.

鼓掌 Ku³ chang³. To clap the hands, a hand-clapping, applause; 拍掌 P'ai¹ chang³. to applaud.

鼓掌擊節 Ku³ chang³ chi¹ chie². The same, (lit. to make drums of one's palms and hit the finger joints together).

鼓掌喝彩 Ku³ chang³ hê¹ ts'ai³. To applaud.

宴會 Yien⁴ hwei⁴. Banquet.

文明結婚 Wên² ming² chie² hun¹. Wedding in foreign style.

Note. Sometimes the character 接 is used for 結.

撒花使者 Sa³ hwa¹ shî⁴ cho³. Flower girls at weddings.

着黑紗 Cho³ hei¹ sha¹. To wear mourning.

送花圈 Sung⁴ hwa¹ ch'üen¹. To send wreaths at funerals.

招待 Chao¹ tai⁴. To receive guests or strangers.

來賓 Lai² pin¹. Guests.

介紹 Chie⁴ shou⁴. To introduce people to one another, or a speaker to an audience, or a proposed member to a club; to recommend, as a physician or servant; to review, as a book.

介紹書 Chie⁴ shou⁴ shu¹. Letter of introduction or recommendation.

拜會 *Pai⁴ hwei⁴*. To make a call. ✓
 接洽 *Chie¹ hsia⁴*. Meeting between two or more, to make friends.
 談心 *T'an² hsin¹*. To converse, (see also les. XXVII).
 脫帽禮 *T'ōā¹ mao⁴ li³*. To lift the hat in salute.
 脫帽三鞠躬 *T'ōā¹ mao⁴ san¹ chū³ kung¹*. Ceremony that replaces the kotow, namely lifting the hat and three bows.

點頭禮 *Tien³ t'ou² li³*. A bow.
 握手禮 *Wu¹ shou³ li³*. To shake hands.
 接吻禮 *Chie¹ wēn³ li³*. To kiss.
 鞠躬 *Chū³ kung¹*. } Kind regards, ✓
 脫帽 *T'ōā¹ mao⁴*. } best respects,
 立正 *Li⁴ chēng⁴*. } congratulations.

Note. These are terms used in closing a letter or presenting congratulations, and take the place of the 請安 formerly used in that connection, just as the foreign forms of etiquette have taken the place of the Manchu curtsy.

REGULATIONS OF NATIONAL ASSEMBLY REGARDING ETIQUETTE.

參議院議決禮制，本大總統按照約法第三十條公布之。第一條，男子禮爲脫帽鞠躬。第二條，慶典、祀典、婚禮、喪禮、聘問，用脫帽三鞠躬禮。第三條，公宴、公禮式，及尋常慶弔、交際宴會，用脫帽一鞠躬禮。第四條，尋常相見，用脫帽禮。第五條，軍人警察，有特別規定者，不適用本制。第六條，女子禮適用第二條第三條之規定，但不脫帽。尋常相見，用一鞠躬禮。第七條，本制自公布日施行。

REGULATIONS OF BOARD OF EDUCATION REGARDING SCHOOL CEREMONIES.

教育部公布學校儀式規程*

第一條，元旦²及民國紀念日，行祝賀式。學年開始日，行始業式。學生畢業時，行畢業式。各種紀念日（如孔子誕日³、本校成立日⁴等），行紀念會式。第二條，祝賀式，立國旗於禮堂，職員學生依次向國旗正立奏樂唱國歌，職員學生行三鞠躬禮，校長致訓詞，復奏樂唱國歌，畢退。第三條，始業式，職員學生齊集禮堂，學生向職員行一鞠躬禮，職員答禮，校長教員致訓詞，畢退。

CUSTOMS NEW AND STRANGE.

新禮暫難一致

張頑固

中國幅員遼闊，人類煩雜，各地自爲風氣，所以禮節也不能一律。別說蒙藏各有禮節，即內地各省都不能普通一致，故此纔有百里不同風之說。其他且不必說，就以京城而論罷，滿漢的規矩也是不同，本地的人行本地的禮，誰也不覺着難看。設若此地行的禮，叫彼處人看着，就不免有看不慣的地方兒，如中國人行大禮（磕頭），外國人看着一定

1. *P'in⁴ wēn⁴* in its widest sense refers to any ceremonial visit where presents are exchanged, but here probably refers to betrothal.

2. *Yüēn² tan⁴*, New Years Day.

3. *Tān⁴*, birthday or fête day of god, saint or emperor.

4. *Ch'ēng² li⁴ jū⁴*, Founders' Day.

5. 致 used as a verb, is translated in harmony with its object, to transmit (a telegram), to send (a letter), to give (good wishes,) &c. Here it is to deliver (an address).

6. Where a nom-de-plume is used, it often indicates the character of the article, as in this instance.

7. *Fu² yüēn²*, area (lit. a border, reaching all around).

以爲難看，其實外洋人行握手禮，要叫我們中國人看着，也未必起心裏贊成。再說男女一見面兒，就彼此先拉拉手兒，也能說是觀之不雅，其甚於握手禮者，就得說是接吻禮啦。在人家外人行接吻禮，大概是取其親愛的意思，並沒有什麼別的講究，只是叫我輩不開通人瞧見男女接吻，似乎有點兒肉麻，然而這也是我輩一方面的話，換而言之，又焉知洋人看見我們磕頭不肉麻呢。要按公理一評，彼此都不免少見多怪，可是無論怎麼說，要教中國也通行握手接吻兩樣禮，我敢說我，我到多麼也不敢贊成。您別看動不動就說世界大同，其實中國事事淨摹仿外國，並沒見外國效法中國。現在中國既然改成共和的國體，其一切行政制度，率皆採取外國成法，大概也是取人之長，補我之短的意思，萬不能諸所事情，都以外國爲師，就以禮節而論，磕頭已廢，而請安一層，自得歸於天演淘汰之列，如所行鞠躬之禮，本是中國固有的名詞，惟脫帽一節，可是由外國輸入。除去軍人另有舉手等禮，其餘各界所行之禮，大抵不外脫帽三鞠躬，較比昔年作揖請安磕頭，彷彿很透著簡便。簡便倒是簡便，只是現在人民還未一律通行新禮，又不能不隨地變通。假如要往新派人家去行人情，不用說，一定是脫帽鞠躬，設若往老親老友，最頑固的老派頭家出分子，依舊的還得給長輩叩大頭（不磕真挑眼嗎）。說了半天，行禮也得瞧事作事，要說我非磕頭不可，碰巧了，就許作一頓貧氣，你還是愛聽不愛聽。

MEETING AT PEKING IN COMMEMORATION OF FALLEN HEROES.

國慶會大典預聞

中央國慶會大典，已定於十月十號，在天壇舉行。大總統於是日親臨致祭死亡諸烈士，已由內務部派員籌辦一切。其致祭地點，擬在祈年殿中，左右翼殿各九間，一爲大總統及國務員休息之室，一爲招待來賓與烈士後人接待之所。其供設祭品，爲鮮花洋點，沉香花圈之類。壇內搭有花彩松葉牌樓數座，因各項軍隊不能全體離營，現已決定拱衛軍與禁衛軍，約共一萬三千人，屆時即在總統府附近操演，並擬定在國務院舉行大宴會，屆期所請到會來賓，約計六七百人。

1. *Ch'ia shên*⁴, and still worse.2. *Jên² chia¹ wai⁴ jên²*, other foreigners, those foreigners.3. *Jou⁴ ma²*, makes one's flesh creep.4. *Yü⁴ wên¹*, preliminary news of announcement5. *Yang² tien³*, foreign cakes.6. *Ch'ên² hsiang¹*, defined by Williams as lign aloes, prized for its fragrance, (probably made into incense).7. *Ts'ao³ yien³*, engage in contests, sports or drill

OVATION TO PRINCE HENRY AT TSINGTAU.

本埠中西紳商預備歡迎德親王。今日早八句鐘，

王駕抵青，駐紮本埠水陸軍隊，均至碼頭行軍式禮，排隊恭迎。九點鐘時，至大馬路歡迎亭，督憲麥大臣陪侍王下車後，一一舉手爲禮，遂由商會恭讀歡迎祝詞，王謙詞相答。禮畢，王偕同各軍官，至督署歇駕。適時雖雨大如注，閱畢中西人士，皆冒雨而至，皆以一見顏色爲榮。旁觀之人，間有脫帽致敬者，王皆舉手還禮。沿路人山人海，誠盛事云。

FOREIGNIZED WEDDING CEREMONY.

文明接婚之盛況

某旅長之男公子，與李某之女公子，假准軍公所，行自由接婚禮。男在法政學校肄業，女在師範學校肄業，年均二十左右。未領入場券者，不得入覽。當日均以佩花爲標誌。男伴衣襟插白花，女伴衣襟插紅花。

(Here follows a list of colors worn by the following:

男女接待員，男

女照料員，男女招待員，主婚介紹人，執事員，贊禮員，奏琴女士，答名人員，引導人員，管理人員，馬車夫。入場後，先由陸軍軍樂隊奏樂，女伴男伴奏琴起歌。新夫婦各穿禮服入禮堂，相對三鞠躬，攜手攝影。各述己之歷史志願，及結婚之緣由。畢，女家母出，本母命之意，告誡數語，男家翁亦叙家庭教訓。男女來賓各贈詞贊頌，奏樂告終。全場鼓掌如雷。旋時新夫婦攜手出場，同車而歸。是日男女來賓約千餘人，未得入場者，蜂擁蝶聚，列於道旁，頗極一時之盛。

THE MOURNING OF JAPANESE MERCHANTS FOR THEIR EMPEROR. 日商誌哀○日本天皇於數日

前崩駕，各報已載。昨見本埠日商，各家門首，均懸青素國旗，以誌哀感云。

THE QUEUE OF MR. FACING-BOTH-WAYS.

某君善效騎牆辦法，盤髮於頂，加冠進謁，自表面觀

之，固已無辨矣。特未識免冠握手之時，作何景象。

CONGRATULATIONS ON ANNIVERSARY OF REPUBLIC.

新旗昌同人脫帽公賀。

1. Ch'ing¹, Ch'ing-tao or Tsingtau.
2. P'ai² twei⁴, to march in ranks or procession.
3. Hsie² chia⁴, stop chariot, i.e. alighted.
4. Shi⁴ shi², just at that time.
5. Ch'eng² sheng⁴ shi⁴, it truly was a grand affair.
6. Hsie² or hsi¹, ², to lead by the hand, to lock arms.
7. Ts'od⁴ ying³, be photographed.
8. Tseng⁴, to present.
9. Kao⁴ chung¹, to announce that the affair was finished.
10. Crowded like bees, and gathered like butterflies, i.e.

in swarms.

11. Peng¹, fall of a mountain, death of an emperor; peng¹ chia⁴, fall of chariot, emperor's death.
12. Ch'ing¹ su⁴, black and white.
13. Chin⁴ yie⁴, go in to visit a superior.
14. Wei⁴ shi⁴ &c. I do not know what would happen if &c.
15. Hsin¹ ch'i² ch'ang¹, name of a firm. This line is part of their congratulatory announcement in the China Press of Oct. 10th.

CELEBRATION
OF
RECOGNITION
BY AMERICA.
黃縣慶賀美
國承認民國
誌盛
開會秩序如
下、一、主席報
告、開會理由、
二、美教士親
升中華五色
國旗、鳴礮二
十一響、全體
鼓掌行脫帽
禮、三、呼民
萬歲、各學校
男女學生唱
歌、挨次奏軍
樂、三、主席升
美國國旗、
(禮節如上)。

LESSON XXXV.

OPPRESSION AND VIOLENCE.

下毒手 *Hsia⁴ tu² shou³*. To perpetrate acts of oppression, lawlessness or violence.

劇烈 *Chi⁴ lie⁴*. Too strong or violent.

壓力 *Ya⁴ li⁴*. Oppression, tyranny.

羣力 *Ch'ün² li⁴*. Force of numbers.

強權 *Ch'iang² ch'üen²*. Superior force, brute force.

強制 *Ch'iang² chi⁴*. To compel by force.

奪取 *To⁴ ch'ü³*. To seize.

侵佔 *Ch'in¹ chan⁴*. To seize without right, to usurp.

壓制 *Ya⁴ chi⁴*. To put down forcibly, to compel by violence.

抑制 *I⁴ chi⁴*. To repress, to curb, to restrain.

要挾 *Yao¹ hsie²*. To compel by measures, as inducements or threats.

強硬手段 *Ch'iang² ying⁴ shou³ twan⁴*. } Compulsory or drastic measures.

強迫手段 *Ch'iang² p'oa⁴ shou³ twan⁴*. }

限制 *Hsien⁴ chi⁴*. Check, moderate, control, restrict; delimitation.

妨害 *Fang¹ hai⁴*. Injury. ✓

公敵 *Kung¹ ti²*. Public enemy.

酷吏派 *K'u⁴ li⁴ p'ai⁴*. Tyrants, tyrannical officers. ✓

奴隸 *Nu² li⁴*. Slaves,—now used in a political sense, the opposite of freemen, subjects of despotic government.

阻力 *Tsu³ li⁴*. Opposition. ✓

鬧風潮 *Nao⁴ feng¹ ch'ao²*. To raise a disturbance or row. ✓

正當防衛 *Cheng⁴ tang¹ fang² wei⁴*. } In self-defense. ✓

自衛 *Tsi⁴ wei⁴*. }

失敗 *Shi¹ pai⁴*. Defeat. ✓

要犯 *Yao⁴ fan⁴*. Ringleader. ✓

主謀 *Chu³ mou²*. To head a conspiracy, to conspire, to plot. ✓

唆使 *Sou² (or so⁴) shi³*. To instigate to insurrection or crime.

民變 *Min² pien⁴*. Insurrection.

暴動 *Pao⁴ tung⁴*. Insurrection, riot. ✓

煽惑 *Shan⁴ hwo⁴*. To incite, to seduce, (First character means literally, to fan into flame).

暴民 *Pao⁴ min²*. Rioters.

暴烈份子 *Pao⁴ lie⁴ fen⁴ tsi³*. } The same,

暴徒 *Pao⁴ t'u²*. } banded together; insurgents.

贓物 *Tsang¹ wu⁴*. Loot. ✓

匪徒 *Fei³ t'u²*. Bandits, robbers, brigands, ruffians, vagabonds.

土匪 *T'u³ fei³*. Local rowdies. *robbers*

海盜 *Hai³ tao⁴*. Pirates.

流血 *Liu² hsie³*. (or *hsue⁴*). Bloodshed. ✓

破壞黨 *P'oa⁴ hwai⁴ tang³*. Disturbers of the peace.

野蠻手段 *Yie³ man² shou³ twan⁴*. Barbarous methods.

暗殺 *An⁴ sha¹*. }

行刺 *Hsing² ts'ü⁴*. } To assassinate.

刺 *Ts'ü⁴*. }

刺客 *Ts'ü⁴ k'ê⁴*. Assassin. ✓

暗殺黨 *An⁴ sha¹ tang³*. Assassins. ✓

後路 *Hou⁴ lu⁴*. Way of retreat. ✓

敗露 *Pai⁴ lou⁴*. To be discovered. ✓

破獲 *P'oa⁴ hwo⁴*. To discover and arrest. ✓

嫁禍 *Chia⁴ hwo⁴*. To involve in misfortune, especially to implicate, to incriminate, (lit. to give calamity to one for wife). ✓

野蠻自由 *Yie³ man² tsi⁴ yiu²*. Unbridled license. ✓

道德自由 *Tao⁴ tē² tsi⁴ yiu²*. Liberty based on morality. ✓

法律自由 *Fa³ lü⁴ tsi⁴ yiu²*. Liberty based on law. ✓

PROCLAMATION, FORBIDDING PUBLICATION OF SEDITIONARY LITERATURE IN SHANGHAI

FOREIGN SETTLEMENT.

工部局爲出示曉諭事。照得近來報紙每有非分之記載畫圖、攸關國家政事、煽惑攻擊公家、過分誹謗責備、以激烈詬訾之言論、足使人心震動、似將擾亂治安。^{*}查報紙爲民之代表、言論機關、其爲民者、注重於安分營業。⁽³⁷⁾至公正文詞、和平辯論、莫不准許。⁽³⁷⁾如肆意毀謗、隨手亂書、實所嚴禁。^(下署)

西歷一千九百十三年四月三十日

PUKOU A FREE PORT.

津浦鐵路南端起點。⁽³⁶⁾於浦口。茲聞政府以該處非通商口岸、洋商欲往營業者、諸多阻格、非實行開放、不足以促進。⁽³⁷⁾該處之發達、擬即提議自行開放該處爲通商口岸、並參酌各自開商埠情形、於限制外人一方面、從寬辦理。

DISTURBANCE NEAR T'AN CH'ENG.

鄭城以南、徧地都是土匪、橫搶橫掠、非常利害。城東單子口莊的練長、因爲勦土匪、合他們結下惡感、把圍子打破、殺死該練長一家大小三十多人。

ASSASSIN TURNED STATES-EVIDENCE.

北京電

暗殺團女子某某、自向執法處出首、謂由某某介紹至滬、受某委託、付款四萬、令來京謀某某重要人。至京詳查、始知其欲謀不軌、事實不符、因交出新發明之炸彈若干枚。²⁰

ASSASSINATION OF GEN. HSÜ.

揚州徐軍長寶山、於昨日(二十四號)午前、被刺客施放炸彈、受傷甚重、施救無效、遂致斃命。

RAIDING THE HEADQUARTERS OF THE ASSASSINS.

政府通電各省、謂北京前曾破獲暗殺機關數處、餘黨遠逃、亦保無他虞。²¹請將此情、詳細宣布、以免人民之驚擾云。

1. *Ch'u' shi'*, issue a proclamation.

2. *Chao' tai'*, be it known; whereas,—used in official papers.

3. *Mei' yin'*, constantly.

4. *Fên'* here for 本分.

5. *Kung' ch'ia'*, the government.

6. 誹 *Fei'*, aspersion, slander.

7. 詈 *Kou'*, to taunt; to rail at, to vituperate; 詈 *li'*, the same.

8. *Shu'* is here used as a verb,—to write, to print.

9. *Hsia' t'ue'*, what follows is omitted. Sometimes one sees the beginning of a quotation, then (中略), then the end of it.

10. 鄭 *T'an'*, name of old city in Shantung.

11. *Lien' chang'*, head of the local 鄉團, or Home Guard.

12. 勦 *Chiao'*, to put down, to extirpate.

13. *Ch' fa' ch'u'*, High Judiciary.

14. 首 when read in the fourth tone means to confess guilt; *ch'u' shou'*, to turn states-evidence.

15. *Wei' P'oa'*, to give a commission to an underling.

16. *Chung' yao' jên'*, high dignitaries.

17. 軌 *Kwei'*, a rail; *pu' kwei'*, sedition.

18. *Shi' ni' pu' t'ue'*, the true state of the case did not tally (with what she had supposed, or what was right).

19. *Hsin' tai' ming' ch'u'*, newly-invented.

20. 枚 *Mei'*, classifier of rings, coins, seeds, fruit, nails,—and bombs.

21. 虞 *Yu'*, trouble, to provide against.

UNREST IN FENGTEEN. 奉天都督張錫鑾²電致政府，稱該地近有破壞黨多人，偕某國人數十名，在安東串通⁵土匪，搶掠商民。現已飭各軍嚴密查拿，而兵力單弱，請政府從速派兵來奉協助，以資防範云。

TRANSFORMED INTO A BAND OF LIGHT. 某人承某黨旨意⁸，以個人名義組織俠團⁹，聲言主張平民政治，推倒(38)惡劣政府，犧牲生命，不達目的不止。蓋即暗殺團之改名也。

A BLOODY BARBERING. 昌邑縣紳民，因一條辮子大戰之事，省報已經登過。昨日有位朋友，新從該縣來，說起鬧事原由，係因該縣董事會會員，皆是新進人物，勸人剪髮，純用強迫手段，民人都很不服。可巧有位某甲，向日人尙公正，地方上也有點名望，他是決意的不贊成。會員們因他不願意，偏要拿他作樣，硬給他剪去，衆人們越不服。內中有個冒失鬼會員，裝好漢子，拿出一桿手槍，要顯擺顯擺威風，不料手戰心慌，誤觸槍機，當場打死一人。民人們見他行凶，遂一齊野蠻起來，彼此受傷，打死的人好幾個。現在已經稟知都督，還不知了未了呢。

LIBERTY AND LICENSE. 自由兩個字，並不是如今的新名詞兒，敢說是從有井的那一年就有，不過意思與現在微有不同。早年間所謂自由，專以個人閒遊娛樂講。自從新名詞輸入中國，把自由二字解釋的很高，甚麼又是法律自由，野蠻自由。一個人若喪失了自由，就當以性命去爭，所謂不自由無寧死¹⁰。外洋所說的自由，並非專指個人，也非專顧自己，實是抵制他人無理壓制的意思。若細問那些不講情理的地方，也不過洋顧了自己，由性兒鬧，沒管別人能否忍受，即是野蠻自由。從此大家公定出個限制來，可是得按照風俗習慣人情，悉心研究出個公共遵守的章程來。這就叫法律，大眾遵而行之，就是法律中的自由。照這麼說起來，自由兩個字，並不是自由自性，是一個公共的道理。無論何

1. Fêng-t'ien¹, Mukden.

2. 鑾 Lwan², imperial, here used as name.

3. Ch'êng³, saying.

4. 偕 Hsie², together with.

5. Hui-fet³, the 紅鬃子 (see Mandarin Lessons p. 496).

6. Ts'it¹, in order to, to serve as.

7. Fang² fan⁴, a method of protection.

8. 承...旨意, inspired by (in a political sense).

9. 俠 Ch'ie¹, noble-minded, public-spirited.

10. Shêng¹ yien², to announce publicly.

11. Kai⁴ chi² &c., this then is just the Assassins' Band under another name; (viz, the Band of Public-Spirited Patriots).

12. 井, According to Williams, and the explanation always given by Chinese teachers:—"Originally designed to represent fields divided among eight families, reserving the middle one for public use, and digging a well in it." Hence "since the time when there were wells" means since the time when men began to live in communities.

13. 樂 Yü¹, pleasure; yin² wa², relaxation.

14. T'is chi⁴, already defined in les. xi as boycott; but as commonly used more general in its meaning—to prevent, to oppose.

15. 悉 Hsi², entirely.

言繁興。此間因有暴徒煽惑，諸
應桂馨擔任辯護。⁴
律師某某爲宋案要犯
於政府。
夔丞密謀刺宋，而嫁禍
某某憾宋刺骨，遂與應
MICHELLENEOUS.

夫議院爲立法團體，共
和國家神聖不可侵犯
之主體⁽³⁶⁾，也不惟不當
受有力者之侵迫，且當
設法限制總統之否決
權。

THE DIGNITY OF THE
LAW.
詞了。
弄成任意胡行的代名
就把頂寶貴的兩個字，
不顧他人之自由，那可
若是一味使我之自由，
人都當遵着這個理由。

1. 恨 *Han4*, to hate, *han4*...*ts'it4 ku3*, to hate as if piercing bones.
2. 夔 *K'wei2*, a one-legged monster; here used as name.
3. 丞 *Ch'eng2*, to aid, a deputy; here used as name.
4. 桂 *Kwei4*, cinnamon; 馨 *hsing1*, fragrance; both characters here used as name. This of course is the

same man mentioned in the previous extract;—another instance of ambiguity arising from a man having too many names.
4. *Pien4 hu4*, to make the defense in the 宋案 (or Sung case mentioned above).

LESSON XXXVI.

VIEW-POINT, &c.

眼光 *Yien3 kwang1*. } View-point.
眼界 *Yien3 chie4*. }
現狀 *Hsien4 chwang4*. Appearance, outlook, existing conditions, present emergency or juncture.
形式 *Hsing2 shi4*. Externals, appearances, (in contrast to 實際 reality, les. xxvi).
外觀 *Wai4 kwan1*. External appearance, the look of a thing, the exterior aspect.
表面 *Piao3 mien4*. The exterior, the outside, outward appearance; in a bad sense, outside veneer.
內容 *Nei4 jung2*. The interior, the inside, internal; the contents; containing; as follows: (before direct quotation).
方面 *Fang1 mien4*. A side or aspect of the case; hand, in the phrase 一方面...一方面, on the one hand,..., on the other...
雙方 *Shwang1 fang1*. } Both sides, the
兩方面 *Liang3 fang1 mien4*. } two sides.
各方面 *K'et4 fang1 mien4*. On all sides, all parties, from every point of view.
差別 *Ch'a1 pie2*. } Differentiation.
差點 *Ch'a1 tien3*. }
對比 *Twei4 pi3*. Contrast.
地位 *Ti4 wei4*. Position, station.
主體 *Chu3 ti3*. Principal place.
客體 *K'et4 ti3*. Subordinate place.
基礎 *Chi1 ch'u3*. Foundation.
要點 *Yao4 tien3*. Important thing, an essential.

要素 *Yao4 su4*. A requisite, an essential, a sine qua non.
必要 *Pi4 yao4*. Essential, necessary.
先決問題 *Hsien1 ch'ue2 wen4 ti2*. Fixed conditions.
對付之法 *Twei4 fu4 chi1 fa3*. Attitude.
相當對待 *Hsiang1 tang1 twei4 tai4*. Proper attitude.
態度 *T'ai4 tu4*. Attitude of mind, policy, appearance.
保守態度 *Pao3 shou3 t'ai4 tu4*. Conservative attitude.
政策 *Ch'eng4 ts'et4*. } Policy.
政見 *Ch'eng4 chien4*. }
方針 *Fang1 chen1*. Direction; policy.
政治方針 *Ch'eng4 chi1 fang1 chen1*. Political platform.
鵠的 *Ku3 ti4*. An ideal to strive after, design, an end, a model, (lit. target).
目的 *Mu4 ti4*. Object, end, aim, purpose, goal, (lit. target).
目的達到 *Mu4 ti4 ta2 tao4*. To attain one's ideal.
視點 *Shi4 tien3*. End in view.
理想 *Li3 hsiang3*. Ideals.
準的 *Chun3 ti4*. Definite aim.
起點 *Ch'i3 tien3*. Starting point.
中心點 *Chung1 hsin1 tien3*. Middle, centre.
缺點 *Ch'ue1 tien3*. Defect, short-coming.

極點 *Chi² tien³*. Climax, utmost point;—used in forming the superlative degree.
 定點 *Ting⁴ tien³*. The limit.
 終點 *Chung¹ tien³*. Finish, end.
 污點 *Wu¹ tien³*. Blemish, stigma, defilement.
 優點 *Yiu¹ tien³*. Excellency, fine points.
 特點 *T'è⁴ tien³*. Peculiarities.
 特權 *T'è⁴ ch'üen²*. Special privileges or rights.
 合格 *Hè² kè²*. Requisite qualifications, up to the standard.

程度 *Ch'êng² tu⁴*. Standard, grade, qualifications.
 時譽 *Shi² yü⁴*. } Prestige.
 威望 *Wei¹ wang⁴*. }
 範圍 *Fan⁴ wei²*. Jurisdiction, bounds, sphere, environment.
 大局 *Ta⁴ chü²*. Public affairs in distinction from private, public weal, great matters, affairs of common interest, main aspect of affairs.

SOCIAL SERVICE FOR CHINESE WOMEN. (Mott Meetings).

近人於女子之自由與權利，動多誤會。故本會於新中國之各項改革事業，雖欲鼓勵進行，惟於女子之地位及權利，不如暫取保守之態度，使知服役社會之真門徑，即在增高其家庭生活之程度。欲達此的，非賴福音之能力不可。故服役社會，其本旨即在引導各人，使得親交基督也。

FOLY OR SUPERSTITION. 我勸同胞的宗旨，就是破除迷信。趁早

把那崇拜泥胎木偶，與那崇拜動物的毛病，趕快去了吧。你想我們是頂天立地一個人，可爲聖賢，可爲豪傑，何等尊貴，何等高尚，怎麼反給泥胎木偶，與那小小動物，燒香磕頭呢。這等習慣與非洲土人，拜牛拜鷹拜鱷魚，豈不一樣。我們只知笑話人家，可不知笑話自己，真是烏鴉落在猪身上啦。如今已經共和了，不惟弊政得革去，就是陋俗也不容存留。奉勸同胞們，及早勤破這個關頭，不要給民國留着污點了。

EULOGY ON LI YUAN HUNG. 革命告成，吾人於黎之品格，益得見

其優點。其辦理建設(38)事業之勇往直前，殆與馳驅疆場時無少異。夫武昌實爲革命發生之區，又爲戰仗之地，軍士屯聚，爲數甚巨。人多逆料其必致風潮劇烈，豈料乃大不然，竟能秩序井然，擾亂之舉甚鮮。至近日始稍有所聞，亦屬無關大局。黎都督自克鎮

1. Wu⁴ hœi⁴, misconception.
2. Mên² ching⁴, goal.
3. Ê⁴, crocodile.
4. K'an⁴, investigate; k'an⁴ p'od⁴, discover a tallacy.
5. Tai⁴, almost.
6. Chiang¹, a limit, a border; chiang¹-ch'ung³ battle-field.
7. Wu² shao³ i⁴, not the least difference.
8. Ch'ü¹, place.

9. T'un²-chü⁴, to encamp, an encampment.
10. 巨 Chü⁴, great, many; wei² shu⁴ shên² chü⁴, in large numbers.
11. Ching³-jan³, in regular order, as systematic as the old way of marking out fields described in the note on 井 in the previous chapter.
12. Chü³, affair, occurrence (舉動).
13. The Kuan-hua of this clause would read 自然從煩瑣中定

THE MISSION OF COLLOQUIAL NEWSPAPERS.

中國的文理過於深奧，實在不易令人通曉。要以普通人之中，求其精通文理，大概百人裏頭，未必能挑出幾位來，甚至粗通文理的，十個人也不准拉住一半兒認字的。本國人不認識本國的字，實在是一件缺點的事情。國民風氣不開，也不外乎識字的太少所致。自從庚子以後，一般熱心志士，要使不開通的人，知道一切新智識，開通維新的風氣，然而既不能令不認字的再去讀書，勢不得不因陋就簡，教粗通文理，稍識字意的人，得其易於求進益之道。這纔提倡白話報紙，因為白話報的言語，都是本地的行常話，文意不用深奧，所爲令閱者一目了然。但是他對付着能看通了白話報，日子一長，他的學問見識，多少總要有點進化，較比他瞧了不解的書籍更有用啦。

PROCLAMATION OF LI YUEN HUNG TO HIS SOLDIERS.

查我軍起義以來，至今已五閱月，現北京贊成共和，決定政體，我軍已達到完全目的。凡我民國人民，同深歡欣。惟此種種建設，手續繁盛，更宜勉勵自持，勿以共和成立，致稍疏懈云云。大元帥 黎

中華民國元年二月十三日

INTERIOR OF PARLIAMENT HOUSE.

議院場所，即前財政學堂之舊址。會場形式，倣諸法國，墨盒皆嵌於案上，意蓋防有激烈之議員，用以擊人也。其坐位祇六百餘座，若兩院人數到齊，須就座側添列橫座，方能敷用。其形式大小，約似滬上舞臺，裝飾頗華美，惜工作不堅耳。

AFFAIRS IN CHINA.

鄙人有一天訪一位至友李先生，見面寒暄之後，就談到中國的時局，最要緊的就是財政問題。現時借款既多，所要挾，不借又萬難支持。向來我們中國跟外人辦交涉，臨完的結果，必然歸到失敗，決沒有一次占優勝的事情。此番借款的交涉，恐怕將來仍弄到干預我們的財政權，纔算完事。一來二去，可就跟埃及差不了多遠啦。李先生說，我有個主義，不但可以維持中國的財政，挽回利權，且能融化漢滿的感情，鞏固民國的基礎。你看這個主義高不高。

1. *Soā3 chī¹*, that which is brought on by, the effect of.

2. *I¹ mu⁴ liao³ jan²*, one can understand it at a glance.

3. *Yūc⁴*, to pass over, is often used in newspapers as if it were classifier of past time; 五閱月 here means, these past five months.

4. 怍 *Pien⁴*, pleased.

5. 址 *Chī³*, locality, place.

6. *Chu¹* is here used as particle coalescing with the verb: *fang³ chu¹*, to copy after.

7. 嵌 *Ch'ien¹*, to set into, as a jewel in its setting.

8. *Fu¹ pūng⁴*, sufficient.

9. 防 *Pang³*, to consult.

10. 暖 *Usūen¹*, warm; *han² hūen¹*, to exchange remarks about the weather.

11. *Chī¹ ch'ī²*, to stand firm.

WHICH IS GREATER, ROOSEVELT OR ROCKEFELLER? 現時世界的大勢，凡能掌握財政實權的，纔算第一等人物。貴如美國大總統，不過四年的任期，任滿仍爲國民。要像外國的實業家，如美國鋼鐵大王煤油大王，那纔真正掌著實在永遠的財權，其地位誠然在大總統以上。

MONGOLIAN POLICY. 民國財政困難，達於極點，豈能尙爲蒙古負擔外債，想擔負蒙古債，必以蒙地礦產森林作抵押，是又何異拍賣蒙古於日俄？今各省聯合往來電商，不認蒙古用撫政策，倘政府慮餉竭兵單，各省願秣馬厲兵以助。

DRY ROT AND ITS CURE. 吾國今日之現狀，不患外界之攻擊，特患內自腐敗，故言維持現狀者，欲使社會之進步，非急從激發道德心下手不可也。

THE PATRIOTISM OF A BRIDE. 有王女士者，雖身屬女輩，而愛國熱度，已達極點。前值女士婚嫁之期，其父母厚製粧奩，該女士不悅，曰：現值庫倫背叛，暴俄暗助，家國不保，焉用此粧奩爲有此糜費？何若移此款充作征庫軍餉，聊盡國民一份子之義務。

MISCELLANEOUS. 其獨立之資格，既然完全，平權之基礎，就能鞏固。

婦人問題之發芽，不僅見於法蘭西，因思想之交通，散布於世界各方面。

已經畢業本堂諸生，程度尙優，大見成效，爲全鄉文明起點。

歐陸各獨立銀行，深憤六國資本團壟斷，(42)借款，常思出其範圍。

現在尙未簽訂合同，故不便將內容宣布。

財政總長到京後，因爲借款不成，變了方針。

空談者偏於理想。○表面和裏面不和。

世界有二方面，一爲現象，一爲實體。○兵力財力，雙方困難。

某處爲南北鐵路之中心點。○須以大局爲前提，不要以個人爲前提。

1. *Chang³ wo⁴* (or *wu³*), to hold in the hand.
2. *Tien⁴ shang¹*, a consultation by telegraph.
3. *Fu³ cheng⁴-ts'eh⁴*, a conciliatory policy.
4. *Tan¹*, here means insufficient.
5. 秣 *Mo⁴*, to feed horses.
6. 厲 *Li⁴* to drill; whole phrase, mobilize troops.
7. *Ch'ien³ chi⁴*, it occurred that when.....came.
8. 簪 *Lien²*, dr. a ng-case; *ch'ung¹-lien²*, trousseau.

9. *K'u⁴-lun²*, Urga.
10. *Yien¹ yung⁴* . . . *wei²*, what is the use of; the *wei²* having the meaning of 作甚麼.
11. *Hé² jo⁴*, how like? i.e. it would be better to.
12. 征 *Ch'eng¹*, to make war on.
13. 聊 *Liao²*, to a certain extent.
14. 簽 *Ch'ien¹*, to sign an agreement; *ch'ien¹ ting⁴* arranged satisfactorily and signed.

LESSON XXXVII.

TO ORIGINATE, TO ADVOCATE, TO OPPOSE, &C.

主張 *Chu³ chang¹*. To originate (a scheme), to advocate.發起 *Fa¹ ch'í³*. To originate, to take the lead, to promote.發起人 *Fa¹ ch'í³ jên²*. A promoter.倡義 *Ch'ang⁴ í⁴*. To inaugurate.創辦 *Ch'wang³ pan⁴*. } To inaugurate, to創立 *Ch'wang³ li⁴*. } found, to establish.開辦 *K'ai¹ pan⁴*. } To start a new enterprise.興辦 *Hsing¹ pan⁴*. }發見 (or 現) *Fa¹ hsien⁴*. To be discovered (as by geographical exploration), to be produced, (as by chemical experiment), to bring to light something already existing.發明 *Fa¹ ming²*. } To invent, to orig-新發明 *Hsin¹ fa¹ ming²*. } inate, to discover; discovery.

Note. The difference between these and the preceding term is illustrated by the following definitions from the 新爾雅:—爲人所未爲之事, 或造出世所未有之物, 謂之發明, 物雖已成, 人皆未知, 我獨知之, 謂之發見.

*編制 *Pien⁴ chí⁴*. To devise plans or methods.提倡 *T'í² ch'ang⁴*. To advocate (a cause); to impel, to incite, to influence, to stimulate, to lead, to pioneer, to initiate.贊同 *Tsan⁴ t'ung²*. To join in advocating or commending.贊成 *Tsan⁴ ch'êng²*. To approve, to acquiesce. (see les. XVI), to help.鼓吹 *Ku³ ch'wei¹*. To applaud, to endorse, to eulogize, to give public approval, (lit. to drum and pipe).認可 *Jên⁴ k'ê³*. To authorize, to approve, to endorse.許可 *Hsü³ k'ê³*. To acquiesce in, to approve; approbation.准許 *Chun³ hsü³*. To allow.服從 *Fu² ts'ung²*. To obey, to yield.反對 *Fan³ twei⁴*. To oppose, to disapprove, (see les. XVI); opposition.排斥 *P'ai² ch'í⁴*. To oppose, to set aside, to advance one's name at the expense of others.反抗 *Fan³ k'ang⁴*. To prevent, to oppose violently; opposition.激動 *Chi¹ tung⁴*. To urge, to stimulate.鼓動 *Ku³ tung⁴*. To incite, to stir up.運動 *Yün⁴ tung⁴*. To stir up, to set others to work; to work for private ends; agencies.造就 *Tsao⁴ chiu⁴*. To stimulate, to develop, to influence.促進 *Ts'u⁴ chin⁴*. To expedite, to further, to hasten, to promote.維持 *Wei² ch'í²*. To uphold, to help, to regulate.提攜 *T'í² hsie²*. To aid, (lit. to lead by the hand).計畫 *Chi⁴ hwa⁴*. } To plan for.籌畫 *Ch'ou² hwa⁴*. }籌備 *Ch'ou² pei⁴*. To prepare for action.營業 *Ying² yie⁴*. To plan or carry on an enterprise, to do business.經理 *Ching¹ lí³*. To manage.鑽營 *Tsuan¹ ying²*. To intrigue for attaining an object, to lobby, to employ measures to obtain.WANTED,—PERMISSION
TO CUT THE HAIR.

女學生提倡剪髮

省城女子師範學堂, 共

有學生二百餘人, 均欲

剪髮。日前有當堂將髮

剪去者二人, 闖堂諸生,

均都贊成, 遂稟請都督

批准立案, 都督批云, 東

西各國並無女子剪髮

之說, 近來中華民國, 亦

無女子剪髮之規定, 本

都督礙難擔任等語。

THE PATRIOTIC WOMAN'S
AID SOCIETY.

中華愛國婦人救濟會

將設山東支部

現聞南中愛國女志士,

創辦一種慈善事業, 名

曰中華愛國婦人救濟

會, 以救濟此次因革命

死亡軍人志士之家屬

爲宗旨。所有會費，純由會員節脂粉釵環之費，資助充用。聞死亡家屬，賴以存活者甚衆。現擬於二十二行省，遍設支部。昨已有專函來濟，邀請都督夫人爲名譽贊成員，以爲發起山東支部地步。想東省女界，素抱愛國熱忱，支部之發達，吾將拭目以俟。

A PLEA FOR WOMAN'S SUFFRAGE. (From 婦女時報)

四千年來，陰霾濁霧，布滿太空。我女子沈淪苦海，甘守服從主義者，幾與非洲黑奴同一現狀。今幸腥膻蕩滌，變專制爲共和，吾民族已得有完全參政權，而吾女界之二萬萬同胞，仍受支配⁽³⁸⁾於男子勢力之下，不得享自由幸福。所謂男女平權者，不大相矛盾耶。前日金陵⁽⁴²⁾諸姊妹，激於義憤，互結團體，既面謁孫大總統，復走謁議院諸君，竭力固爭，幾欲以鐵血爲激戰。而輿論紛紜，女界同胞，大倡反對，則女子參政權，實爲共和政體之元素，而憲法終必有許可之時。

THE NEW WOMAN. 教會向日所祈禱盼望者，今則時期已到，實爲我女子推廣教會之佳遇¹³，可以造就將來之新女子，此義務不可放任之於教外之人。

A NEW INVENTION—COLOR PHOTOGRAPHY. 美國史密司博士，近日發明新式照相紙，以

花鳥人物等影片，印此紙上，則五色鮮明，與生物原有之色無異。其製法秘不示人，惟在印成以先，須將影片並紙，置日光曝¹⁵一小時，如在陰處，費時較久。印成後，更用精術修正⁽³⁸⁾，使其顏色經久不退，誠攝影中更進一層也。

GREAT EXPECTATIONS. 即墨某甲，是個前清候補道，同前清教諭某某等，發起了個公

益研究會。其會的宗旨，在研究地方的公益，維持地方的治安。常開會之初，人人莫不抱絕大的希望，以爲必定要有可觀的，誰知成立以來，徒有其名，毫無實在處。

SCHOOL FOR DEFECTIVE CLASSES ESTABLISHED BY CHINESE. 今有王鶴年君，糾合同志，擬

1. 釵 *Ch'at*¹, hair-pin.

2. *Ts'i-chu*⁴, to aid.

3. *Hsing*² is used as classifier of provinces.

4. *Ch'it*, Tsinan.

5. *Ch'én*² or *shén*², sincere.

6. 俟 *S'it*⁴, to wait; 拭目以俟, to rub one's eyes and wait; i.e. we expect great things.

7. 霧 *Mat*², mist, fog.; 濁 *Ch'ou*², thick.

8. 腥 *Hsing*¹; 膻 *shan*¹; both meaning rank odor.

9. 矛 *Mao*², a lance, a spear; 盾 *tun*⁴, a shield; *hsiang*¹ *mao*² *tun*⁴, mutually contradictory.

10. 激 *Ch'it*¹, to excite.

11. *T'ic3-hsue4 wei2 ch'it-chan4*, in this case means become militant suffragettes.

12. 紕 *Yün*², perturbed.

13. 佳 *Chia*¹, good; *chia*¹ *yü*⁴, golden opportunity.

14. 擯 *Pang*⁴ *jén*⁴, to relegate.

15. 曝 *Pao*⁴, to sun.

16. 攝 *Shé*⁴, to seize, to control; *shé*⁴ *ying*³, to photograph, photography.

17. *Chiao*⁴ *yü*⁴, Superintendent of Education

18. 鶴 *Hao*², a crane; here used as a name.

在北京地方，創立一處盲啞學堂，專招盲啞學生，做照西洋教法，用凸字課本，讀書識字，並授各種工藝。

RELATIONS BETWEEN THE GOVERNMENT AND THE PEOPLE.

自國家主義發達，人民皆以國家爲

主體。國家即爲人民共同之國家，國家對於人民，有庇護之必要，人民對於國家，即有擔負維持國家之責任，與應盡捍衛國家之義務。

FIFTY SEVEN VARIETIES, — AND ONE MORE.

美國五十七種罐頭食品公司主人，海恩施君，發起

學生主日讀經會，增人類之幸福，播基督之真光，全球各國，莫不贊同。

CORDIAL RELATIONS BETWEEN THE TWO REPUBLICS.

(From 通問報)

美國觀光團在滬張園之演說○今日敝團觀光貴國，得蒙諸君竭誠歡迎，實爲感激，歸當布告國人，今美國居地球之西，中國居地球之東，同一共和政體，倘能彼此提攜，互相親睦，推其勢力，足可左右世界。

FIRE FROM WATER.

水中取火○藥師摩乃可氏，近分析水之輕氣養氣，而發見一種極熱之

物，而價又甚廉，與今日作光與熱之價值相較，僅四百之一，產業界因此發明，可生一大變革。

MISCELLANEOUS.

如言論家、演說家、實行家，都應該鼓吹勸導，聯絡各界舉辦國民捐。

法國格物院，有莫拉德者，新發明一術，以化學法化蘿蔔爲薯，與眞薯無二，蓋二物性質，本相近也。

必須有人，各處鼓動。

若非某人主持堅定，運動成熟，必不有此圓滿的結果。

孫中山先生，從前主張政治革命，人人反對，民國成立，可就舉他作大總統。

前年鄂中建義，人心未定，湯化龍從容籌畫，維持秩序，並首先主持通電各省，遂收響應之功。

1. 捍 Han⁴, to ward off, to defend.

2. Kwan¹-kwang¹, i.e. 觀看光景, like 參觀, but more complimentary to the place visited. The tourists here spoken of are those on the way to the Zurich World's S. S. Convention, and the meeting referred to is the S. S. Field-day at Chang Su Ho's garden in Shanghai.

3. Kwei¹, on our return (to America).

4. Tsod³ yiu⁴ shi⁴ chie⁴, to help the world along, as by supporting on the right and left.

5. Chu³ ch'i² chien¹ ting⁴, to maintain a firm stand.

6. Chien⁴ i⁴, to continue to uphold the righteous standard, the first raising of which is always spoken of as 起義.

女子而能生利，非僅於工商界謀利營業，即於學界上，亦能立於最高之地位。如英國爲婦人運動參政權最盛之國，今年國會提出議案，下院亦不認可，可見此事之不易也。設烟犯專審員，專司烟犯裁判，已與司法籌備處長計妥，擬定辦法，交議會通過，飭各屬遵行。

LESSON XXXVIII.

REFORM &C.

改良 *Kai³ liang²*. To reform, to revise, to improve.

反正 *Fan³ chêng⁴*. To reform.

改建 *Kai³ chien⁴*. To reconstruct.

整頓 *Chêng³ tun⁴*. } To reconstruct, to re-
更正 *Kêng¹ chêng⁴*. } form, to repair, to correct, to amend.

光復 *Kwang¹ fu⁴*. Restored, reformed, to return to the right, (lit. return of light, re-enlightenment).

恢復 *Hwei¹ fu⁴*. To revert to the type, return to original state, either good or bad, but usually used in good sense.

修改 *Hsin¹ kai³*. To amend.

修正 *Hsin¹ chêng⁴*. To develop, to revise.

改革 *Kai³ kê²*. To change.

建設 *Chien⁴ shê⁴*. To build up, to construct.

破壞 *P'oa⁴ hwa⁴*. To pull down, to destroy.

推倒 *T'wei¹ tao³*. } To overturn, to over-

推翻 *T'wei¹ fan¹*. } throw.

輸入 *Shu¹ ju⁴*. To import, both in literal (see les. XIII) and figurative sense; to instil, to inculcate.

灌輸 *Kwan⁴ shu¹*. The same applied to civilization, customs, learning &c.

取締 *Ch'ü³ tî⁴*. To regulate, to control.

支配 *Chi¹ p'ei⁴*. To have authority over; the head.

法定 *Fa³ ting⁴*. To establish by law, to enact.

規定 *Kwei¹ ting⁴*. To enact, to fix a custom, to decide upon; conventional.

布置 *Pu⁴ chi⁴*. To arrange, to place, to direct movements, as of troops.

作用 *Tsoā⁴ yung⁴*. Use (verb and noun).

萌芽 *Mêng² ya²*. } Early growth.

胚胎 *P'ei¹ t'ai¹*. }

導線 *Tao³ hsien⁴*. Line of advance; to advance; policy.

進行 *Chin⁴ hsing²*. To advance.

進步 *Chin⁴ pu⁴*. Progress, a step in advance, an advance; to make an onset or dash.

進益 *Chin⁴ i⁴*. Advance, progress.

膨脹力 *P'êng² chang³ li⁴*. Power of expansion.

附和 *Fu⁴ hê², 4*. To follow.

仿效時式 *Fang³ hsiao⁴ shî² shî⁴*. To follow the fashion.

繼續進行 *Chi⁴ hsü⁴ chin⁴ hsing²*. To follow up a line of advance, to follow up in deed.

ADVANCE,—RETROSPECTIVE AND PROSPECTIVE.
節錄進步雜誌發刊辭
今日而遙望十年以後之中國，其現狀之視今日若何，尤不可不在吾人籌畫之中也。今日之現狀，固較十年前爲進步，則十年後之現狀，較諸今日能進步與否，殆必以今日籌畫之方針爲定矣。
SWORDS OR PLOUGHSHARES, SPEARS OR PRUNING-HOOKS.
京師議事會擬將天壇先農壇開放公園，農林部擬改建林藝牧畜試驗場，兩方面現正爭持未決。茲聞拱衛軍司令，以先農壇地方宏敞，欲於壇中設立軍械庫，爲存儲軍火之用。前門外一帶紳民聞之，全體反對，以該處如設軍械庫，

恐引起人民之恐慌，而於秩序安寧有礙。若軍械庫必須設立，地壇、日月壇均在城外，似較前門爲宜。

VALUE OF EXPOSITIONS. 賽會之事，原是本國商業昌盛，纔有這個賽會呢。一切辦法，原屬商家操持。我國商業，尚在萌芽，官家也不知實力提倡。現在商家亦有自由權利，往後種種如何提倡辦法，尙望實業君子諸大商家，熱心鼓吹，爭雄於世界可也。

THE EVOLUTION OF THE REPUBLIC. 二十世紀，民權發達，共和政體，正適於時用。非共和不能駕駛民權，非民權不能立國家，所以有人說，二十一世紀，是淘汰⁽³⁹⁾君憲的世紀。這也是本着進化道理立論。果如是說，過此百年，恐怕就沒有君憲政體一物了。我們中國，專制時代最長，而今先百年已經共和，足見進步之快。況且革命事起，一百三十天的工夫，就告成功，誰不驚訝呢。

BUSINESS IN SHANGHAI. 上海實業團體聲請維持大局電。○自光復後，商界元氣未復，亟望大局安靖，藉舒商艱。近因宋案借款兩問題發生，上海少數之人，開會鼓吹，措詞激烈，有意破壞大局。惟上海商界人民各團體，實未能隨聲附和，自取危亡，特此聲明。⁽³⁹⁾並乞始終維持大局，幸甚，民國幸甚。

PLANS FOR ADVANCEMENT OF MINING. 聞工商部，因我國礦產豐富，而礦業幼稚，亟宜由中央規定計畫，切實整頓，以謀開採之發達。現擬定先設地質研究所，隨設地質調查所，編成地質調查隊，並改訂礦章，注重煤、鐵、煤油三種礦產，至五金各礦，則另設中央製煉廠，不日即將提交國務院。

A CONSERVATIVE SCHOOL-MASTER. 某縣高等小學堂長，是個前清的舉人，他辦學務，純是用壓制手段。他施的教育，依然是野蠻教育。自民軍起義，他就禁止學生看報，其頑固也就可想而知了。今年春間，該縣民政長，仍以學堂委他承辦，他不但不加改良，反比從前更加野蠻。學生中有用

NOTES.

1. *Ch'eng¹ hsiung²*, to strive for supremacy.

2. *K'ei³ yie³*, i.e. 就可以啦。

3. *Shi²-yung⁴*, the present emergency or juncture.

4. *Shi³*, quickly; *chia⁴* (here used as verb) *shi³*, to rapidly advance.

5. *Li⁴ lun⁴*, to base an argument on.

6. *Chie⁴ shu¹ shang¹ ch'ien¹*, by this means to relieve the difficulties of the merchants.

7. *Ts'od⁴ ts'ie²*, to make speeches.

新名詞的，都大加申斥，不許他用，就是這奴隸記號，也沒有人能剪去的。咳，某縣的學務，全敗壞於此人之手了，若不即時把這老朽推倒，某縣學務，還可以問嗎？

NOT FRIENDS IN NEED. 十四日兵變後，各署局之委員等，皆藏匿不出，招之不來。近日秩序稍復，各署局內，又人才濟濟，恢復舊觀，大有麾之不去之勢。

ACTION OF PARLIAMENT REGARDING SUPPRESSION OF OPIUM TRAFFIC.

英國印度事務局次官，昨日在下

議院宣言，謂本年內印度鴉片，擬不再運往中國，且英政府已預備與中政府修改鴉片條約，并停止印度鴉片出口云云。現英國各報紙，對於此事之言論，均甚為滿意。

REGULATION OF TELEGRAPHIC COMMUNICATIONS.

取締通電之復電

北京交通部復日報公會電云：查萬國電報通例第七款，凡礙及國家治安，或滋生亂等電，電局有權截留不發，但無礙公安，自應照常發遞，以維言論。倘與通例有背，則本部職權所在，實未便照准。此復。

UNIFORM PRONUNCIATION OF CHINESE.

(From 通俗教育報) 讀音統一會章程

第一條，教育部據官制籌議國語統一之進行方法，特開讀音統一會。○第三條，會員之組織，各省代表員二人，由行政長官選派，蒙藏各一人，由在京蒙藏機關選派，華僑一人，由華僑聯合會選派。○第五條，本會之職務，一審定一切字音，為法定國音。二將所有國音，均析為至單至純之音素，核定所有音素總數。三采定字母，每一音素，均以一字母表之。

STEPS OF PROGRESS.

改良法律，建設獨立司法制度，普及教育，統一幣制，整頓金融機關，振興實業，發達交通等事，亦當以漸進主義，次第推行。

IMPORTATION OF GOODS AND IDEAS.

(From China Press, Oct. 10th 1912).

夫洋商祇就革命一時之情形立言，其眼光未免淺近，不知一旦中國大夢一醒，開擴利源，輸入西

NOTES.

1. *Jén² ts'at²*, i.e. 有才分的人。
2. 離 *Hwei¹*, to wave off; *hwei¹ chí¹ pu² ch'ü¹*, one cannot get rid of them.
3. *Fu⁴*, to reply, i.e. to the Associated Press re a question of theirs regarding seditious telegrams.
4. *Ts'í⁴ fu⁴*. This is the reply, (to the above enquiry).
5. *Ts'í⁴ ü¹*, progressively, in turn.

國文明法，則日漸發達，外國之經營此邦者，亦乘之而發達，蓋輸入西國文明者，即輸入外貨之發源也。

SUDDEN FAME. (From China Press, Oct. 10th).

革命以前，黎都督元洪之名，頗寂寂無聞，其餘革命鉅子，前此均已中外聞名，惟黎君則直至統率武昌民軍，推翻滿吏之時，始耳其名耳，至國外尤素未知黎君也。

MISCELLANEOUS

在各省設財政專官，監理各省財政，此乃前清滅亡之導線。

凡事破壞易而建設難。

東省財政困難，已達極點，諸般政務，因之難以整頓，烈士哲人，宗教家之故事，和遺蹟，都可以作世界觀的導線。

1. *Chū4 tsū3*, great men or heroes. This is frequently heard in the expression 民國偉人，革命鉅子。

2. *Er3*, is here used as a verb, to hear.

LESSON XXXIX.

TO ACCOMPLISH, TO PUBLISH &C.

成立 *Ch'êng2 li4*. To accomplish, to establish, to found.

組成 *Tsu3 ch'êng2*. To accomplish, to achieve, to convene.

組織 *Tsu3 chī1*. To establish, to found, to form; to be composed of.

實行 *Shī2 hsing2*. To consummate, to carry through (opposite of empty talk).

推行 *T'wei1 hsing2*. To carry into operation (something already decided on).

效力 *Hsiao4 li4*. To take effect; results.

參謀 *Ts'an1 mou2*. To aid by counsel. (see les. IX.)

商辦 *Shang1 pan4*. To manage as result of consultation.

籌議 *Ch'ou2 i4*. To consult, to discuss.

*熟商 *Shu2 shang1*. To discuss in detail.

研究 *Yien2 chiu1*. To examine, to investigate, to study into, as a branch of learning.

tiao 4- 調查 *T'iao2 ch'a2*. To investigate facts, —e.g. suppression of opium.

參觀 *Ts'an1 kwan1*. To make a tour or visit of inspection.

注重 *Chu4 chung4*. To consider very important, to emphasize, to lay stress on.

注意 *Chu4 i4*. To ponder over, to take care, to pay particular attention; N.B.

注目 *Chu4 mu4*. The same, (lit. look carefully).

精神專注 *Ching1 shên2 chuan1 chu4*. To concentrate the energies on anything. ✓

過問 *Kwo3 wên4*. To concern oneself about, to take cognizance of.

發行 *Fa1 hang2*. To give broadcast, to publish (as books).

發表 *Fa1 piao3*. To make known, to publish (as facts).

揭曉 *Chie1 hsiao3*. To make known (as result of examinations &c.). ✓

聲明 *Shêng1 ming2*. To manifest, to announce.

聲張 *Shêng1 chang1*. To disclose.

公佈 *Kung1 pu4*. To proclaim, to publish, as an edict or other public affair.

宣佈 *Hsüen1 pu4*. To announce, to proclaim.

報告 *Pao4 kao4*. To report or give notice.

啟事 *Ch'i3 shi4*. To make an announcement, to make known.

Note. This often follows signature in letters, 某人啟事, or is used for 廣告 in advertisements.

發生 *Fa1 shêng1*. To manifest, to develop, to arise.

發給 *Fa1 kei3*. To give forth, to issue.

要求 *Yao1 ch'iu2*. To request, to demand; a demand (where one has a right to expect).

徵求 *Chêng1 ch'iu2*. To request, to petition, to solicit, (where there is no obligation to give).

分割 *Fēn¹ kē¹*. To divide, as territory.
 解免 *Chie³ mien³*. To be averted. ✓
 代表 *Tai⁴ piao³*. To represent, a representative.
 辨白 *Pien⁴ pai²*. To establish innocence, to explain matters. ✓
 接濟 *Chie¹ cLA*. To help, to reinstate. ✓
 淘汰 *T'ao² t'ai⁴*. To select and separate, to

clean out, to remove (as useless officials).
 冒險 *Mao⁴ hsien³*. To venture.
 擾亂治安 *Jao³ lwan⁴ chi⁴ an¹*. To disturb the peace.
 保護治安 *Pao³ hu⁴ chi⁴ an¹*. To preserve the peace. ✓
 維持治安 *Wei² ch'i² chi⁴ an¹*. To uphold the peace.

任國務實本部之專責也。
 專門學校宜視需要之緩急就各省風土習俗擇其相當地點分別設立大學則劃全國爲若干區次第增設養成專門人才高尚學者以應時世之要求擔任國務實本部之專責也。
 SPECIALIZED COURSES OF STUDY.
 教育總長范源濂演辭

VALEDICTORY OF THE CHINESE CHURCH. (Close of Morn Meetings).
 中華全國大會祝詞 (From Chinese Christian Intelligencer 通問報)
 此次穆德博士遠涉重洋來吾中國熱心毅力不辭勞瘁於中國組成教務議會成立關於中國教會進行之種種議案使前途大有希望且能疏通中西之意見聯絡各會之感情實爲吾華全體代表欽佩無似此宜感謝者一也。○西國各教會歷年捐助鉅款遣人來華傳道及興辦各項慈善事業又蒙在華諸教士不惜犧牲一身以成就此等偉績將來中華教會得以完全成立皆西國各公會及諸教士之賜也此宜感謝者又一也。
 WOMEN AS PROMOTERS. (From Woman's Messenger 女鐸報)
 近日滬上熱心女士發起實業實進會適有梁謝二君在南洋招股組織實業公司北上立案順道滬濱亦與會贊成斯舉甚願聯絡共圖進行遂即擔任赴部立案聞不日即可發表宣布宗旨云。

A CHINESE INVENTION, AN ELECTRIC FAN PRODUCING HEAT. 新發明暖風電扇

自有風扇却暑用者莫不稱便茲聞現有比利時留學生粵人何某發明一種風扇可以用之禦寒其製造之法每扇一頁上聯金類絲風扇轉動時各頁均過電發生熱力轉動越快熱力越多能令屋中空氣皆變薰溫雖隆冬天氣亦能和暖適宜聞該生已稟請廣東實業司轉呈工商部准予專利十五年。

1. 瘁 *Ts'wei⁴*, exhaustion.
 2. *H'ui² si⁴*, without compare; i.e., in the highest degree.
 3. 鉅 *Chi⁴*, large, much.
 4. *Shi⁴*, just then, now it happened.
 5. *Nan² yang²*, the southern provinces.
 6. *Pai³ shang⁴*, i.e., 上北京去, a case of inversion of verb and its object.

7. The *an⁴* referred to of course is not a lawsuit, but the steps necessary to put the undertaking on a proper legal basis.
 8. *Shun³ tao⁴*, &c. going by way of Shanghai.
 9. *Fus⁴ pu⁴*, i.e. 上工商部.
 10. 禦 *Yu⁴*, to prevent.
 11. 濂 *Lien²*, a stream, here used as name.

CHINESE FOR THE CHINESE. (From 神州女報 ORGAN OF 協濟社)

按近時女子，多數喜重英文，而於最關緊要之國文，轉不甚注意，因有入學數年，尙未能字句通順者。夫國文爲一切學術之根本，國文不精，其他何能進步。或曰：欲求學識，非先通文字不可，然則國文亦文耳，英文亦文耳，注重英文，亦所以備各種學識之根底，又何病乎重英文而輕國文哉？曰：不然，外國文字，僅足以輸外國之學術，而於本國之道德事蹟，初不相與，學者以本國人而不知本國之要素，可乎不可？

THE PRICE OF PEACE.

濰縣紳商居民，看見省城兵變大搶，恐怕駐濰之兵，也學樣子，所以大家商量，每兵一名，月中由地方籌送津貼一兩，現已商請帶兵官馬良傳諭兵丁知曉矣。咳，這纔是養兵衛民，實行其事。

WANTED.—A NATIONAL ANTHEM.

民國成立，已九閱月，國歌尙未有定，外無以表示(40)列邦，內無以振作民志。現教育部擬定徵求國歌簡章六則，並懸五百元酬金，如有大雅宏達，能發抒其蘊蓄，而蔚爲國華者，請寄交該部可也。

COMPULSORY EDUCATION.

總長昨與范次長*，籌議決計施行，強迫教育辦法。一、聯警界調查兒童年齡。二、兒童至七歲不入學者，罪其家長。三、擴充初等小學。四、確籌經費，擬即實行云。

"TO SEE OURSELVES AS OTHERS SEE US."

錄濟南廬民白話報

德國人注重在陸軍，義大利法蘭西，注重在美術，以及宗教神學，英國人注重在實業，殖民事業，海軍，美國人就專注重在致富。

EUGENICS AND MATERNITY.

錄女鐸報

弱肉強食優勝劣敗，雖曰天命，亦關人事，況當此人種與人種相爭之世乎？故有識者，必及時大倡人種改良之說，以避淘汰之禍。夫人種改良何自始？亦曰造成健康小兒，以爲人羣之本，立國家之基礎耳。

NOTES.

1. *Ch'ui pu' hsiang⁴ yü³*, originally (or after all) has nothing to do with (the subject).
2. 抒 *Shu¹*, to open one's mind, to give forth.
3. 蓄 *Yün³*, to collect; 蓄 *hsü³*, to lay up.

4. 蔚 *Wei⁴*, classic in style.
5. *K'wo² hwa²*, a national treasure.
6. 寄 *Chi⁴*, to deliver to.

YOUNG NEWSPAPERS. (From the Youth's Magazine 少年雜誌 Commercial Press.)

大凡做一國的國民，要是不認得字，不曉得讀書看報，那知識就有限了。所以外國人，個個都要認得字，個個都要讀書看報。外國報紙的種類很多，日報是每日發行的，月報是每月發行的，週報是每禮拜發行的，這都沒有什麼稀罕。單單西班牙有兩種報紙，卻是很覺得奇怪。一種名叫盧比那拉報，是用有燐質的墨水印刷，在黑夜裏，不要借著燈火的光，自然會得看見字跡。還有一種名叫科報，那報的形式，很像一塊饅頭，用一種不礙衛生的墨水，印刷文字在上面，看報的人，將報看完了之後，可以把這報當做點心吃下去，這真真是精神上共肉體上的滋養品了。

THREE-FOLD MEANING OF CHIEU.

(From Confucian Association Monthly, 4th Moon, 2464)

孔教會雜誌²

一教字而析爲三義，曰教化，曰教育，曰宗教。此近世之判別，由歐美發生者也。吾華自羲軒堯舜迄夏商周時代，則惟渾淪言之，謂爲教而已矣。其教字之意義，屬於教化爲多，由被教者言之，是爲化，由施教者言之，是爲教，故統乎兩方面，則曰教化，就乎一方面，則曰教而已足賅也。雖然，前古豈絕無教育與宗教二者特別之精神哉。

THE PRAYER OF THE RIGHTEOUS MAN.

教會公報

祈禱者，誠則靈，不誠則不靈，故曰：至誠感神。至誠云者，非一時敬虔之狀態，在平日實有敬虔之行爲。此即所謂義人之祈禱，乃能發生莫大之效力。然尤當本諸篤信，基督徒之信根愈堅固，愈強忍，則其發生效力，自必加倍，而聯合祈禱，所發生之效力，尤爲不可思議。

MISCELLANEOUS.

中國此次革命，實爲不得已之舉，不得謂爲擾亂治安，即他日史家公平之判斷，亦必當以此爲正當之行爲。○借款定後日（二十）簽押，惟聲明須議院通過，方生效力。

國旗五色，是代表五大民族的意思。

本館特別啓事。

(First line of advertisement.)

1. 燐 *Lin*², ignis-fatuus; *lin*²-*chi*⁴, phosphorus.
2. The date of this magazine is explained in a double column at the side of the title page: 一孔子二千四百六十四年四月，中華民國二年五月。
3. 軒 *Hsien*¹, a nobleman's carriage; here used as name, 軒轅氏 (second character *yu*² meaning thrills of carriage). He is more commonly known as 黃帝, the Yellow Emperor. Williams says, "Chinese

historians commence their chronology with the 61st year of this reign, or B.C. 2637, 518 years after the deluge."

4. 迄 *chi*⁴, until.
5. *Hsia*⁴, *shang*¹, *chou*¹,—first three dynasties of authentic Chinese history.
6. 賅 *Kai*¹, to embrace.
7. *Swei*¹ *jan*², albeit.

LESSON XL.

MISCELLANEOUS NOUNS.

紀念品 *Chi⁴ nien⁴ p'in³*. Mementoes, keepsakes, memorial.
 附屬品 *Fu⁴ shu³ p'in³*. Accessories,—as of dress.
 陳列品 *Ch'en² lie⁴ p'in³*. Curios, exhibits.
 裝飾品 *Chwang¹ shi⁴ p'in³*. Decoration,—as of a house.
 襟章 *Chin¹ chang⁴*. Medal, (lit. a badge to be worn on breast of garment).
 獎牌 *Chiang³ p'ai²*. Medal conferred (as reward).
 徽誌 *Hwei¹ chi⁴*. Badge.
 符號 *Fu² hao⁴*. Sign.
 表示 *Piao³ shi⁴*. Sign, emblem, to represent, to typify.
 標識 *Piao¹ chi⁴*. Sign, emblem, ensign.
 標的 *Piao¹ ti⁴*. Model, pattern.
 表題 *Piao³ t'i²*.
 格言 *Kê² yien²*.
 題句 *T'i² chü⁴*.
 金言 *Chin¹ yien²*.
 口號 *K'ou³ hao⁴*. Watch-word, pass-word.
 事項 *Shi⁴ hsiang⁴*. Affairs.
 事實 *Shi⁴ shi²*. Fact, settled conditions, "fait accompli."
 時事 *Shi² shi⁴*. Present affairs.
 事宜 *Shi⁴ i²*. Right thing, proper or suitable business.
 風氣 *Fêng¹ ch'i⁴*. Customs.
 主權 *Chu³ ch'üen²*. Sovereignty.
 條件 *T'iao² chien⁴*. Articles, conditions, terms,—as of treaty; regulations.
 誓書 *Shi⁴ shü¹*. Oath of office, vow.
 補苴 *Pu³ chü¹*. Rectifications.
 彌縫 *Mi² fêng²*. Secret rectifications; to amend.
 願書 *Yüen⁴ shu¹*. Pledge.
 代價 *Tai⁴ chia⁴*. Compensation.
 與科 *Yü⁴ k'e¹*. Data.

統計 *T'ung³ chi⁴*. Statistics.
 範疇 *Fan⁴ ch'ou²*. Category.
 預算 *Yü⁴ swan⁴*. Estimates, to estimate.
 平均計算 *P'ing² chün¹ chi⁴ swan⁴*. General average.
 公僕 *Kung¹ p'u^{3,2}*. Public servant.
 健兒 *Chien⁴ êr²*. Heroes, braves.
 先導 *Hsien¹ tao⁴*. Forerunner, predecessor.
 冶金家 *Yie³ chin¹ chia¹*. Assayers.
 職業 *Chi² yie⁴*. Profession.
 習業 *Hsi² yie⁴*. Practicing profession.
 透觀 *T'ou⁴ kwan¹*. Clairvoyance.
 竊盜症 *Ch'ie⁴ tao⁴ chêng⁴*. Kleptomania.
 行險 *Hsing² hsiên³*. Hazardous occupation.
 占星學 *Chan⁴ hsing¹ hsiê²*. Astrology.
 鬼神學 *Kwei³ shên² hsiê²*. Mythology.
 名義 *Ming² i⁴*. Title, appellation, name.
 滑稽 *Hwa² chi¹*. Badinage, banter, raillery, satire; humorous, comic, (see les. xxv).
 本能 *Pên³ nêng²*. Instinct.
 經驗 *Ching¹ yien⁴*. Experience.
 優勢 *Yiu¹ shi⁴*. Victory.
 指揮棍 *Chi³ hwei¹ kun⁴*. Police Club.
 前廳 *Ch'ien² t'ing¹*. Lobby.
 念 *Nien⁴*. Twenty.

Note. This is used for 廿 because that character is also read *nien⁴*, (See Williams' Dictionary). This is common speech in Shanghai, used with regard to anything; but outside Shanghai is mainly used of day of the month in dates, as in the passage quoted. But, though coming into use in this sense in other places, it is not new. According to the Commercial Press Dictionary, a monument of the Sung Dynasty uses this character in giving date of person's death. This use of 念 for 廿 is a curious reversal of the usual rule of substitutionary characters, viz: to use a character of the same sound, but simpler in form, as 才 for 纔.

DEATH OF THE
EMPERESS LUNG
Yü. (From
少年雜誌)
前清隆裕太后
是德宗光緒之
后、今不過四十
七歲、自退位至
今、一年有餘、在
宮中安分守己、
過些清閒日子、
倒得自由自在。
不料今春得了
一病、醫藥無效、
竟於二月念二
日逝世了。當隆
裕太后將死之
際、舉目無親、只
有九歲的宣統
帝、立在牀前、喘
吁吁的向他道、

1. *Tai-tsung¹*, temple name of late Emperor.2. 逝 *Shi⁴*, to depart, to die.

「孤兒寡母，千古傷心。」又道：「你生在帝王之家，小小年紀，國也在你手裏亡了，娘也在你手裏死了，可憐可憐。」再要說下去，已經斷了氣了。民國追念隆裕退位的好處，今聞逝世，國務院中人皆赴宮致祭，各官署下半旗。（此是把屋頂的國旗，扯下半竿，現在的新字眼，謂之半旗。凡遇本國或鄰國的大喪，便要如此。）在右臂罩黑紗二十七日（這也是新式的帶孝），替他服喪，又要造銅像，立於中華門內。

YUAN SHIH K'AI'S REASONS FOR TAKING REINS OF POWER.

自上年革命軍起，余既為各方面

人所迫促，又恐國內大亂，將有奇慘之事，不得不舍命以救國。初出時，即知革命軍之斷不可以力屈，而又欲保全前清皇室，以合乎人道主義，故寧以一身受兩面之敵，而蹈萬死而不辭，以求達於美法等先進⁽⁴²⁾國之共和國體，其中經歷之危險，各方面困難，余亦無庸贅言。卒之⁵南北罷兵，和平解決，受國人之推舉，余不敢辭公僕之任，每欲盡吾心力，以造成完全之中華民國。

FROM PRES. YUAN SPEECH AT OPENING OF PARLIAMENT.

袁總統國會開幕頌詞

念我共和國，由於四萬萬人民之心理所締造，正式國會亦本於四萬萬人民之心理所結合，則國家主權當然⁽⁴²⁾歸之國民全體。但民國成立迄今一年，所謂國民直接委任之機關，事實上尚未完備。今日國會諸議員，係由國民直接選舉，即係國民直接委任，從此共和國之實體，藉以表現統治權之運用，亦賴以圓滿。

SIGNS OF BOY SCOUTS. (From

大同報)

童子斥候運動隊記

斥候隊之符號，皆有意義存乎其中。矢形之符號，所以示必須率由之道也；十字之符號，所以示不可率由之道也。大圓環小圓之符號，所以代余已返家也；入夜，則以石子或竹頭木屑為符號，或持諸手，或置諸途，以為標識。符號之外，又有印章，以表示各類之名稱，印章率以鳥獸蟲魚起伏啼笑之形，以為之誌。

1. *Ch'ia chi⁴*, to present sacrificial offerings.
2. Whole phrase, it was impossible to withstand them by force.
3. 事 same character as that printed 事 in Mandarin Lessons, but with the fall of the dynasty the tabooed character "takes heart again."
4. 庸 *Yung¹*, to have a use for, common; whole phrase, it is needless to speak.
5. *Tsu⁴ chi⁴*, to conclude, eventually.
6. *Nien⁴*, consider.

7. 絲 *ts'ia⁴* bound together; *ts'ia⁴ ts'ao⁴*, composed of.
8. *Piao³ hsien⁴*, becomes manifest.
9. *Ch'ia⁴ hou⁴*, to spy upon; *Pung² ts'ia⁴ ch'ia⁴ hou⁴ ts'uei⁴*, Boy Scouts, more commonly called 童子軍.
10. *Shwai⁴ yiu²*, to follow, to go by.
11. *Ju⁴ yie⁴*, at night.
12. *Yin⁴ chang⁴*, seal, token, emblem, sign.
13. *Ch'ia⁴ fu⁴* &c., rampant, couchant &c.
14. *Chi⁴* record, sign.

trample on
violate
fulfill

SOVEREIGNTY. 對於國外，有獨立不屈之權。對於國內，有支配人民之權。而對於外國之獨立，爲外主權。對於人民之支配，爲對內主權。國法上或名之曰國權。其單稱主權者，即最高權也。

COMPENSATION FOR NON-INTERVENTION.

巴爾幹半島之戰，羅曼尼亞獨守中立，按兵不動，戰爭既罷，乃申其要求，欲得土地於巴爾加利，以爲中立之代價。幾與巴爾加利決裂，已復言歸於好。半島諸國與土耳其議和於英倫，羅曼尼亞亦遣使與會云。

REGULATIONS FOR GIRLS' SCHOOLS.

教育部以各省女學，往往自爲風氣，裝飾服用，任意自由，若不取締，不足以昭劃一。茲特嚴定懲戒規則六條，電告各省，其規則如下：(一)不准剪髮，違者斥退。(二)不准纏足，違者斥退。(三)不准穿着豔色衣服，及奇怪裝束，違者斥退。(四)不准無故請假，結伴游行，違者記過二次，不復斥退。(五)通學女生，不得過十三歲，如有隱匿冒混者，記過。(六)不准自由結婚，違者斥退，罪及校長。

INDEPENDENT CHINESE CHURCH.

烟台東馬路，浸信會建築會堂，該堂之設，全係中西教友及各界志士捐助而成，於老會無分。凡會中他種經費，概爲衆教友所擔任。似此情形，確有自立之程度。故西牧因諸教友抱此熱誠，不事倚賴，深爲嘉許，且襄助自立事宜云。

EXHIBITION OF REVOLUTIONARY RELICS IN PEKING.

琉璃廠東西口內，均有共和紀念會彩牌樓一座。會中入場券，已散有數萬張。所陳列之革命紀念品，及中外各團體俊傑所著之詩歌對聯，亦皆無數。

THE ASSUMPTION OF THE LIVING BUDDHA.

活佛不過爲宗教上之一主權者，政治上毫無權利。今活佛忘其本務，與俄訂結政治的條約，大侵害中國政府之主權，是不可不征討。

ARTICLE FROM SECRET TREATY.

俄庫密約○大俄國人按照舊例，凡俄蒙漢及外國貨物，運出蒙古許俄國人自由買賣，概不納稅，如俄人與漢人合資營業者，不在此條件內。

1. *Pan4-tao3*, peninsula.

2. *Chi1*, almost.

3. *Ying1-lun2*, London, Eng.

4. *Tai4 wei2 feng1-ch'14*, themselves make customs; are a law unto themselves.

5. 昭 *'hao1*, to show.

6. 懲 *'heng3*, to reprove.

7. *Ch'14 t'wei4*, be dismissed with a reprimand.

8. *Mao4 hun4*, to deceive, to be underhanded; in this case, to make themselves out to be younger than they are, in order to meet entrance requirements.

9. *Shi4* is here a verb, to act, to manifest.

10. 襄 *Hsiang1*, to assist.

11. *Ch'ian4 ch'ie2*, superior articles.

12. *Ch'in1 hai4*, to infringe upon.

13. *He2 ts'i3*, united their capital.

節錄農林部之勸農文
本部職掌農林，責任增進物產，以裕民生。然物產消長盈虛，非加詳細調查，總全國而統計之，殊無以審其究竟。且吾國本為天然農國，工商各業，至今尚未發達，全國利源，胥農是賴。而頻年軍政繁興，小民蕩析離居，瘡痍滋多，生計窮促，是調查現狀，尤為刻不容緩之圖。蓋有調查，然後有統計，有統計，然後有比較，有比較，然後有進步。

A RIDICULOUS WAGER. 滑稽之賭約⁶
去歲美國選舉大總統時，其商民嘗為有趣之賭約，就各人出己意，擬何人可以當選。發表後，擬錯者則須履行滑稽之義務。威爾遜氏之當選，實為衆人之意料所不及，故賭負者甚多。其中最有興趣者，為華盛頓一肥胖之市民，其賭約則為一星期間，須晝夜三回，乘孩子所用之自轉車，於一館周圍，往來環走，並大聲呼威爾遜大勝利萬歲，不許少息。其艱苦之處，最難過也。

MISCELLANEOUS. 夫人與禽獸，雖同為動物種類，然論其名義，實有天淵之別。
旗不能表示一國政體，只能作歷史紀念。
剪髮作新國民的表示。
國旗不該作為裝飾品。
閱歷既深，經驗又富。

1. 幾 *Shu¹*, very, *shu¹ wu²*, not the least.2. 齊 *Hsü¹*, all; whole phrase, all depend on the farmers.3. 頻 *Pin²*, incessant; *p'in² nien²*, year after year.4. *Tang⁴ hsi⁴*, scattered.5. *K'ü⁴*, immediately.6. *Tu³ yüe⁴*, a bet, a wager.7. *Lü³ (or ü³) hsing²*, to carry on, to perform.8. *Sheng⁴-li⁴*, victory. Probably what he had to say was, "Hurrah for Wilson."

9. This was said of one of the earlier revolutionary flags, not the five-colored.

10. This also was in the earlier days of flag using. They do not now hold to this sentiment.

LESSON XLI.

SHORT CLAUSES.

維持人道 *Wei² ch'ü² jên² tao⁴*. To work for the uplift of humanity.開通風氣 *K'ai¹ t'ung¹ fêng¹ ch'ü⁴*. To advance civilization.擔任義務 *Tan¹ jên⁴ i⁴ wu⁴*. To do one's duty, to render help.擔負責任 *Tan¹ fu⁴ tsê² jên⁴*. Bear the responsibility.擔任 *Tan¹ jên⁴*. Shoulder the burden.保存國粹 *Pao³ ts'un² kwô² ts'wei⁴*. To protect national treasures.挽回利權 *Wan³ hwei² li⁴ ch'üen²*. To recover lost privileges.根本解決 *Kên¹ pên³ chie³ chüe²*. To settle in accord with fundamental principles.和平解決 *He² p'ing² chie³ chüe²*. To settle amicably.武力解決 *Wu³ li⁴ chie³ chüe²*. To settle by appeal to arms.國利民福 *Kwo² li⁴ min² fu²*. The good of the people.自治團體 *Tsi⁴ chi⁴ t'wan² t'ü³*. Self-governing organization.

後盾 *Hou⁴ tun⁴*. Re-enforcements bringing up the rear, backing.
 權限 *Ch'üen² hsien⁴*. Limits to powers.
 集腋成裘 *Chi² yie⁴ ch'êng² ch'iu²*. Collection of funds by mites, (lit. gathering bits of fur from under forelegs of fox to make a garment).
 利權外溢 *Li⁴ ch'üen² wai⁴ i⁴*. Loss of wealth and authority to outsiders.
 生計艱難 *Shêng¹ chi⁴ chien¹ nan²*. Disturbed economic conditions.
 自有主權 *Tsü⁴ yiu³ chu³ ch'üen²*. Autocratic power.
 位置私人 *Wei⁴ chi⁴ sī¹ jên²*. Favoritism in appointing to office.
 金錢運動 *Chin¹ ch'ien² yün⁴ tung⁴*. To use money; pecuniary agencies.
 暴民專制 *Pao⁴ min² chwan¹ chi⁴*. Mob-rule.
 假途 *Chia³ tu²*. To make a short cut.
 簡便 *Chien³ pien⁴*. The same; unceremoniously.
 假手 *Chia³ shou³*. To use as a tool.
 頑福 *Wan² fu²*. Fortune in spite of incapacity.
 護符 *Hu⁴ fu²*. Protection behind another, to screen oneself.
 轉機之際 *Chwan³ chi¹ chi¹ chi⁴*. Critical juncture.
 洋迷 *Yang² mi²*. Affectation of foreign ways and things.

否極 *P'i³ chi²*. The worst has happened.
 Note. 否 in this connection is read *p'i³* and means evil, obstructed.
 急不容緩 *Chi² pu⁴ jung² hwan³*. Haste that brooks no delay, imperative necessity; urgent.
 環球之行 *Hwan² ch'iu² chi¹ hsing²*. To go around the world.
 破天荒 *P'oa⁴ t'ien¹ hwan¹*. Sudden emergence into celebrity from unpromising conditions; supply of a long-felt want; in book notices, ready at last, (lit. breaking the primeval wilderness).
 精神肉體 *Ching¹ shên² jou⁴ t'i³*. Body and soul.
 完美結果 *Wan² mei³ chie² kwo³*. Perfect results.
 奇想 *Ch'ü² hsiang³*. A lofty thought.
 嚴守秘密 *Yien² shou³ mi⁴ mi⁴*. Strictly confidential.
 脚行 *Chiao³ (or chüe²) hang²*. Association of porters.
 富有 *Fu⁴ yiu³*. } Rich in.
 富於 *Fu⁴ yü²*. }
 概畧 *Kai⁴ lüe⁴*. In general, generally speaking.
 因...起見 *Yin¹...ch'ü³ chien⁴*. } On account of,
 爲...起見 *Wei⁴...ch'ü³ chien⁴*. } (short for 因爲...起的意見).
 本於神權 *Pên³ yü² shên² ch'üen²*. Divine right.

之。僅¹²勤¹³售¹⁴一¹⁵故¹⁶質¹⁷營¹⁸來¹⁹其²⁰有²¹以²²爲²³當²⁴者²⁵乎²⁶則²⁷盡²⁸歸²⁹乎³⁰欲³¹挽³²利³³權³⁴於³⁵既³⁶往³⁷大³⁸雅³⁹君⁴⁰子⁴¹權⁴²之⁴³先⁴⁴聲⁴⁵品⁴⁶物⁴⁷趨⁴⁸重⁴⁹國⁵⁰貨⁵¹藉⁵²圖⁵³執⁵⁴事⁵⁵概⁵⁶用⁵⁷女⁵⁸子⁵⁹所⁶⁰以⁶¹樹⁶²平⁶³明⁶⁴之⁶⁵成⁶⁶軌⁶⁷敢⁶⁸亞⁶⁹東⁷⁰富⁷¹強⁷²之⁷³雄⁷⁴絕⁷⁵爰⁷⁶組⁷⁷織⁷⁸本⁷⁹公⁸⁰司⁸¹法⁸²泰⁸³西⁸⁴文⁸⁵憫⁸⁶女⁸⁷界⁸⁸之⁸⁹式⁹⁰微⁹¹痛⁹²工⁹³商⁹⁴之⁹⁵欲⁹⁶共⁹⁷和⁹⁸至⁹⁹理¹⁰⁰民¹⁰¹生¹⁰²爲¹⁰³先¹⁰⁴同¹⁰⁵人¹⁰⁶等¹⁰⁷旨¹⁰⁸趣¹⁰⁹○¹¹⁰天¹¹¹賦¹¹²人¹¹³權¹¹⁴男¹¹⁵女¹¹⁶惟¹¹⁷一¹¹⁸破¹¹⁹天¹²⁰荒¹²¹女¹²²界¹²³之¹²⁴新¹²⁵事¹²⁶業¹²⁷植¹²⁸權¹²⁹女子¹³⁰物¹³¹產¹³²公¹³³司¹³⁴破¹³⁵天¹³⁶荒¹³⁷女¹³⁸界¹³⁹之¹⁴⁰新¹⁴¹事¹⁴²業¹⁴³植¹⁴⁴權¹⁴⁵

1. 植 *Chi²*, to plant, to uphold.
2. *Chi³ ch'ü³*, essential idea.
3. *Shü⁴ wei¹*, mean or obscure position. The *shü⁴* is here an "empty character." The expression is quoted from the Book of Odes.
4. *Yü⁴*, about to be.
5. Whole phrase, follow the precedent set by Western civilization.
6. *Hsiung² t'ü²*, great concern.
7. *Chi² shü⁴*, those carrying on the business.

8. *Ch'ü¹ chung⁴*, pay especial attention.
9. *Chi⁴ wang³*, former estate or condition.
10. *Yiu³...ching¹ shên²*, to hold the idea of.
11. *Ch'ü³ chi² ts'ung² lien²*, the prices asked are reasonable.
12. *Chin³ chien⁴*, seldom seen.
13. This use of *kiang¹* is complimentary, conveying the idea that their sympathizers shed luster upon them.
14. Whole phrase, we shall esteem it a favor if you will bear this matter in mind.

STRAINED RELATIONS.

中俄交涉之困難

中俄交涉，自陸總長與俄公使磋商後，至今尚未開議。總統府新年宴會，俄公使又託病不到，與中國感情極惡。所謂和平解決者，恐終無希望。若以武力解決，中國又無實力。其結果，必致中國得虛名，俄國獲實利，斷送庫倫而已。

A WAR-CLOUD. 日美將有絕大戰爭

頃得外交界最近消息，日美現因爭奪太平洋勢力，感情日惡，而戰鬪思想，於是已印於腦筋中。據云，一俟巴拿馬運河開通後，日美不免一場惡戰。然某某等國，為保全球和平起見，已出頭調停，惟恐日美感情之惡劣，已達極點，戰鬪一說，終不能免。

WHY BRITANNIA RULES THE WAVES.

英國人富有自治思想，故其國勢之發達，人民之進化，甲於全球。德國人最嚴自治，故其市府之組織，傳於今日。其他各國，亦無不然。

WANTED, A CIVIL ENGINEER.

烟台鐵路籌備處，現以烟灘鐵路，不日就要開辦，但是中國鐵路人材實在缺乏。昨天經該處提議，打算聘請一個顧問員，無論那一國的人，只要富於鐵路知識，都可以充當，現在正在物色這項人材呢。

HEAD OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT IN PROVINCE.

此事欲從根本上解決，應由本會電致國會，詢其是否認民政長為省官制上應有之官。若國會認為必有，則本會當然一致承認，否則繼續反對。

EXTRACT FROM PRESIDENTIAL EDICT.

(From 協和報)

自前年九月，以迄今茲，法制亟望規定，而紛紛不決，政治遂礙於進行，兼以黨見紛歧，是非淆亂，用人掣肘，政府幾養成暴民專制。

HE MUST INCREASE, BUT I MUST DECREASE.

(From Mott Meetings, reported by Christian Intelligencer).

西國公會與中國教會，當此轉機之際，中國教會已至發達之程度，似能擔任傳布福音於全國，故教會中最要之位置，應歸之於華人。本會極信西國公會，如能協助此事，必大為華人所歡迎。

Handwritten note: please address

1. *Ts'od'*, to work over, as in rubbing and polishing a gem: *ts'od' shang'*, repeated conferences.
2. *Chūa pūnz*, according to reports.
3. *Chia3*, counts as the first, (because 甲 is the first of the heavenly stems.)
4. *Yien' Wei2* &c. The long desired Chefoo-Weihsien R. R.

5. *Wu4 sē4*, to distinguish by appearance; here to examine into qualifications, to seek.
6. Whole phrase, the government on this account is hindered in its progress.
7. 淆 *Yao2*, mixed; *yao2 wan4*, all in confusion.
8. *Ch'ei chōu3*, impeded, as if one should grasp the elbow.

也要之。傳播福音於中國之事，必當責任之於華人。吾人宜爲中國教會懇切祈禱，使華人能真知其應有之責任，與所值之機會，無論個人與團體，皆能勃發其布道⁽⁴²⁾思想。本會極信西國公會樂於贊助此事，非但不減少布道之人數，並宜盡力對於此方面，與華人協同進行，爲中國教會最堅強之後盾。

LIMITED PRESIDENTIAL TERM, HENCE LIMITED POWER. 大總統爲有期之長官，其權限亦自有局限。若憲法則涉於國家之全局，而將由其組織，以明各種國家機關之權限機能。

WORLD'S WOMEN SUFFRAGE ASSOCIATION AT BUDAPEST. (From 神州女報)

本年六月十五號至二十一號，爲萬國女子參政會第七次聯合大會之期，會所在匈牙利之都城布達布^斯。於此次會期內，如有及額之代表及來賓之同意，願爲環球之行，則會終返紐約時將假道西伯利亞鐵道也。自紐約至布達布^斯又自布達布^斯返紐約爲環球之行。甚盼我國日本、印度、埃及、緬甸及菲律賓羣島等國之能遣派代表，前往與會，以聚全世界各宗教各種族之姊妹，握手團坐於一堂之上，集普天下之喉音，以唱女界自由之天音，亦千古之偉業矣。溯自近數年來，女子參政一事，成爲世界潮流，參政問題，自理想而進爲事實，其進行之速，實有驚人者。

CHINESE RESCUE WORK. (From circular of the 婦孺救濟會)

本會因欲維持人道，消遏拐略起見，乃用調查、發見、資遣、留養等方法，以救護被略之婦女，及未成年之男子爲目的。

WOMAN AN ANGEL OF PEACE. (From 女鐸報)

倘有一日婦女都受了教育，都有了知識，都得了權位，我知他們必不願國家有戰事，以致殘傷生命，即使出了萬不得已的事故，亦總要和平解決的。

1. Yao⁴ chí², in short the point is.

2. 勃 P'oa⁴, greatly quickened.

3. Joā⁴, as to.

4. Shē⁴ yū², it has its bearings upon.

5. From the make-up of the constitution, one can judge of &c.

6. Chī² nēng², power, especially such as comes from shrewdness or strategy

7. Chias tao⁴, via.

8. 溯 Su⁴ or shwoā⁴, to trace back to the source, to consider.

9. 潮流 differs from 風潮 as a rising tide differs from a tidal wave.

10. 遏 Ê⁴ or oā⁴, to put a stop to.

11. Tsū² ch'ien³, to give money to send them to their homes.

LESSON XLII.

SUPPLEMENTARY TERMS.

kuo hwei

I. 言論家 *Yien² lun⁴ chia¹*. Conversationalist.
empty talkers, praters; critics.

經濟界 *Ching¹ chi⁴ chie⁴*. Financiers.

伶界 *Ling² chie⁴*. Actors, musicians.

II. 觀 *Kwan¹*. Aspect, point of view. This is frequently used as a terminal word, which may sometimes be represented by the suffix *-ism*, but is usually best translated in combination with the preceding character, or by a distinctive word.

政治觀 *Cheng⁴ chi⁴ kwan¹*. Political aspect.

抽象觀 *Ch'ou¹ hsiang⁴ kwan¹*. Abstraction, abstract idea.

樂觀 *Lê⁴ kwan¹*. Optimism. (see p. 42).

悲觀 *Rei¹ kwan¹*. Pessimism.

點 *Tien³*. A point,—either of departure, aim or degree. Sometimes translated by *-ness* but usually by some distinctive word. Many examples occur in les. XXXVI.

劣點 *Lie⁴ tien³*. Badness, depravity.

III. 執牛耳 *Chi² niu² êr³*. Hegemony.

Note. At ratification of a treaty, an ox was slaughtered, and the contracting parties smeared their mouths with its blood. The representative of the preponderating power held the ear of the ox.

利器 *Li⁴ ch'î⁴*. A tool in a figurative sense, a cat's-paw, efficacious means.

鼠竄 *Shu³ ts'wan⁴*. To steal away like mice.

爲虎作倀 *Wei² hu³ tsoā⁴ ch'ang¹*. To aid in machinations, efficacious means.

Note. According to Williams, 鬼倀 is defined as "the lares of a person who has been eaten by a tiger, and leads the beast to seize others; *met.* a tempter, an evil adviser.

漁翁 *Yü² wêng¹*. To gain profit from the contention of others.

Note. This is a contraction for 鷸蚌相爭漁翁得利, when the 鷸 *yü⁴* or oyster-catcher, and the 蛤蚌, oyster or clam, get into strife, the fisherman profits. The beak of the bird is thrust into the shell of the bivalve, which closes on it, and both become prey of the man. Used in political sense.

IV. 主國 *Chu³ kwoā²*. Suzerain.

宗主權 *Tsung¹ chu³ ch'üen²*. Suzerainty.

勸業道 *Ch'üen⁴ yie⁴ tao⁴*. Superintendent of Industries, (old).

V. 議院 *I⁴ yüen⁴*. Parliament.

軍政部 *Chün¹ cheng⁴ pu⁴*. Board of War, (Boards of Army and Navy reunited).

國務員 *Kwoā² wu⁴ yüen²*. President of one of the Boards, Minister of State.

銓叙局 *Ch'üen² hsü⁴ chü²*. Civil Service Bureau. (First character means to estimate.)

蒙藏事務局 *Mêng² tsang⁴ shü⁴ wu⁴ chü²*. Bureau of Mongolian and Thibetan Affairs.

實業司長 *Shi² yie⁴ sî¹ chang³*. Superintendent of Industries. (new).

宣慰使 *Hsüen¹ wei⁴ shî³*. Pacification Commissioner.

VI. 郵政儲蓄銀行 *Yiu² cheng⁴ ch'u² hsü⁴ yin⁴ hang²*. Postal Savings Bank. (3rd and 4th characters both mean to lay up.)

鈔票 *Ch'ao⁴ p'iao⁴*. Paper money, bank-bills.

兌換券 *Twei⁴ hwan⁴ chüen⁴*. Draft, bill of exchange.

VII. 統治權 *T'ung³ chi⁴ ch'üen²*. Administrative power, control, right to govern.

所有權 *Soā³ yiu³ ch'üen²*. Ownership, proprietorship, property. (Used both of personal property, and the absolute control of a country by unlimited monarchy).

示諭 *Shi⁴ yü⁴*. Mandate.

勳位 *Hsün¹ wei⁴*. Order of merit.

議事會 *I⁴ shî⁴ hwei⁴*. Local council, as 省議

議會 *I⁴ hwei⁴*. } 會 *Prov. Parliament*

斷送 *Twan⁴ sung⁴*. To present, used in political sense, as of cutting off and giving away what one has no right to give.

IX. 徵兵 *Cheng¹ ping¹*. } Mobiliza-
徵集兵隊 *Cheng¹ chi² ping¹ twei⁴*. } tion of troops.

封禁海口 *Fêng¹ chin⁴ hai³ k'ou³*. Blockade.

轟擊物 *Hung¹ chi¹ wu⁴*. Explosives.

斷絕交通 *Twan⁴ chüe² chiao¹ t'ung¹*. To cut off communication.

戰綫 *Chan⁴ hsien⁴*. Fighting line, seat of war.

扣留軍火 *K'ou⁴ liu² chiün⁴ hwoä³*. To confiscate ammunition.

X. 破產法 *P'oa⁴ ch'an³ fa³*. Bankruptcy laws.

退婚 *T'wei⁴ hun¹*. Divorce sought from one side.

離婚 *Li² hun¹*. Divorce sought from both sides.

破壞名譽 *P'oa⁴ hwai⁴ ming² yü⁴*. Libel.

辯護 *Pien⁴ hu⁴*. To plead a case.

會審公廨 *Hwei⁴ shên³ kung¹ chie⁴*. Mixed court.

法典 *Fa³ tien³*. Code of laws.

罰金 *Fa² chin¹*. } A fine.

科罰 *K'ê¹ fa²*. }

罰金保出 *Fa² chin¹ pao³ ch'u¹*. To demand bail.

保證金 *Pao³ chêng⁴ chin¹*. Bail.

XI. 參贊 *Ts'an¹ tsan⁴*. Attaché of embassy, or consulate.

優先權 *Yiu¹ hsien¹ ch'üen²*. Preferential privileges, right of priority.

XII. 藥物學 *Yüe⁴ wu⁴ hsüe²*. Pharmacology.

病理學 *Ping⁴ li³ hsüe²*. Pathology.

醫學士 *I¹ hsüe² shi⁴*. Physician, M.D., used as title after name (See les. XXIII).

化學品 *Hwa⁴ hsüe² p'in³*. Chemicals.

藥錢 *Yüe⁴ ch'ien²*. Tablet, (flat and round).

方藥塊 *Fang¹ yüe⁴ k'wai⁴*. Tablet, (oblong or square).

XIII. 獨占事業 *Tu² chan⁴ shi⁴ yie⁴*. Corporations.

壟斷 *Lung³ twan⁴*. Trust, monopoly; to have the monopoly of.

市面 *Shi⁴ mien⁴*. Market.

兩替屋 *Liang³ t'i⁴ wu¹*. Money-changer's shop, exchange.

XIV. 地方 *Ti⁴ fang¹*. The people in distinction from the government, the local in distinction from the centralized.

運動選舉 *Yün⁴ tung⁴ hsüen³ chü³*. Electioneering campaign.

初選 *Ch'u¹ hsüen³*. Primary election for nominating candidates.

複選 *Fu⁴ hsüen³*. Election.

當選人 *Tang¹ hsüen³ jên²*. Candidate.

XVI. 否定 *Fou³ ting⁴*. To decide in the negative.

票決 *P'iao⁴ chüe²*. To decide by ballot, to put to vote.

簡章 *Chien³ chang¹*. Regulations.

緩議 *Hwan³ i⁴*. To defer a discussion, to postpone decision.

舉行 *Chü³ hsing²*. To convene, to gather as at celebration or exercises of any kind.

提出者 *T'i² ch'u¹ choä³*. Mover of resolution.

XVI. 規矩會 *Kwei¹ chü³ hwei⁴*. Free-masons.

救火會 *Chiu⁴ hwoä³ hwei⁴*. Fire Brigade.

中華童子偵探隊 *Chung¹ hwa² t'ung² tsi³ ch'eng¹ t'an¹ twei⁴*. Chinese Boy Scouts.

動產 *Tung⁴ ch'an³*. Moveable effects.

XVIII. 通俗 *T'ung¹ su²*. Popular, suited to the public.

生活程度 *Shêng¹ hwoä² ch'êng² tu⁴*. Manner of life, (conduct or expenditure).

公民 *Kung¹ min²*. Citizens.

XIX. 心理 *Hsin¹ li³*. Bent of mind, inclination, idea, predilection, taste.

願望 *T'u² ch'iang²*. Ambition.

常識 *Ch'ang² shi⁴*. General information, (19).

恐慌 *K'ung³ hwang¹*. Apprehension, nervousness, fear.

XX. 耶教原理 *Yie² chiao⁴ yüen² li³*. Christian Science.

宗派 *Tsung¹ p'ai⁴*. Sects.

XXI. 佈道 *Pu⁴ tao⁴*. To evangelize.

問道者 *Wang⁴ tao⁴ choä³*. Inquirers.

學友 *Hsüe² yiu³*. Catechumen, probationer.

教徒 *Chiao⁴ t'u²*. Church member.

XXII. 函授課程 *Han² shou⁴ k'ê⁴ ch'êng²*. Correspondence course.

函授學校 *Han² shou⁴ hsüe² hsiao⁴*. Correspondence school.

夏令學校 *Hsia⁴ ling⁴ hsüe² hsiao⁴*. Summer school.

XXIII. 官費生 *Kwan¹ fei⁴ shêng¹*. Students having scholarships.

自費生 *Tsi⁴ fei⁴ shêng¹*. Self-supporting students.

免費學額 *Mien³ fei⁴ hsüe² ê²*. Scholarship.

觀象臺 *Kwan¹ hsiang⁴ t'ai²*. Observatory.

天然淘汰 *T'ien¹ jan² t'ao² t'ai⁴*. Natural selection.

XXV. 言論機關 *Yien² lun⁴ chi¹ kwan¹*. The Press.

招貼 *Chao¹ pie¹*. A poster.

宣言書 *Hsüen¹ yien² shu¹*. Manifesto.

號外 *Hao⁴ wai⁴*. Supplement.

披露 *P'i¹ lu⁴*. Announcement as of publication of book.

通信員 *T'ung¹ hsin⁴ yüen²*. Reporter, correspondent.

XXVI. 學說 *Hsüe² shwo⁴*. Theory.

實事的 *Shi² shi⁴ ti⁴*. Practical.

學派 *Hsüe² p'ai⁴*. School of thought.

XXVII. 講演會 *Chiang³ yien³ hwei⁴*. Lecture bureau or institute.

流動書庫 *Liu² tung⁴ shu¹ k'u⁴*. Circulating library.

藝術 *I⁴ shu⁴*. Art.

XXIX. 化粧品 *Hwa⁴ chwang¹ p'in³*. Cosmetics.

露 *Lu⁴*. Essence, flavoring, as 菓子露.

XXX. 大同 *Ta⁴ t'ung²*. Harmony of sentiment.

XXXI. 先進 *Hsien¹ chin⁴*. Preceding.

新進 *Hsin¹ chin⁴*. Succeeding.

少年新進 *Shao⁴ nien² hsin¹ chin⁴*. Rising generation.

XXXII. 神州 *Shên² chow¹*. China, often amplified into 大好神州.

震旦 *Chên⁴ tan⁴*. China. Williams says, "A Buddhist name for China, the last word being intended for the Sanscrit 'stap,' a country."

國 *Kwo²*. New form of 國. The reason of the change becomes apparent when one remembers that an abbreviated form of this character was 囯. It is the people who are now the central figure.

金陵 *Chin¹ ling²*. Nanking.

時機 *Shi² chi¹*. Opportunity, juncture.

XXXVIII. 保存 *Pao³ ts'un²*. To conserve.

競進 *Ching⁴ chin⁴*. To strive to excel.

XXXIX. 當然 *Tang¹ jan²*. Should, ought.

締造 *Ti⁴ tsao⁴*. To construct.

XLI. 真相 *Chên¹ hsiang¹*. Accurate information.

極端 *Chi² twan⁴*. To the last degree.

CODE OF LAWS.

現法制局已將民國法典大

綱提出如下：(一)民國憲法、(二)國籍法、(三)

民法、刑法、(四)刑事訴訟法、民事訴訟法、(五)

法院編制法、(六)商法、(七)國際法、(八)國際

私法、(九)國會組織法。

WOMEN'S STORE.

(Flynn 神州女報)

本埠四馬路女子興業公司，除其餘售品外，特

製各種化學品，以餉邦人，如花露水、佛水露等，

成品精佳，如購物滿銀一元者，贈化粧品一瓶，

以示歡迎，而喚起同胞樂用國貨之導線，是則

女子生計，隨國貨而進步，吾不禁為巍巍然之

偉男子，終日作他人的奴隸，同胞之生計者，

羞殺矣。

HEART-BREAKING POSTERS

省城亂兵大搶之

後，滿目荒涼，大街之上，更形難看，各舖戶家，均

在灰燼之中，檢拾殘物，牆角剩柱上，多有貼一

紅紙字條，上寫本號被搶數業，還有寫被搶五

次歇業者，此可謂招帖中之創見，字雖不多，內

含無數血淚。

1. *S'ia ma³ lu⁴*. Nanking Road.
2. *Is hsiang³ pang¹ jên²*, for native consumption.
3. *Ch'eng² p'in³*, ready-made articles, manufactured articles.

4. *Ching¹ chia¹*, very superior.
5. 戕 *Ch'iang¹*, to injure.
6. 檣 *Chin⁴*, cimeters.

MILITARY SOCIETY FOR PROMOTION OF PEACE.

軍界臨時維持會致孫中山黃克強電

同人等遠鑑前古，近警邊疆，再有暴動，國立瓜分。特集南北軍人，發起斯會，以極端之自治，爲武裝之和平，不與黨爭，不涉政治，不爲感情所動，不爲利祿所搖，各盡天職，維持社會，以釋猜疑，而救危急。

MISCELLANEOUS.

俄國以調和巴爾幹各國，非徵集兵隊不爲功。

查警務章程，凡地方自由結社，人民自由出版，巡警必先審其宗旨言論，無妨害治安，煽惑人心之劣點，而後容其實行。

教育部日前提出之官制案，現經國務會議擬將歷數監一項，改爲觀象臺。

美國電云，羅斯福受傷之後，於醫院治傷，已占勿藥，二十二日回籍，不出二星期，再開始運動選舉。

限制獨占事業，如電車、電燈、鐵道、自來水營業，宜由國家或地方團體管有之，不得使少數人壟斷。

今民國成立，五族一家，凡屬公民，皆在自由之列。

公司之動產不動產，公司之所有物也，物之處分，其權當然屬於所有者。

吾人對於支那人顧問，頗動悲觀，此乃顧問之動機，其前途果有樂觀，殊難窺測。

布加里司脫者，國人所目爲東方之巴黎者也，然驚名而不求實，繁華則有之，以言文學藝術，則猶未也。

英政府在西藏佔有優先權，得以設備郵電等項。

劉君謂此案與第一案有連帶關係，第一案既不成立，此案亦請緩議。

自吾觀之以四萬萬衆，佔據此東大陸，時存奴隸牛馬之恐慌者，非獨黑鐵赤血之主義不

NOTES.

1. Two clauses,—from the past, we can take warning and for the present watch carefully our boundaries.
2. *Lit*, immediately.
3. *Lit shua chlon*, Board of Astronomy under former dynasty.
4. Whole clause, it was decided that he no longer required medical treatment.
5. *Huei chi*, to return to one's family seat.

6. 處分 *Ch'u3 fén4*, distribution; to deal with.
7. *Sod3 yu3 choa3*, possessor.
8. *Tung4 chi4*, beginning, as of machinery just starting.
9. *Bu4 chia4-lit3 si4-t'oa1*, Bucharest.
10. *Mu4*, as a verb, to look upon.
11. 驚 *Wu4*, gallop furiously,—figuratively, very keen on.
12. Whole clause, but they have not yet attained it.

發達，實以四萬萬人存四萬萬心，無團結之精神，無愛國之熱誠，無禦外之能力，要而言之，亦曰自私自利而已。

自蒙古獨立，俄人已生覬覦²之心，近因蒙人抵地借債，其侵略之野心，益欲實行。蒙人素性愚昧，又不知斷送我國多少領土。

初選之當選人，致力於複選運動者，莫不皆是。而此初選當選者，固早有複選被選者之慾望。鄙人素有提倡灌輸國民法政知識的志向，始想出個簡便法子，自己組織一種法政淺說報，每十天出一冊，文法通俗，兼用白話，所以淺而易懂。

日前蒙藏事務局，曾提出關於西藏政策之條陳³，交國務院核議。現悉國務院已否決此項條陳。

倫敦警署，於女權黨破壞市政，劫奪郵信二舉，以其妨治安，即下令街警捕拿黨人。當時就逮者四名，內有一女子，下獄後，即經其姊爲之納相當罰金若干保出。（英律罪狀較輕之犯，可以金贖。）

1. 覷 *Yü4*, withstand.
2. 覷 *Chi4*, 覷 *yü2*, both mean to covet.

3. *T'iao2 ch'ên2*, a lucid statement.
4. 逮 *Tai4*, to come up to, as pursuer.

LESSON XLIII.

A FEW TERMS FROM JAPAN.

The terms in this chapter are from the Encyclopedia Japonica, kindly loaned by the Christian Literature Society. Though this work is in Japanese, the titles to the articles are in Chinese, usually translated into English.

The following terms are given to illustrate language in its making,—the stream tapped at its source. At the time of gathering these (and a few more) from the many large

volumes, none of the terms had been met elsewhere; but from time to time a few have been struck from the list, having been found in newspapers, and being transferred to the lesson containing the extract.

Hence the remaining terms cannot be illustrated by extracts, and the excerpts in this chapter are all left-overs from the overfull Lesson XLII.

VOCABULARY.

人格 *Jên2 kê2*. Person, personality.

二重人格 *Er4 ch'ung2 jên2 kê2*. Double personality.

責務 *Tsê2 wu4*. Moral obligation.

信念 *Hsin4 nien4*. Belief.

創始 *Ch'wang3,4 shi3*. Originality.

自己意識 *Tsî4 chi3 i4 shi4*. Self-consciousness.

整合 *Chêng3 hê*. Consistency.

神經過敏 *Shên2 ching4 kwoü4 min3*. Nervousness.

隔感 *Kê2 kan3*. Telepathy.

社交性 *Shê4 chiao1 hsing4*. Sociability.

呈媚 *Ch'êng2 mei4*. Courtship, (last character means to adulate).

利他主意 *Li4 t'ôä1 chu3 i4*. Altruism.

轉心 *Chwan3 hsin1*. Conversion.

超自然 *Ch'ao1 tsî4 jan2*. Supernatural.

高等批評 *Kao1 têng3 p'i1 p'ing2*. Higher criticism.

第一原因 *Ti4 i1 yüen2 yin1*. First cause.

目的因 *Mu⁴ ti⁴ yin¹*. Final cause. ✓
 前件 *Ch'ien² chien⁴*. Antecedent. ✓
 後件 *Hou⁴ chien⁴*. Consequent. ✓
 曲論 *Ch'ü¹, 4 lun⁴*. Paradox. ✓
 反理 *Fan³ li³*. Anomaly. ✓
 自發 *Tsi⁴ fa¹*. Spontaneous. ✓
 危期 *Wei², 1 ch'i¹, 2*. Crisis. ✓
 先史期 *Hsien¹ shi³ ch'i¹, 2*. Prehistoric period.

宗門裁判 *Tsung¹ mār² ts'ai² p'an⁴*. Inquisition. ✓
 國勢調查 *Kwo² shi⁴ t'iao² ch'a²*. Census. ✓
 分業 *Fên¹ yie⁴*. Division of labor. ✓
 同時解僱 *T'ung² shi² chie³ ku⁴*. Lock-out. ✓
 情況證據 *Ch'ing² k'wang⁴ chêng⁴ chü⁴*. Circumstantial evidence. ✓
 變種 *Pien⁴ chung³*. Variety. ✓
 頌榮 *Sung⁴ jung²*. Doxology. ✓

THE TAOST STATE CHURCH.
 節錄山西基督教自立會佈告書 ○本總會完全成立，後如有望道者，由本會牧師等記名學道，名爲學友，如果行爲與聖經相合，方可入教，名爲教友。
 道教會發現日前國務院，收到道教會宣言書，大意以道教爲中國固有之國教。大綱先分立演教，宣律，二門，規定種種研究手續，復分立救濟，勸善，化惡，三門，俾世人洗心革面，羣曉然於大道之歸。擬要求民國政府承認，提交參議院議決，列爲法令。其宣言書，貫通國家，社會，世界，三大主義，以明道教實堪推爲國教云。

CIVILIZED AND UNCIVILIZED DIVORCE. 查文明離婚這件事，固然是外國行之在先。我中國離婚的雖多，大半都是野蠻辦法。要據我看，外國法律上，是否有這們一條，却倒無關緊要，咱們中國法律，可非有離婚這條不行，皆因外國人是自由結婚，彼此性格相知，學問相等，彼此先得較量些日子，而後纔能作親。當初既是兩相情願而來，日後總可免半路不和之事。就好比買扇子是的，當面挑選，回頭不換，既是准其挑，准其選，真要再回來換，也就太難了。所以我說離婚這一層，擱在外國地皮，倒是件可有可無之事，中國人結婚之始，本人毫無點自主之權，甚至於瞞着本人，旁人硬作主意，但憑一個神聖不可侵犯的媒人，父母，甥，要代擔責成，可又跟不了一輩子。兒女捏着鼻子一盡孝，不願意又不肯明說，遇見老實嬌兒，娶過來不順心，只好閉眼認命，要遇見一個不肯認命的，還出不了人命嗎。

TERMS USED IN INDEPENDENT CHINESE CHURCH.

1. 物 *Lêng²*, an angle; bent on (used for 機).
 2. 虧 *Chiao¹*, 3, to make a pet of; *chiao¹ ér²*, a spoiled child.

3. *Ch'ün² hsiao³ jan³ yü²*, all understand, (last two words coalesce with verb.)
 4. *Kwan⁴ t'ung¹*, is pervaded by.

BUDDHISM ONLY FOR THE LOWER CLASSES. (From 錄通俗教育報)

我國人民素所信仰之佛教，能保存其舊，亦未始非維持下等社會之一法也。惟佛教不以啓發人民之智識爲目的，祇使其迷惑爲宗旨，故不必用精神財力以改良之，但求保存其所已有，斯足矣。

BUDDHISM ABOVE THE COMPREHENSION OF COMMON PEOPLE. (From 錄佛學叢報)

佛教典籍繁²，辭義精奧，非吾人所能畢讀，加以宗派紛多，各以其說爲佛說，更非吾人所能辨別。

YUAN SHIH KAI'S REQUEST FOR PRAYER. 政府請基督教祈禱電文

請爲目下開議之國會，新成之政府，將選之總統，民國之憲法，祈禱上帝護佑，並祈禱中政府，得由各國承認，全國得底安寧，高行之士得被選用，政府得建於鞏固之基礎。接電後，請照會省內各教堂，同於四月二十七日，爲中國舉行祈禱會，并准公衆與會云。

按非基督教國，有此請願，實爲世界歷史之創舉，北方各基督教會，皆大爲滿意，久寓中國之西人，皆謂此乃中國革命後，極著之變遷。

HOW THIS REQUEST FOR PRAYER APPEARS TO A CONFUCIANIST.

某女士論政府請基督教祈禱電文 (From 孔教會雜誌)

中國，孔教國也，非基督教國也。耶教入中國，初甚微弱，迄今而其勢遂張，近雖歐風墨雨，幾遍神州大陸，顧於我國通儒碩彥，所持古昔聖賢之大經大法，曾未敢公然排詆，蓋不足蕩搖我日月經天，江河行地之孔教，亦明矣。昨者報載北京電文云云，某以婦人女子，并未敢仰窺萬能政府，標新領異之用意爲何如？第中國至今日，上爭下競，非但爲無法之國，亦幾成爲無教之國。屈指政府人物，非先朝舊宦，即留學新生，一則向

NOTES.

1. Buddhism and Confucianism have each an illustrated monthly, Taoism apparently has none as yet.
2. Tien³ chi², canon of scripture.
3. 瀚 Han⁴, sea or desert; fan² han⁴, a boundless expanse, limitess.
4. Chi² chu⁴, most noteworthy.
5. A curious but common use of 墨 for 美, possibly because the Mexican dollar is so much in evidence, and is known to come from America. (Mexico is 墨西哥).
6. 充¹ pien⁴, almost fills.
7. Ku⁴, but; yü², with regard to.
8. 彥 Yien⁴, accomplished; t'ung² ju² shwoa⁴ pien⁴, well-versed and accomplished Confucian scholars.
9. Whole clause, they (the foreigners or Christians) do not dare openly to slander (the Confucian religion).
10. Here follows the request for prayer printed above.
11. 子, &c. like kuan-hua, 本來是個女子.
12. Whole phrase, what is his design in setting up a new (standard) and leading off in a different (path).
13. 之⁴, but.
14. Ch'ü⁴ chi³, count them over on your fingers (i.e. by doubling them up).

與基督教齟齬一則久斥祈禱爲迷信。今茲輕舉妄動，毋乃違心，違心者心不屬以此號召四方，歆動萬國，先無潔齋致敬之真懃意，上帝臨汝，其又奚言。嘗聞惟精神之宗教，乃能開發其未來，天演公例，有累進之道也。今循形式宗教之迹，貿然表示同化，竊恐不惟無以戢各家之侵軼心，乃適資口實而授之以柄。且我國而爲無教之國也，則亦自比於野蠻部落，不能不求介紹於外教，以祈上帝也。我國而非爲無教之國也，昭事上帝，聿懷多福，則猶有我孔子之遺教在。吾望國民，知上帝非基督教之所私有，乃普天之下，人人之所公有者也。

EDICT UPHOLDING CONFUCIANISM.

臨時袁大總統尊孔令擇要

近自國體改革，締造共和，或謂孔子之說，與今之平等自由不合，淺妄者流，至悍然倡爲廢祀之說，此不獨無以識孔子之精微，即於平等自由之真相，亦未¹⁴有當也。天生孔子，爲萬世師表，本大總統證以數千年之歷史，中外學者之論說，蓋灼然有以知日月之無傷，江河之不廢也。惟民國以人民爲主體，非任其自由信仰，不足以證心理之同。前經國務院通電各省，徵集多數國民祀孔意見，現在尙未覆齊。應俟各省一律議覆到京，即查照民國體制，根據古義，將祀孔典禮，折衷至當，詳細規定，以表尊崇，而垂久遠。本大總統以爲國家強弱存亡所繫，惟此禮義廉恥之防，欲遏橫流，在循正軌。總期宗仰時聖，道不虛行，以正人心，以立民極。凡我國民，同有責焉。此令。

RECENT EVENTS THAT BRING JOY TO CHRISTIANS.

(From 烟台晨星報)

我再將民國的好現狀，說說，更可引起信徒的樂觀。即如袁大總統歡迎青年大會，山東省議會歡迎穆德博士，孫前總統、黎副總統，樂助青年會鉅款，山西

NOTES.

1. 毋 *Wu*², whole phrase, is not this violating conscience.
2. *Hsin*¹ *pu*¹ *shu*³, one's heart is not in it.
3. 故 *Hsin*¹ *tung*⁴, to conciliate.
4. *Chie*² *chai*¹, ceremonial purification and fasting preceding prayer.
5. 懇 *Ch'ue*¹, sincere.
6. *sh* *fu*³ you.
7. *Mao*⁴ *jan*², rashly; whole phrase, rashly affect a like civilization.
8. 竊 *Ch'ue*¹, I (depreciatory, —I steal a chance to &c.)
9. 戢 *Ch'ie*¹, to lay aside arms, to promote peace.
10. 軼 *ie*¹, to rush on; *ch'in*¹ *ie*¹, to invade; whole phrase not only will not promote peace among contending factions.
11. *Zi*¹, here a verb, to help. Whole phrase, but will as a matter of fact furnish them a pretext.
12. *Chao*¹ *shih*⁴, openly serve.
13. 率 *Yu*⁴, an initial particle without meaning. These two clauses are from the Book of Odes.
14. 悍 *Han*⁴, hasty.
15. *Ch'ang*⁴, to lead.
16. *Wei*⁴ *shih*⁴, stop the sacrifices, i.e. to Confucius.
17. 灼 *Shao*², clear, *shao*² *jan*², clearly.
18. *Cheng*¹ *chih*², to collect.
19. *Aen*¹ *chu*⁴ here means conformably with.
20. *Ch'wei*¹, hand down.
21. *So*³ *hsia*⁴, all that is connected with or implied in.
22. *Tsung*¹ *yang*³, reverence.
23. *Shih*² *sheng*³, a title of Confucius, —the holy one who adapted himself to the times.
24. *Tao*¹ for 道理.
25. *Chi*², a standard, a model.

了。水正是的謀信以同概方迷除實行很政府片劇成極南都
 余是進教徒現在所表官信社行認政問除教會端都督
 舟順行會要在大地會破真也題鴉會贊督湖

1. 翻 Ch'ans, to spade up, to uproot.
 2. 象 T'uns, to float. (From make-up of character, this is a man above the water. It is interesting to note

that another form of the character 溺, to drown, is 类, a man below the water.

LESSON XLIV.

ADDRESS BEFORE EDUCATIONAL ASSOCIATION.

A REVIEW LESSON WITH NO VOCABULARY OR NOTES.

某君赴北京學界歡迎會之演說
 今日承諸君在此開大會，兄弟得與諸君相見，歡忻無既。學界與此次革命，大有影響。蓋以前鼓吹革命，學界力量居多，則今日革命成功，學界功勞亦最大。然而學界於民國未成以前，其力量既大，而今日革命功成，建設方始，尤須大發宏願，助民國之進行，所以今日担任國家事情，比革命以前，尤為重大，方能致國家于鞏固地位。現在文明世界，無論作何種事業，非學問不能成功，所以國家文明程度，即視學問程度高下為標準。是學問為文明之母。當今時代，非有學問，則其國不能在地上，佔一地位。數百年來，新發明之學，自歐洲傳到美洲，進行勢力，日長一日。無學問者，如非洲，從前之南北美，及現今之亞洲各國，都被歐美有學問的國，來干涉其國政。可見國家全靠學問而生存。現在我民國破壞方畢，建設伊始，前途遠大，第一就要從學問上來用功。既要從學問上用功，就

要有方針，有學說，然必有正當學說，方針始能定。如學說背於公例，雖有方針，亦不能進行。然而學說亦隨時而變，自有生民以來，天演進化，有一定的道理，然必經專門名家，考察而始得之。故學說有時與天演進化的道理，少有不同。我中國幾千年來，對於此種進化學說，無人發明。過後幾時期，始得學者發明。近四五十年來，各國學說，於進化之事，已相甚遠。即如強權競爭，優勝劣敗之學說，歐洲在三十年前發明，以為天演進化，由考究物理而得，就動植物原理，進以推至人類。自此種學說發明以來，多是優勝劣敗，有強權，無公理。近來新學說發明，漸有不同，以為此種道理，應在人類初進化之時期，距今數千萬年，已不適用。現在之人，思想開通，學問進步，居今日推想從前，本國優勝劣敗，始能至今日文明地位，既至今日文明地位，則有強權無公理之學說，便不適宜。

所以英國達爾文發明進化之理，是對於從前而言，非對於以後而言，是對野蠻時代而言，非對文明時代而言。我中國本進化之理，經過革命時期，已將黑暗政治推倒，漸及文明政治，今正在過渡時代，政治思想學問，恰逢地球學問過渡時代，所以從前是野蠻時代，今日是文明時代，野蠻時代，講力量，講強權，文明時代，講道德，講公理，從此以後，學問過渡後，方針一定，照文明學理做。革命以後，要講民族主義，民權主義，民生主義，以求人民之平等自由。此三種主義，就是學問之進步。文明之進化，講道德學說，即要從此三種進行，以後學說，就不能主張優勝劣敗，要主張一種道德學說。道德學說，不是講優勝劣敗的，是優者助劣者。野蠻時代，有強權者，殘害無強權者，大背公理。自有人類以來，中國學說，主張道德，都是公理，不是強權。各國新學者，亦是講此種道理。幾十年矣，近來物質的科學發明，始知古今來的文明進化，是對已往而言。今日學者，須要改變方針，從道德上進行，始能至政治上平等自由。天之生人，智愚不同，何以能平等，必須有學問，有知識者，要輔助無知識之人，不要壓制無知識之人，政治上始能平等自由。蓋無學問無知識者之責任，有學問有知識者，為

之担任，然後能自由享幸福。未革命以前，兄弟嘗聞報紙上說，學界有一新名詞，謂學生將來作中國之主人翁。此話在專制時代可說，蓋學生將來在專制政府作官輔助皇帝，壓制平民，皇帝為專制國之主人翁，則輔助之者，亦可為小主人。學生為將來之主人，是專制時代之學生。今政體改為共和，則此種話，已不適用，所以現在之學生，不特非將來之主人翁，並且是中國將來之奴僕，因為學生，講求學問，其聰明才力，比平民高一等，為一般國民，担負責任，即係一般平民之公僕矣。所以政體革命，學生思想，亦要革命，要改從前思想，成一種為國民造幸福的思想，不可恃學問壓制平民。此種思想，就是道德思想，如我有學問，即用以壓制無學問之人，即為野蠻思想。今天學界諸君，歡迎兄弟，所以就有一句話，為諸君勸勉，諸君此後，求學的方針，要改為文明的方針，思想切勿存以前權利的思想。有學問，有本領，在社會上，應該與同胞代勞，作奴僕，始不負求學者之本旨。今天兄弟，望學界諸君，皆能變以前之方針思想，以盡力於中國建設事情，就可以鞏固中國為一個最文明最強盛之國家嘍。

CHAPTER XLV.

SUPPLEMENTARY TERMS, 1915.

This chapter might well be entitled the Scrap-heap, for it is largely made of left-overs. It consists of (a) new terms occurring in the text of the lessons, but not defined either in that or subsequent lessons; (b) two character terms which occur as component parts of longer terms, but which are not individually defined in any lesson vocabulary; (c) terms which have been modified by usage, or which supplant the term given in the lesson; (d) words which were incorporated in the first draft

of New Terms, and hence were included in the English-Chinese Vocabulary to the Mateer Language Series, but which were subsequently crowded out of New Terms; (e) terms not heretofore noticed in either book. These last cannot all be warranted to be permanent.

Hearty thanks are due to Sir Everard H. Fraser, K. C. M. G., President of the Royal Asiatic Society, for kindly revising the new terms contained in the following chapter.

VOCABULARY.

- I. 政治家 *Chêng⁴ Chī⁴ Chia¹*. Statesmen.
 財產家 *Ts'ai² ch'an³ chia¹*. The wealthy.
 小說家 *Hsiao³ shwoā¹ chia¹*. Novelists.
 星學家 *Hsing¹ hsüē² chia¹*. Astrologers, soothsayers (as those who predict how the war will terminate).
 科學家 *K'ê¹ hsüē² chia¹*. Scientists.
 航海家 *Hang² hai³ chia¹*. Navigators.
 野心家 *Yê² hsin¹ chia¹*. Barbarians, ruffians.
 交際家 *Chiao¹ chī⁴ chia¹*. Men of social gifts, "mixers."
 天然界 *T'ien¹ jan² chie⁴*. } Nature, the natural world in distinction from 精神界, the spiritual world.
 自然界 *Ts'ā² jan² chie⁴*. }
 石器時代 *Shī² chī⁴ shī² tai⁴*. The stone age. (This pattern is carried out in terms coined after a similar fashion descriptive of subsequent ages, even to the fanciful term for the coming age, — 電時代 or 電氣時代).
 II. 霸國主義 *Pa⁴ kwōā² chu³ i⁴*. } Imperial-
 帝國主義 *Ti⁴ kwōā² chu³ i⁴*. } ism.
 漸進主義 *Chien⁴ chin⁴ chu³ i⁴*. Moderate liberalism, as opposed to 急進主義, radicalism (p. 3).
 國家主義 *Kwōā² chia¹ chu³ i⁴*. "Nationalism," Government policy as opposed to 個人主義 Individualism (p. 3).
 利己主義 *Li⁴ chī³ chu³ i⁴*. Selfishness, as opposed to 利他主義, altruism (p. 125).
 技術 *Chi⁴ shu⁴*. Skill, acquired dexterity, sleight of hand, expertness, etc. This

- term is broad in its use, including the two following and all similar terms.
 柔術 *Jou² shu⁴*. Art of wrestling, jujitsu.
 劍術 *Chien⁴ shu⁴*. Art of fencing
 戰術 *Chan⁴ shu⁴*. Strategy.
 心 *Hsin¹*. An old ending to denote mental or moral qualities or emotions. New combinations constantly occur.
 決心 *Chüē² hsin¹*. Determination, decision of character, firmness.
 希望心 *Hsi¹ wang⁴ hsin¹*. Hope.
 熱 *Jê⁴*. Heat, now much used in figurative sense for ardor. It is frequently used after the words denoting the object of the zeal, as in the two following. The third is on a different pattern.
 公債熱 *Kung¹ chai⁴ jê⁴*. Keen for public loan.
 政黨熱 *Chêng⁴ tang³ jê⁴*. Filled with party spirit or zeal; strongly partisan.
 狂熱 *K'wang² jê⁴*. Hot-headed; madness, i. e., wild zeal.
 制 *Chī⁴*. System, regulations, regime, organization.
 幣制 *Pi⁴ chī⁴*. Monetary system.
 單本位制 *Tan¹ pên³ wei⁴ chī⁴*. Monometal-ism.
 一院制 *I¹ yüē⁴ chī⁴*. System of legislation by one house.
 二院制 *Êr⁴ yüē⁴ chī⁴*. System of legislation by two houses.
 內閣制 *Nei⁴ kē² chī⁴*. System of Cabinet responsibility (Cabinet formed by Premier, as in England).

總統制 *Tsung³ t'ung³ chī⁴*. System of presidential responsibility (Cabinet appointed by President, as in U. S.) ✓

學制 *Hsue² chī⁴*. School system. ✓

級制 *Chī² chī⁴*. Grade, prefixed by ordinal numeral to indicate which grade. ✓

官制 *Kwan¹ chī⁴*. Official system. ✓

III. 潮流 *Ch'ao² liu²*. Current of public thought, trend of public opinion, as carried by tide; influenced to thought or action by opinions of the masses "tendency". ✓

思潮 *Sī¹ ch'ao²*. Popular opinion (like above, but limited to thought). ✓

黑幕 *Hei¹ mu⁴*. Ways that are dark, hidden works of darkness. ✓

內幕 *Nei⁴ mu⁴*. Behind the scenes. ✓

塗炭 *T'u² t'an¹*. To oppress. ✓

NOTE. This, like most figures now coming into popular use, has its roots in the past;—from a line in the Shu Ch'ing, 民塗炭, "the people are fallen into mire and coals."

法螺 *Fa⁴ loi²*. Braggadocio, to "blow one's own horn."

NOTE. One of the meanings of 法 is Buddhist,—“so called from the first syllable of dharma or law” (Williams). 螺 is a conch. In the great lamasery at Peking one sees the conch blown by the priests in their service.

魚肉 *Yü² jou⁴*. To take advantage of.

NOTE. This is from an historical work, 如今人方為刀俎。我為魚肉。 "The men of the present are the knife and the platter; I am the fish and the flesh." (We would say, between the upper and the nether mill-stones).

狗苟 *Kou³ kou³*. Beastly, vile. Commonly used in combination, 蠅營狗苟.

鷹瞵 *Ying¹ lin²*. Eagle-eyed. (Often used in bad sense. In this sense it usually occurs in the phrase 鷹瞵虎視).

洗心革面 *Hsi³ hsin¹ kē² mien⁴*. Thorough reform (lit. to wash the heart and skin or scrape the face).

IV. 政治 *Chêng⁴ chī⁴*. Politics. ✓

行政 *Hsing² chêng⁴*. Executive, administrative; to administer. ✓

軍諮府 *Chün¹ tsī¹ fu³*. War Office; General Staff. ✓

鹽政院 *Yien² chêng⁴ yüen⁴*. Salt Bureau. ✓

督學局 *Tu¹ hsüe² chü²*. Department of Education (Provincial). ✓

V. 大總統選舉會 *Ta⁴ tsung³ t'ung³ hsüan³ chü³ hwei⁴*. Electoral College. ✓

立法院 *Li⁴ fa³ yüen⁴*. Legislature. ✓

參政院 *Ts'an¹ chêng⁴ yüen⁴*. Council of State; Political Council (1914).

三等九級 *San¹ têng³ chiü³ chī²*. The three ranks and nine grades of officials, both civil and military.

NOTE. In the civil service, the three ranks are 卿, 大夫, and 士. In both civil and military service, these three ranks are subdivided into 上, 中, and 少.

國務卿 *Kwo² wu¹ ch'ing¹*. Presidents of Boards, Cabinet Ministers. ✓

次長 *Ts'z' chang³*. Second in control of Board (head being 總長). ✓

政事堂 *Chêng⁴ shī⁴ t'ang²*. Administration Building. State Department. ✓

農商部 *Nung² shang¹ pu⁴*. Board of Agriculture and Commerce. (Made by combining the 農林部 and the 工商部.) ✓

蒙藏院 *Mêng³ tsang⁴ yüen⁴*. Territorial Office; Bureau of Mongolian and Thibetan Affairs. ✓

See similar terms in chapters 5 and 42. These were under a Board; this is under the President. ✓

鹽務署 *Yien² wu⁴ shu³*. Salt Bureau (under Board of Finance). ✓

審計院 *Shên³ chī⁴ yüen⁴*. Board of Audit. ✓

全國水利局 *Ch'üen² kwo² shwei³ li⁴ chü²*. Irrigation Bureau. ✓

經界局 *Ching¹ chie⁴ chü²*. Land Measurement Bureau. ✓

清丈局 *Ch'ing¹ chang⁴ chü²*. Sub-office of same for survey work. ✓

平政院 *P'ing² chêng⁴ yüen⁴*. Court for judging officials. ✓

評事 *P'ing² shī⁴*. Judge of above court. ✓

肅政廳 *Su⁴ chêng⁴ t'ing¹*. Censorate (under 平政院). ✓

肅政史 *Su⁴ chêng⁴ shī³*. Censors (former 御史). ✓

將軍府 *Chiang¹ chün¹ fu³*. Head office in Peking for control of Provincial 將軍, Headquarters of Field Marshals; Army Council. ✓

將軍 *Chiang¹ chün¹*. Military Governor of Province (former 都督); Field Marshal. ✓

巡按使 *Hsün² an¹ shī³*. Civil governor of province (former 民政長). ✓

道尹 *Tao⁴ yin³*. Prefect of 道. ✓

NOTE. The division of a province into 府 has been set aside since the Revolution, and the Provincial Assembly established then is now also a thing of the past. A province is now divided for administrative purposes into 道 (counties or shires), more or fewer according to size of province. The 道 consists of a number of 縣 (townships or districts). These are all ramifications of the Provincial govern-

ment. There is now (December 1914) talk of subdividing the 縣 into sections (區) for purposes of self-government, four or six according to size of 縣. These sections are to be again divided into three grades or subsections, 甲乙丙三種.

自治區 *Tsū⁴ chī⁴ ch'ū¹*. Self-governing section.

財政廳 *Ts'ai² chêng⁴ t'ing¹*. Provincial Department of Finance. (This is partly under control of province, partly under the central Board of Finance in Peking.)

政務廳 *Chêng⁴ wu⁴ t'ing¹*. Department of Administration. (Province and also county.)

This, with the above and the 警察廳 in the following section, are the three departments of provincial government.

NOTE. This section and some of the following are to be regarded rather as a record of current events than as dictionary truth. Time will show.

市政 *Shi² chêng⁴*. Street regulations.

NOTE. This includes all public improvements, as drainage and widening of streets, paving, electric lighting, public markets, and parks, etc. In most places this is under the Local Self Government, but in Peking it is under the Board of the Interior.

VI. 國庫 *Kwoa² k'u⁴*. The Treasury.

國有 *Kwoa² yin³*. The property of the state; government owned.

決算 *Chüē² swan⁴*. Settlement of accounts; final estimates.

轉嫁稅 *Chwan³ chia⁴ shwei⁴*. Indirect taxation.

NOTE. This tax, though levied on producer, ultimately comes out of the consumer, as woman given in marriage is subsequently supported by husband.

特種營業稅 *T'ē⁴ chung³ ying² yie⁴ shwei⁴*. Special tax on wine, tobacco, and luxuries.

驗契稅 *Yien⁴ ch'i⁴ shwei⁴*. Tax on examination of title deeds.

屠宰稅 *T'u² tsai³ shwei⁴*. Butchery tax (\$1 for cow, \$.25 for pig, \$.20 for sheep).

公債 *Kung¹ chai⁴*. Public debt.

公債票 *Kung¹ chai⁴ p'iao⁴*. Government bonds.

統一幣制 *T'ung³ i¹ bi⁴ chī⁴*. Unification of currency.

打拉 *Ta³ la¹*. Dollar.

仙 *Hsien¹*. Cent (always the hundredth of a dollar, whatever may be the rate of exchange between copper and silver).

郵局匯票 *Yüē² chü² hwei⁴ p'iao⁴*. Postal money order.

燈塔 *Tēng¹ t'a³*. Light-house.

VII. 約法 *Yüē⁴ fa³*. Provisional Constitution.

申令 *Shēn¹ ling⁴*. Mandates regarding laws. This and the three below are subdivisions of the 命令.

告令 *Kao⁴ ling⁴*. Proclamations to the people.

批令 *P'i¹ ling⁴*. Rescripts.

策令 *Ts'ē⁴ ling⁴*. Appointments. (These are of four kinds, as below.)

特任 *T'ē⁴ jēn⁴*. Special appointment by President, as heads of Boards.

簡任 *Chien³ jēn⁴*. Appointed by selection by President from eligible candidates, as Vice-presidents of Boards, heads of Bureaux, Offices, etc.

薦任 *Chien⁴ jēn⁴*. Appointed by recommendation of superior for subordinate positions in Boards, Offices, etc. These three methods of appointment are for the higher officials. These are all signed by the President.

委任 *Wei³ jēn⁴*. Appointment to common civil rank, made directly by superior official, and signed by him.

辭表 *Ts'ī² piao³*. Letter of resignation.

辭呈 *Ts'ī² ch'ēng²*. Letter of resignation.

覲見 *Chin³ chien⁴*. To go in to an audience (used under Empire for audience of foreign ministers with Emperor; and under Republican rule for audience of officials with President).

通告 *T'ung¹ kao⁴*. Proclamation from administrative body or office.

警界 *Ching³ chie⁴*. Constabulary, police force.

警察廳 *Ching³ ch'a² t'ing¹*. Head Police Bureau or Department, Province and 道.

警察局 *Ching³ ch'a² chü²*. Police Department, town or village.

巡警局 *Hsün² ching³ chü²*. Police Department, town or village.

習藝所 *Hsi² i⁴ soa³*. Work-house; penitentiary.

VIII. 上將 *Shang⁴ chiang⁴*. General.

中將 *Chung¹ chiang⁴*. Lieutenant-General.

少將 *Shao⁴ chiang⁴*. Major-General.

上校 *Shang⁴ hsiao⁴*. Colonel.

中校 *Chung¹ hsiao⁴*. Lieutenant-Colonel.

少校 *Shao⁴ hsiao⁴*. Major.

上尉 *Shang⁴ yü⁴*. Captain.

中尉 *Chung¹ yü⁴*. Lieutenant.

少尉 *Shao⁴ yü⁴*. Second Lieutenant.

正目 *Chēng⁴ mu⁴*. Sergeant.

副目 *Fu⁴ mu⁴*. Corporal.

營副 *Ying² fu⁴*. Second in command of battalion.

團副 *T'wan² fu⁴*. Second in command of regiment.

NOTE. The above list was kindly furnished by the Royal Asiatic Society critic. The first nine constitute the 三等九級 of military officials.

參謀總長 *Ts'an¹ mou² tsung³ chang³*. Chief of General Staff.

總司令 *Tsung³ sī¹ ling⁴*. Commander-in-chief.

司令官 *Sī¹ ling⁴ kwan¹*. Commander.

輕騎 *Ch'ing¹ chī¹*. Light cavalry.

飛行隊 *Fei¹ hsing² twer¹*. Flying corps; corps of aviators.

軍醫 *Chün¹ i¹*. Army surgeon.

兵役 *Ping¹ i¹*. Military service.

常備軍 *Ch'ang² pei⁴ chün¹*. Regular or standing army.

現備軍 *Hsien⁴ pei⁴ chün¹*. First term men.

預備軍 *Yü⁴ pei⁴ chün¹*. } Trained soldiers,

續備軍 *Hsü⁴ pei⁴ chün¹*. } second term men.

後備軍 *Hou⁴ pei⁴ chün¹*. Reserves.

補充兵 *Pu³ ch'ung¹ ping¹*. Territorial forces.

國民軍 *Kwo² min² chün¹*. Militia.

NOTE. These terms are the ones used in the 東中大辭典. This is a dictionary based on the Japanese military organization and tactics, now followed in the Chinese army. Military service is of four orders, the regular army, the reserves, the territorial forces, and the militia. The first is subdivided as above, according to length of service.

The reserves are those who have served both terms, but are subject to call on emergency.

The number of men in China eligible for the army is theoretically 300,000. Only two-thirds of this number is needed, and they are chosen by lot. The remainder constitute the territorial forces. They may carry on their usual employments, but four months each year must be spent in military drill, and when vacancies occur in the 現備兵, men from the 補充兵 are chosen by lot to fill the place.

Militia are of two kinds. The first is composed of 後備兵 who have already served a full term, and of 國民兵 who have already been called out. They correspond roughly to the emergency militia or landwehr. The second class is composed of all eligible men over 17 and under 40, who have never served in regular army, reserves, or first class of militia. If in emergency, after calling out the reserves there are still not enough men, these may be called out. They correspond to the general levy or land-sturm.

志願兵 *Chī⁴ yüen⁴ ping¹*. Volunteers.

軍人 *Chün¹ jên²*. Military men.

IX 召集 *Chao⁴ chī²*. Call to arms.

徵兵 *Cheng¹ ping¹*. To draft soldiers; conscription.

動員令 *Tung⁴ yüen² ling⁴*. Order to mobilize.

戰法 *Chan⁴ fa³*. Tactics.

作戰計畫 *Tso⁴ chan⁴ chī⁴ hwa⁴*. To make a plan of campaign.

武裝和平 *Wu³ chwang¹ hē² p'ing²*. Armed peace.

國防 *Kwo² fang²*. National defences.

壕壘 *Hao² lei³*. Defences (moats or trenches and forts).

營壘 *Ying² lei³*. } Fort.

戰壘 *Chan⁴ lei³*. }

砲壘 *Pao⁴ lei³*. }

戰壕 *Chan⁴ hao²*. Trenches (for military purposes).

壕溝 *Hao² kou¹*. A trench, a moat.

鐵條網 *T'ie³ t'iao² wang³*. Wire entanglements.

軍用品 *Chün¹ yung⁴ p'in³*. Munitions of war, equipment.

武器 *Wu³ ch'ī⁴*. Arms, armament.

實彈 *Shī² tan⁴*. Cartridges (not blank).

榴彈 *Liu² tan⁴*. Shrapnel, shell (pomegranate shot).

測遠鏡 *T'sē¹ yüen³ ching⁴*. Range-finder.

快機砲 *K'wai⁴ chī¹ p'ao⁴*. Quick firers.

遠射砲 *Yüen³ shē⁴ p'ao⁴*. Long distance guns.

榴彈砲 *Liu² tan⁴ p'ao⁴*. Howitzer.

法國機關鎗 *Fa³ kwo² chī¹ kwan¹ ch'iang¹*. Mitralleuse.

英國機關鎗 *Ying¹ kwo² chī¹ kwan¹ ch'iang¹*. Maxim.

鐵甲汽車 *T'ie³ chia³ ch'ī⁴ ch'ē¹*. Armored motor.

潛水艇 *Ch'ien² shwei² t'ing³*. Submarine.

驅逐艦 *Chü¹ chu⁴ chien⁴*. Destroyer.

戰鬪艦 *Chan⁴ tou⁴ chien⁴*. Battle-ship.

無畏艦 *Wu² wei⁴ chien⁴*. }

無敵艦 *Wu² ti² chien⁴*. } Dreadnought (sometimes also transliterated).

水雷艇 *Shwei² lei³ t'ing³*. Mine-layer.

交戰國 *Chiao⁴ chan⁴ kwo²*. Belligerents (nations).

非戰鬥員 *Fei¹ chan⁴ tou⁴ yüen²*. Non-combatants (individuals).

戒嚴 *Chie⁴ yien²*. Martial law. (The 軍法 of Chapter IX applies to the army; this to whole districts.)

宣告戒嚴 *Hsüen¹ kao⁴ chie⁴ yien²*. To proclaim martial law.

解嚴 *Chie³ yien²*. Abolition of martial law.

敵軍戰地 *Ti² chün¹ chan⁴ ti⁴*. Firing line.

戰區 *Chan⁴ ch'ü¹*. } War-zone.

交戰區域 *Chiao¹ chan⁴ ch'ü¹ yü⁴*. }

根據地 *Kên¹ chü⁴ tî⁴*. Military base; base of operations.

要塞 *Yao⁴ sai⁴*. } Strategic point.

危塞 *Wei¹ sai⁴*. }

探悉敵情 *T'an⁴ hsi⁴ tî² ch'ing²*. To reconnoitre.

射擊 *Shê⁴ chi¹*. To fire a gun or cannon.

轟擊 *Hung¹ chi¹*. Cannonading, fusillade, etc., according to words used in combination.

炸擊 *Cha⁴ chi¹*. Explosion; blown up.

掘地道 *Chü² tî⁴ tao⁴*. To sap or mine.

活動 *Hwo² tung⁴*. Movements, as of troops.

包圍敵翼 *Pao¹ wei² tî² i⁴*. Flanking movement.

反擊 *Fan³ chi¹*. Counter-attack.

鎖港 *So³ Chiang³*. To blockade.

掃海 *Sao³ hai³*. To destroy marine mines.

扣留 *K'ou⁴ liu²*. To sequester, to intern, to confiscate.

拘留 *Chü¹ liu²*. To intern; to detain persons or vessels for examination.

卸去武裝 *Hsie⁴ ch'ü⁴ wu³ chwang¹*. To disarm.

俘虜 *Fu² lu³*. Prisoners of war.

交換俘虜 *Chiao¹ hwan⁴ fu² lu³*. Exchange of prisoners.

勝利 *Shêng⁴ li⁴*. Victory (not confined to military operations).

撫卹金 *Fu³ hsi⁴ chin¹*. Pension to survivors.

軍禮 *Chün¹ li³*. Military salute.

信號 *Hsin⁴ hao⁴*. Signals (also general in use).

宗教聖戰 *Tsung¹ chiao⁴ shêng⁴ chan⁴*. Holy war.

X. 民法 *Min² fa³*. Civil law.

商法 *Shang¹ fa³*. Commercial law.

開庭 *K'ai¹ t'ing²*. To try a case.

行刑場 *Hsing² hsing² ch'ang³*. Execution ground.

XI. 協商國 *Hsie² shang¹ kwo²*. Allied powers.

同盟國 *T'ung² mêng² kwo²*. Entente powers.

攻守同盟 *Kung¹ shou³ t'ung² mêng²*. Offensive and defensive alliance.

交涉 *Chiao¹ shê⁴*. Mutual relations (usually international affairs); case or inquiry involving the above; to negotiate.

斷絕關係 *Twan⁴ chü² kwan¹ hsi⁴*. To break off relations.

最後通牒 *Tswei⁴ hou⁴ t'ung¹ ti²*. } Ultimatum.

哀的美頓書 *Ai¹-tî³-mei³-tun⁴ shu⁴*. }

密約 *Mi⁴ yü⁴*. Secret treaty.

引渡 *Yin³ tu⁴*. Extradition.

藍皮書 *Lan² p'î² shu¹*. Blue Book. (Other terms on same pattern, as White Book.)

示威 *Shî⁴ wei¹*. To make a demonstration, naval or military.

XII. 腺 *Hsien⁴*. Gland (Japan).

海水浴 *Hai³ shwei³ yü⁴*. Sea bathing.

神經病 *Shên² ching¹ ping⁴*. Nervous disorders.

急性 *Chi² hsing⁴*. Acute.

慢性 *Man⁴ hsing⁴*. Chronic.

肺結核 *Fei⁴ chie² hê²*. Pulmonary consumption.

虎列拉 *Hu³ lie⁴ la¹*. Cholera (sound appropriate in Japan, whence it comes).

加答兒 *Chia¹ ta² êr³*. Catarrh.

室扶斯 *Chi⁴ fu² sî¹*. Typhus (a newspaper term, also imported from Japan). Sometimes 腸 is prefixed to this.

猩紅熱 *Hsing¹ hung² jê¹*. Scarlet fever.

XIII. 工程師 *Kung¹ ch'êng² shî¹*. Overseer.

庶務員 *Shu⁴ wu⁴ yü²*. Business manager.

商團 *Shang¹ t'wan²*. Mercantile guards. (An association of business firms in any district for mutual protection against looting, etc., each firm furnishing men or money.)

價格 *Chia⁴ kê²*. Market quotations; prices current.

儲蓄銀行 *Ch'u² hsi⁴ yin² hang²*. Savings Bank.

證券交易所 *Chêng⁴ ch'ü⁴ chiao¹ i⁴ so³*. Stock Exchange.

登錄商標 *Têng¹ lu⁴ shang¹ piao¹*. Registered or copyrighted trade mark.

註冊 *Chu⁴ ts'ê³*. Incorporated as business firm with Board of Agriculture and Commerce.

股票 *Ku³ p'iao⁴*. Certificate of stock.

債券 *Chai⁴ ch'ü⁴*. Bond.

起色 *Chi³ sê⁴*. To rise in value or quality.

金融滯澁 *Chin¹ jung² chî⁴ sê⁴*. Financial stringency (lit. money stopped up and rough).

- 活期存款 *Hwo² ch'í² ts'un² k'wan³*. } Current
隨時支款 *Swei² shí² ch'í² k'wan³*. } account.
定期存款 *Ting⁴ ch'í² ts'un² k'wan³*. Fixed deposit.
收據 *Shou¹ chü⁴*. Receipt.
存根 *Ts'un² kên¹*. Stub.
XV. 黨綱 *Tang³ kang¹*. Platform of party.
政府黨 *Chêng⁴ fu³ tang³*. Government party.
反對黨 *Fan³ twei⁴ tang³*. The Opposition.
亂黨 *Lwan⁴ tang³*. Anarchists.
虛無黨 *Hsü¹ wu² tang³*. Nihilists.
XVI. 議事日程 *I⁴ shí⁴ jī⁴ ch'êng²*. Docket.
建議案 *Chien⁴ i⁴ an⁴*. To propose or bring forward a bill.
附議者 *Fu⁴ i⁴ cho³*. The seconder.
初讀 *Ch'u¹ tu²*. First reading of a bill.
(Other terms made on same pattern.)
審查 *Shên³ ch'á²*. To investigate a question.
同意 *Tung² i⁴*. To confirm (as a vote of one house passing on bill brought forward by other house).
決定 *Chü² ting⁴*. Decided, determined.
公選 *Kung¹ hsü²*. Publicly elected.
XVII. 惜畜會 *Hsi² ch'ü⁴ hwei⁴*. Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals.
XVIII. 家庭 *Chia¹ l'ing²*. The home.
家族主義 *Chia¹ tsu² chu³ i⁴*. Regard for family; clannishness.
同文同種 *T'ung² wên² t'ung² chung³*. Same speech and race.
階級 *Chie¹ chí²*. Caste, grade; graded.
上流社會人 *Shang⁴ lü² shé⁴ hwei⁴ jên²*. A gentleman or lady.
部落 *Pu⁴ lo⁴*. Tribes.
野蠻 *Yie³ man²*. Uncivilized, barbarous.
害羣 *Hai⁴ ch'ün²*. Harmful to society; a public nuisance.
衣食住 *I¹ shí² chu⁴*. Necessities of life.
失業之人 *Shí¹ yie⁴ chí¹ jên²*. The unemployed.
成年 *Ch'êng² nien²*. Adult age.
XIX. 天職 *T'ien¹ chí²*. Calling, heaven-appointed office, duty.
天賦人權 *T'ien¹ fu⁴ jên² ch'ü²*. Innate rights, natural prerogatives.
人格 *Jên² kè²*. Manhood.
私德 *Sí¹ tē²*. Private virtue.
自重 *Tsī⁴ chung⁴*. Self-respect.
自信 *Tsī⁴ hsin¹*. Confidence, but not necessarily self-confidence.

- 自由意志 *Tsī⁴ yin² i⁴ chí⁴*. Freedom of belief.
自覺心 *Tsī⁴ chü² hsin¹*. Consciousness.
NOTE. The wording would lead one to suppose that it was limited to self-consciousness; but that this is not the case is shown by the following passage from an editorial, 莫如使人民有自治之自覺心.
狀態 *Chwang⁴ l'ai⁴*. Air, manner, appearance.
世界知識 *Shí⁴ chie⁴ chí¹ shí⁴*. Worldly wisdom; wide experience.
俗識 *Su² shih⁴*. Common sense.
XX. 多神教 *To⁴ shên² chiao⁴*. Polytheism.
續行委辦會 *Hsü⁴ hsing² wei³ pan⁴ hwei⁴*. Continuation Committee (of Edinburgh Conference).
清教徒 *Ch'ing¹ chiao⁴ t'u²*. Puritans.
大英教會 *Ta⁴ ying¹ chiao⁴ hwei³*. Church Missionary Society.
安立甘會 *An¹ li⁴ kan¹ hwei⁴*. Anglican Mission.
自立教會 *Tsī⁴ li⁴ chiao⁴ hwei⁴*. Independent Church.
XXI. 教禮 *Chiao⁴ lí³*. Ordinances or rites of religion.
教主 *Chiao⁴ chu³*. Founder of a religion (as Mohammed).
平信徒 *P'ing² hsin⁴ t'u²*. A layman. (平 for 平常.)
XXII. 規程 *Kwei¹ ch'êng²*. Regulations.
美育 *Mei³ yü¹*. Culture.
通學 *T'ung¹ hsü²*. Day-school instruction.
修業 *Hsin¹ yie⁴*. To study (in an institution).
蒙養院 *Mêng² yang³ yü⁴*. Kindergarten.
NOTE. There seems to be uncertainty as to whether this 院 or the 園 character (see Les. XXII) should be used—the one following the Chinese analogy in similar terms; the other translating the German term.
露天學校 *Lu⁴ l'ien¹ hsü² hsiao⁴*. Open air school.
NOTE. This has no analogy in western countries; but something like it formerly existed, in the gathering of the masses to hear the reading of the 聖諭廣訓. Since the introduction of western learning, these roadside schools were established for the instruction of the illiterate masses; and now the thing is being introduced into some parts of China for the benefit of those past school age.
航空學校 *Hang² k'ung¹ hsü² hsiao⁴*. School of Air-craft or Aviation.
醫學校 *I¹ hsü² hsiao⁴*. Medical College.
神學校 *Shên² hsü² hsiao⁴*. Theological Seminary.

母校 *Mu³ hsiao⁴*. Alma mater.

校外科 *Hsiao⁴ wai⁴ k'e⁴*. Correspondence course.

XXIII. 經常費 *Ching¹ ch'ang² fei⁴*. Current or running expenses.

年假 *Nien² chia⁴*. New Year vacation.

春假 *Ch'un¹ chia⁴*. Spring or Easter vacation.

暑假 *Shu³ chia⁴*. Summer vacation.

手工 *Shou² kung¹*. Manual training.

數學 *Shu⁴ hsue²*. Mathematics. (This is coming into use as the broader term, leaving 算學 or 算術 for Arithmetic.)

細胞 *Hsi⁴ p'ao¹*.

生珠 *Sheng¹ chu¹*. } Cells.

元素 *Yüen² su⁴*. Original elements.

馬力 *Ma³ li⁴*. Horse power.

X光 *X kwang¹*. X rays. (Sometimes 線 is added.)

實驗 *Shi² yien⁴*. Demonstration, experiment, experience; to experiment.

化驗 *Hwa⁴ yien⁴*. To analyze.

XXIV. 活用 *Hwoa² yung⁴*. Conjugation of verbs.

拼音 *P'in¹ yin¹*. Spelling; to spell.

音素 *Yin¹ su⁴*. Elementary vocal sound, power of letter.

品詞 *P'in³ ts'z²*. Part of speech.

名詞 *Ming² ts'z²*. Noun, a term.

動詞 *Tung⁴ ts'z²*. Verb. (This and the above are popular rather than scientific.)

定義 *Ting⁴ i⁴*. A scientific definition, true meaning; to define.

意義 *I⁴ i⁴*. Meaning, signification.

代名詞 *Tai⁴ ming² ts'z²*. Synonym.

意譯 *I⁴ i⁴*, Paraphrase.

NOTE. This, and the term below, though referring to book translation, may apply to term-making. In the evolution of a new term, unless imported ready-made from Japan, it often has to pass through this paraphrase or definition stage before crystallizing into a two, three, or four character term. See the two terms for Taube, section XXVII.

直譯 *Ch'z² i⁴*. Literal translation. (Usually used in translating foreign terms, and sometimes for proper nouns, as names of periodicals; for instance 大陸報, "The Continent." Sometimes the translation of terms is too slavishly literal, as the following from a Peking daily; 道德精神 for "morale" of an army.)

還音 *Hwan² yin¹*. Transliteration, as 達摩達(摩)彈 for dum-dum bullet.

NOTE. Sometimes this leads to confusion, as when those originally translating the Bible in the south used 士 for 司, to represent the sound of s. Transliterated terms imported from Japan are still further off, as 瓦斯 for gas, 寶達水 soda water, 托力克 toric glasses. (托 is read *cha⁴*. If made in China it would be 托, which is read *loa¹*.) To characterize such terms, one should invent a term equally inappropriate and off color, and call them Japanned-Anglo-China terms.

口譯 *K'ou³ i⁴*. Oral translation to scribe; to construe as at school.

XXV.

NOTE. A new departure in printing deserves notice, and might well be followed in scientific books prepared by foreigners. It is the setting off by distinctive dots at the side, of a technical term which is more or less fully defined; so that the eye catches it at a glance in turning the pages.

日報 *Ji⁴ pao⁴*. Daily paper.

論調 *Lun⁴ tiao⁴*. Sentiment or platform of paper.

各國新聞 *K'e⁴ kwō² hsin¹ wēn²*. Foreign news.

專電 *Chwan¹ tien⁴*. Special telegram.

德華電 *Tē² hua² tien⁴*. Ostasiatische Lloyd telegram.

投稿 *T'ou² kao³*. To contribute to a paper.

訪員 *Fang³ yüen²*. Reporter.

登出 *Tēng¹ ch'u¹*. To publish.

停版 *T'ing² pan³*. To suspend publication.

停刊 *T'ing² k'an¹*. The same. (Used of monthly publications. Last character means to engrave blocks for printing.)

禁止出版 *Chin⁴ chi³ ch'u¹ pan³*. To suppress publication.

禁轉載 *Chin⁴ chwan³ tsai⁴*. Rights reserved (of republication).

新聞招待處 *Hsin¹ wēn² chao¹ tai⁴ ch'u⁴*. Reporters' gallery.

第.....次出版 *Ti⁴.....ts'z² ch'u¹ pan³*. Theth edition.

諷畫 *Fēng¹ hwa⁴*. Caricatures (first character meaning to satirize).

珂羅版 *K'ē¹ lo² pan³*. Chromo.

三色版 *San¹ sē¹ pan³*. The same; the three colors of course being the three primary colors, combining to make others.

銅版 *Kang¹ pan³*. Steel engraving.

XXVI. 公例 *Kung¹ li⁴*. General principle.

推定 *T'wei¹ ting⁴*. Deduction.

比論 *Pi³ lun⁴*. Argument from analogy (相似).

唯理論 *Wei² l³ lun⁴*. Rationalism (in Philosophy, not Religion).

廣義 *Kwang³ i⁴*. Wide interpretation or meaning, generic.

狹義 *Hsia² i⁴*. Restricted meaning, specific.

界說 *Chie⁴ shwo⁴*. Delimitation.

XXVII. 歐化 *Ou¹ hwa⁴*. European civilization.

紀念碑 *Chi⁴ nien⁴ pei⁴*. Commemorative monument.

樂隊 *Yü⁴ twei⁴*. Band of musicians.

八音盒 *Pa¹ yin¹ he²*. Music box.

談話影片 *T'an² hwa⁴ ying³ p'ien⁴*. Kinetophone.

馬戲 *Ma³ hsi⁴*. Circus.

柔軟體操 *Jou² juan³ t'í³ ts'ao¹*. Free-hand gymnastics; physical drill or exercises.

器械體操 *Ch'í⁴ hsié⁴ t'í³ ts'ao¹*. Gymnastics with apparatus.

跳遠 *T'iao⁴ yüen³*. Long or broad jump.

跳高 *T'iao⁴ kao⁴*. High jump.

障礙物競走 *Chang⁴ ai⁴ wu⁴ ching⁴ tsou³*. Obstacle race.

接力賽跑 *Chie⁴ lí³ sai⁴ p'ao³*. Relay race.

擲鐵球 *Chi¹ t'ie³ ch'in²*. Shot-put.

足球 *Tsu² ch'in²*. Football.

球房 *Ch'in² fang²*. Billiard hall.

盤球 *P'an² ch'in²*. Billiards.

地球 *Ti⁴ ch'in²*. Nine-pins.

跳繩 *T'iao⁴ shêng²*. Jumping or skipping rope.

風景畫 *Feng¹ ching¹ hwa⁴*. Landscapes (Japanese term).

水彩畫 *Shwei³ ts'ai³ hwa⁴*. Water-color painting.

毛筆畫 *Mao² pi³ hwa⁴*. Painting with the brush.

鉛筆畫 *Ch'ien¹ pi³ hwa⁴*. Pencil drawing.

鋼筆畫 *Kang¹ pi³ hwa⁴*. Pen and ink sketch, etching.

自在畫 *Tsü⁴ tsai⁴ hwa⁴*. Free-hand drawing.

幾何畫 *Chi³ he² hwa⁴*. Drawing to scale.

用器畫 *Yung⁴ ch'í⁴ hwa⁴*. Mechanical drawing.

XXVIII. 海底電線 *Hai³ ti³ tien⁴ hsien⁴*. Submarine cable.

加印郵票 *Chia¹ yin⁴ yin² p'iao⁴*. Sur-charged stamps.

無線電台 *Wu² hsien⁴ tien⁴ t'ai²*. Wireless installation, radio-telegraph station.

氦行汽球 *To⁴ hsing² ch'í⁴ ch'iu²*. Dirigible balloon.

徐伯林飛艇(船) *Hsü²-po⁴-lin² fei¹ t'ing³ or ch'wan²*. Zeppelin airship.

單層飛艇 *Tan¹ ts'eng² fei¹ t'ing³* } Monoplane.

單葉式飛行機 *Tan¹ yie⁴ shí¹ fei¹ hsing² chí¹* } Monoplane.

雙層飛艇 *Shwang¹ ts'eng² fei¹ t'ing³* } Biplane.

複葉式飛行機 *Fu⁴ yie⁴ shí¹ fei¹ hsing² chí¹* } Biplane.

雙翼飛艇 *Shwang¹ i⁴ fei¹ t'ing³* } Taube.

白鴿形飛行機 *Pai² ké¹ hsing² fei¹ hsing² chí¹* } Taube.

航路圖 *Hang² lu⁴ t'u²*. Nautical chart.

駕駛者 *Chia⁴ shí³ cho⁴*. Pilot, navigator.

弧光燈 *Hu² kwang¹ têng¹*. } Arc light.

炭精燈 *T'an⁴ ching¹ têng¹*. } Arc light.

探見電燈 *T'an⁴ chien⁴ tien⁴ têng¹*. Electric torch.

懷中電燈 *Hwai² chung¹ tien⁴ têng¹*. Flash light. (Pocket electric light, the pocket of a Chinese garment being on the breast.)

汽車 *Ch'í¹ ch'í¹*. Steam cars. Note. This term is used with this meaning only in newspapers and books. In popular use it means automobile. (p. 74).

列車 *Lie⁴ ch'í¹*. Train of cars.

機關車 *Chi¹ kwan¹ ch'í¹*. Locomotive engine.

寢車 *Ch'in³ ch'í¹*. Sleeping car.

馬路 *Ma³ lu⁴*. Paved road for carriages and cars; and generally, a main road.

便道 *Pien⁴ tao⁴*. Side road for carts and wheel-barrows.

人行便道 *Jên² hsing² pien⁴ tao⁴*. Side-walk for foot-passengers.

旅行 *Lü³ hsing²*. To travel for pleasure, to make a tour.

XXIX. 舶來品(物) *Poa¹ lai² p'in³ (or wu⁴)*. Foreign things. (First character means a ship.)

升降機 *Shêng¹ chiang⁴ chí¹*. Elevator, lift.

龍頭 *Lung² t'ou²*. Hydrant.

酒精 *Chiu³ ching¹*. Alcohol.

暖爐 *Nwan³ lu²*. Radiator, as for water or steam heating.

醒鐘 *Hsing³ chung¹*. Alarm clock.

音鍵 *Yin¹ chien⁴*. Key of piano. (Last character may also be used alone.)

孔明燈 *K'ung³ ming² têng¹*. Bull's eye lantern.

噴墨林 *Ch'í moá ch'wang²*. Blotter.
 騰寫版 *T'êng² hsié³ pan³*. Manifolding process, as cyclostyle, neostyle, etc. ✓

送信簿 *Sung⁴ hsin⁴ pu⁴*. Chit-book. ✓

日記簿 *Jí⁴ chí⁴ pu⁴*. Journal, diary. ✓

衛生球兒 *Wei⁴ shêng¹ ch'iu² êr²*. } Naptha-
 避瘟球兒 *Pi⁴ wên¹ ch'iu² êr²*. } line balls.

海綿 *Hai³ mien²*. Sponge. ✓

編物 *Pien¹ wu⁴*. Crochet work; to crochet.

鉤針 *Kou¹ chên¹*. Crochet needle.

衛生針 *Wei⁴ shêng¹ chên¹*. Safety pin.

共和花 *Kung⁴ hé² hwa¹*. Bow for the hair.
 So called because it came into style for Chinese young ladies at time of revolution.

項巾 *Hsiang⁴ chin¹*. Tippet, scarf. ✓

撻葫蘆 *Ch'wai¹ hu² lu²*. }

手撻子 *Shou³ ch'wai¹ tsí²*. } Muff.

手筒 *Shou³ t'ung³*. }

XXX. 協商 *Hsie² shang¹*. To consult together.

XXXI. 維新 *Wei² hsin¹*. New, novel; reform.

萬能 *Wan⁴ nêng²*. All-powerful.

有力之 *Yiu³ lí⁴ chí¹*. Powerful, strong used often figuratively, as of government.

中流 *Chung¹ liu²*. Average. ✓

試行 *Shí⁴ hsing²*. Tentative, experimental. ✓

滿意 *Man³ í⁴*. Satisfaction, satisfactory. ✓

正當 *Chêng⁴ tang⁴*. Proper, seemly, fitting. ✓

健康 *Chien⁴ k'ang¹*. Robust, strong, vigorous.

NOTE. Formerly the order was reversed, and the term was used with reference to superiors, as son speaking of father. In this present form its use is unrestricted as to age, but is not used of inanimate objects.

無效 *Wu² hshiao⁴*. Fruitless, unsuccessful, of no validity or effect. ✓

現行 *Hsien⁴ hsing²*. Temporary, for the time being. ✓

金錢 *Chin¹ ch'ien²*. Pecuniary. (Translated thus when used as adjective, as 金錢運動 pecuniary agencies.) ✓

XXXII. 紀元 *Chi⁴ yüen²*. An era.

新紀元 *Hsin¹ chí⁴ yüen²*. } A new era.

新局 *Hsin¹ chiū²*. }

祺 *Ch'í²*. A century. (This was formerly used for year, but now used like the word 週 after a numeral to designate a particular century.)

NOTE. A new thing appears in the printing of the year date, the characters denoting the numbers being printed one underneath another, and the cipher being expressed like the paragraph mark, by a full circle. Thus 1904 appears as 一九〇四 printed vertically.

擔負 *Tan⁴ fu⁴*. Burdens. (Used metaphorically, sometimes the order is reversed.) ✓

功用 *Kung¹ yung⁴*. Utility, function. ✓

手段 *Shou³ twan⁴*. Methods. ✓

程序 *Ch'êng² hsiū⁴*. Method, order of exercises. ✓

東方病夫 *Tung¹ fang¹ ping⁴ fu¹*. The Sick Man of the East. (A term borrowed from the designation of Turkey, and applied to China.)

老大病夫 *Lao³ ta⁴ ping⁴ fu¹*. China.

NOTE. Formerly pessimists used to speak of 老大帝國 or 東方病夫. When the Republic came in, the former term was inappropriate, so now the two are combined.

最新中國 *Tswei⁴ hsin¹ chung¹-kwo²*. New China.

母國 *Mu³ kwo²*. The mother country.

NOTE. It is interesting to note the change of viewpoint by comparing this term with the 祖國 of chapter XIV.

新大陸 *Hsin¹ ta⁴ lu⁴*. The new continent, i.e. America.

近東 *Chin¹ tung¹*. The near East, i.e. the Balkans, Turkey, etc., the Orient being divided into the 近東 and the 遠東. It is noteworthy to see how China follows the western nomenclature, even calling herself the 遠東. This arises from translating telegrams, etc.

泰東 *T'ai⁴ tung¹*. Japan.

比 *Pi³*. Belgium. (比利時)

土 *T'u³*. Turkey. (土耳其)

希 *Hsi¹*. Greece. (希臘)

門 or 們 *Mên²*, Montenegro. (門的內哥羅)
 Sometimes translated, 黑山國.

塞 *Sai⁴*. Servia. (塞爾維亞)

布 *Pu⁴*. Bulgaria. (布加里亞)

直 *Chí²*. Chihli. (直隸)

越 *Yüé⁴*. Chekiang. (浙江)

楚 *Ch'u³*. Hupei. (湖北)

(Note also change in romanization, the two characters combining into one in names of places.)

申 *Shên¹*. Shanghai.

帕塔格勒 *P'a⁴ t'a³ k'ê² lê⁴*. } Petrograd.

彼得格勒 *Pi³ t'ê² k'ê² lê⁴*. }

XXXIII. 感觸 *Kan³ ch'ôá² or ch'u⁴*. Moved in an painful way, as to sorrow, compassion, anger, etc. (original meaning of 觸 to butt). ✓

交通 *Chiao¹ t'ung¹*. Intercommunication; communion.

連帶關係 *Lien² tai⁴ kwan¹ hsi⁴*. Direct connection; close succession.

崇拜 *Ch'ung² pai⁴*. To adore, admire or reverence.

同情 *T'ung² ch'ing²*. Sympathy, fellow-feeling.

交換意見 *Chiao¹ hwan⁴ i⁴ chien⁴*. Interchange of views.

答覆 *Ta² fu⁴*. A reply.

XXXIV. 慶祝會 *Ch'ing⁴ chu⁴ hwei⁴*. A celebration.

紀念日 *Chi⁴ nien⁴ jī⁴*. Memorial day, Commemoration Day.

國慶日 *Kwo² ch'ing⁴ jī⁴*. National anniversary.

加冕 *Chia¹ mien³*. Coronation.

開會詞 *K'ai¹ hwei⁴ ts'z²*. Opening address.

答詞 *Ta² ts'z²*. Response, as to congratulatory address.

勉詞 *Mien³ ts'z²*. } Moral teaching, the

訓詞 *Hsün⁴ ts'z²*. } moral, practical advice.

祭文 *Chi⁴ wén²*. Elegy pronounced at funeral or memorial day, and afterwards burned, as at worship of Confucius.

儀式 *I² shī⁴*. Ceremony, ritual.

婚禮 *Hun¹ lī³*. Wedding.

主婚 *Chu³ hun¹*. Master of ceremonies at wedding; if Christian, officiating clergyman.

結婚證書 *Chie² hun¹ ch'eng⁴ shu¹*. } Mar-

婚證 *Hun¹ ch'eng⁴*. } riage certificate.

新婚旅行 *Hsin¹ hun¹ lü³ hsing²*. Wedding tour.

祭服 *Chi⁴ fu²*. Sacrificial robes.

NOTE. These sacrificial robes are only used in performing state ceremonial worship. The robe of the president bears twelve circles, each containing twelve objects. These twelve are the 十二章 alluded to in the Shu Ching as decorating the robes of the ancient emperors when worshipping Heaven. At that time (perhaps as early as the Yellow Emperor) six were painted on the upper garment, and six embroidered on the lower. These now are all on the upper garment, but the objects in the circles are the same, viz: 日, 月, 星辰, 山, 龍, 華蟲 (ornamental creature, i.e. pheasant), 宗彝 (i², a sacrificial cup, tsung¹ i², cup for libations to ancestors, —there were two of these, one bearing the figure of a tiger, the other a monkey), 藻 (tsao³, aquatic grass), 火, 粉米, 黼 (fu³, white and black in stripes; also from similarity of sound, or from its white handle and black head, an ax, symbolizing to divide, to discern), 黻 (fu³, black and blue stripes. This character was changed for ornamental purposes into 亞, typifying what is divided, as if cleft apart. On the president's robe, this last character appears in the middle of the circle. At either side is a dragon, one with head at top, the other below. Above, on

either hand are sun and moon, with stars between. Opposite the stars, at the bottom, is a mountain. On right and left of middle are the ax and the two libation cups. The pheasant, aquatic grass, flames, and rice occupy spaces between. The circles on the robes of the attendant officials indicate their rank, the 特任 or specially appointed, bearing nine circles; the 簡任, or appointed by selection, seven circles; the 薦任, or those appointed by recommendation, five circles; the 委任 or those appointed by ministers, three circles. Thus the newest copies the oldest. The sacrificial music of each dynasty bears a different name. The music used now in worshipping Heaven is called 和, from the Republic.

爵弁 *Chüe² pien⁴*. } Sacrificial hat.

祭冠 *Chi⁴ kwan¹*. }

入水式 *Ju⁴ shwei³ shī⁴*. Ceremony of ship-launching.

XXXV. 霸權 *Pa⁴ ch'üen²*. Tyranny.

打擊 *Ta² chi¹*. To injure (a cause or plan, not a person); to put down.

障礙 *Chang⁴ ai⁴*. Obstacle, obstruction.

浪人 *Lang⁴ jèn²*. Rowdies.

綁票 *Pang³ p'iao³*.

請財神 *Ch'ing³ ts'ai² shên²*. } To seize for ransom, to demand ransom, to kidnap.

XXXVI. 志願 *Chi⁴ yüen⁴*. Ideals, ambition.

↓ 比例 *Pi³ li⁴*. Ratio, a parallel case.

正比例 *Ch'eng⁴ pi³ li⁴*. In direct ratio.

反比例 *Fan³ pi³ li⁴*. In inverse ratio.

NOTE. The fact that these three terms are now introduced as common newspaper language shows that the nation has got beyond the "four rules" in Arithmetic.

異點 *I⁴ tien³*. Point of contrast, difference.

治由 *Chi⁴ yiu²*. Regime.

方針 *Fang¹ chên¹*. Policy.

XXXVII. 請願 *Ch'ing³ yüen⁴*. To petition.

質問 *Chi⁴ wén⁴*. To inquire, to investigate, to interrogate.

審定 *Shên³ ting⁴*. To pass upon, to authorize, as publication of a book.

出發 *Ch'u¹ fa¹*. To start on an expedition or enterprise. (Differs from 發出 as starting forth differs from sending forth, —active and passive.)

公開 *Kung¹ k'ai¹*. To make public, to throw open to the public, as the sessions of law court.

抵抗力 *Ti³ k'ang⁴ li⁴*. Power of resistance.

XXXVIII. 擴張 *K'wo⁴ chang¹*. To expand, to amplify, to enlarge upon.

漸進 *Chien⁴ chin⁴*. Gradual progress.

進取 *Chin⁴ ch'ü²*. To advance, to gain ground.

XXXIX. 指定 *Chī³ tīng⁴*. To designate, as a man for an office. ✓

採用 *Ts'ai³ yung⁴*. To select. ✓

發揮 *Fa¹ hwei¹*. To manifest. ✓

處置 *Ch'u³ chī⁴*. To manage, to deal with. ✓

處分 *Ch'u³ fēn⁴*. To manage or settle an affair, to discipline an official, as by degradation. ✓

XL. 佈告 *Pu⁴ kao⁴*. A proclamation, to proclaim. ✓

獎資 *Chiang³ tsī⁴*. Bounty, award, reward, prize (in money). ✓

年金 *Nien² chin¹*. Annuity. ✓

說明 *Shwoā¹ ming²*. Explanation. ✓

偉人 *Wei³ jēn²*. Hero, great man. ✓

志士 *Chī³ shī⁴*. Men of purpose or character. ✓

危機 *Wei¹ chī¹*. Crisis, danger point. ✓

狀況 *Chwang⁴ k'wang⁴*. Look of affairs, state of circumstances. ✓

後援 *Hon⁴ yüen²*. Backing. ✓

發言權 *Fa¹ yien² ch'üen²*. Voice (in public or national matters); right of free speech. ✓

主張 *Chu³ chang¹*. Proposals. ✓

提出 *T'i² ch'u¹*. Proposals, demands (used of points brought forward by Japan); to bring forward. ✓

XLI. 自由行動 *Tsī⁴ yiu² hsing² tung⁴*. Liberty of action. ✓

不自由無寧死 *Pu² tsī⁴ yiu² wu² ning⁴ sī²*. "Give me liberty or give me death." ✓

人頭股 *Jēn² t'ou² ku³*. Per capita. ✓

白錢賊 *Pai² ch'ien² tsei²*. }

小綹兒 *Hsiao³ liu³ êr²*. } Pickpockets. (in speech li⁴). ✓

NOTE. These two are Pekinese. The third character is often omitted. The term below is used on the Yangtse. ✓

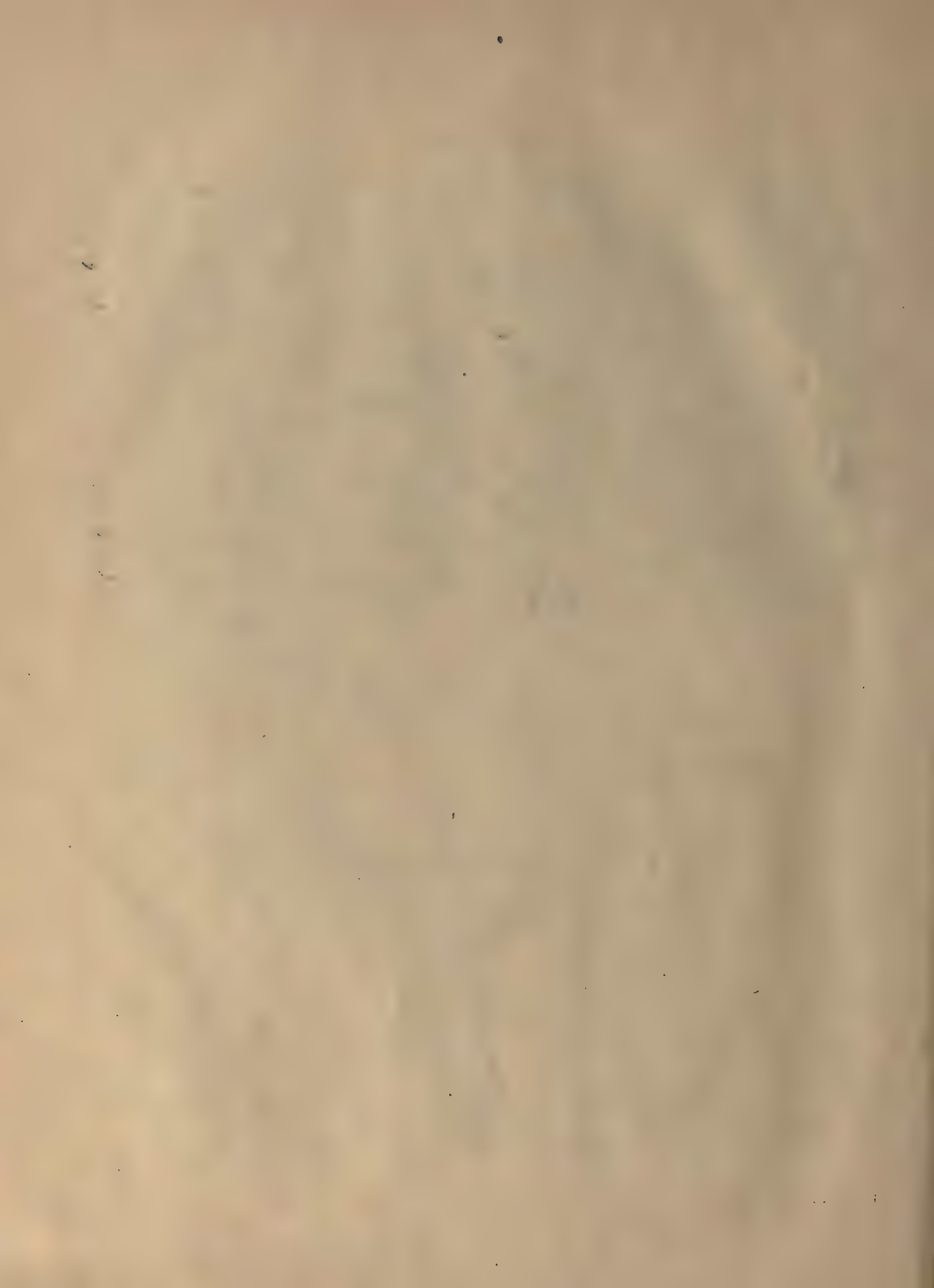
扒手 *Pa¹ shou³*. Pickpockets. ✓

留神白錢 *Liu² shēn² pai² ch'ien²*. } Beware of pickpockets. ✓

嚴防扒手 *Yien² fang² pa¹ shou³*. } ✓

不准招貼 *Pu⁴ chun³ chao¹ t'ie¹*. Post no bills. ✓

生活程度 *Shēng¹ hwoā² ch'ēng² tu⁴*. Scale of living ✓



APPENDIX.

Notes

As was noticed in the preface to the first edition, a small tentative list of new terms was sent out for criticism, and a few of those to whom the list was sent, responded with criticisms. But after that, no critic's eye passed upon the work till the whole thing appeared in book form, when the public were invited to criticise. Criticisms have been received from Rev. A. H. Smith, D.D., J. W. I. in *Chinese Recorder*, *The Peking Gazette*, *The Celestial Empire*, and *The Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*. To all of these thanks are due, especially to the last mentioned critic, who in addition kindly furnished at request a very full and helpful list of amendments.

Where translations of terms were at fault, the change could often be made, but if in translation of illustrations, it was usually impossible to change the stereoplate; hence these notes. Dr. Smith also called attention

to the fact that many terms were anticipated in illustrations, without having reference to the chapter where the word was defined. A canvass for those revealed the fact that many were not defined at all. Hence Lesson 45, which formed a nucleus around which other new terms could gather. To give these cross-references and amendments, this Appendix is added. All amended translations not otherwise indicated are furnished by the reviewer of the Royal Asiatic Society.

II. stands for illustration, V. for vocabulary. The first number indicates the page. If an illustration, the larger number indicates the paragraph, and the smaller number the line. If vocabulary, the larger number indicates the column, and the smaller the number of the term. Chinese words in brackets indicate words omitted in the translation. Words in italics show words to be amended. Since Lesson 45 is so long, the page number is also added.

NOTES.

2. II. 2¹ (真是) truly it is a case of, etc.
- " " 8¹ *It is to be hoped*, etc.—Would that philanthropists would quickly devise a scheme to succor their brethren, and render needless their division into party groups.
2. Subject, 思想 *interest, conviction*,—train of thought.
3. V. 1⁹ 從新主義 Modernism.
- " " 2⁸ 專制精神 Autocracy.
- " " 2¹⁴ 愚弄術 Dodges, trickery.
3. II. 1⁴, 優美 (31); 高尚 (31); 2², 世界觀 (26); 美育 (45 p. 136); 2³, 形式 (36); 實質 (26).
3. II. 1³. *Moral purpose*, etc.—idea of human morality,—*highest thought*, etc., the conception of excellence,—the morality of virtue.
3. II. 2¹. *According to the*, etc.—Weighed according to the systems of educationists, the policy of universal military service—are all formal principles; utilitarianism is a policy of actuality; in moral training the two are included.
4. V. 1⁶ 垂涎 Greedily waiting, (lit. dripping saliva),
4. V. 1 last, 棋分, 棋部 Partition,—as players arrange the chessmen between them.
4. V. 2², 瓦解 Collapse without resistance, and by one's own failure (lit. tiles loosening).
4. V. 2⁶, 一盤散沙 Disunion, want of cohesion (a dish of loose sand).
4. V. 2⁷, 狐假虎威 The great man's great little man, (with the additional suggestion of the tender mercies of the wicked), jack-in-office; to bully. This is a pregnant phrase to which we find no exact parallel, whether in Æsop or in Uncle Remus. The ass in the lion's skin has a different application, and the story of the fox going before the lion and enjoying the terror of the beasts is not quite apt.
4. V. 2¹⁷, 牛馬 Contented slaves, spiritless serfs.
5. II. 7¹, 聯合 (30); 8¹ 魚肉 (45 p. 132).
5. II. 5¹, The main essential,—the one way or path.
5. II. 6¹, *do not shrink*,—do not regard, are not affected by.
5. II. 11², *felt the influence*, etc.,—fell into line behind.

6. V. 1⁸, 專制政體 Autocracy.
 " " 1¹⁰, 君民共主國 A limited monarchy.
 " " 1¹¹, 政府 The government.
 " " 1²², 宗室 The Imperial clan.
 " " 1²⁵, 官場 Official circles.
 " " 2¹, 各部大臣 Heads of Boards.
 " " 2¹¹, 軍務部 Some teachers do not allow this term, even as a thing of the past. (A. H. M.)
7. II. 1¹, 現像 (or 象) (26); 2¹, 本於神權 (42); 4¹, 共和 (30); 4¹⁴, 演說 (25).
 5¹, 統一 (30); 5³, 同意 (45 p. 136).
 6³, 鑽營 (37); 6⁵, 腐敗 (31).
7. II. 1¹, *embarrassed*,—Confused, disordered.
 " " 4¹, *unpatriotic monarch*,—a sovereign who ruins his state. *official position*,—rank, honors.
7. II. 5¹, *On the side* etc.,—for the metropolis, no loss of the right of dominance; and for the provinces, the acquisition of the consensus of public opinion.
7. II. 6², *This is said*, etc.—This refers only to men who have studied, and have taken an interest in administration. As to the illiterate purchase gang (backstairs experts), they are still more unworthy of notice.
8. V. 1², This chapter is divided into headings after the nomenclature common in the United States in classifying the departments of government; namely, the Executive, the Legislative, and the Judiciary. (A. H. M.)
9. II. 1⁵, 一律 (30); 2¹, 命令 (7); 2², 修正 (38); 官制 (45 p. 132) 2³, 約法 (45 p. 133); 2¹³, 行政 (45 p. 132).
9. II. 1², *Presidents or Vice-presidents*,—Controller and deputy—*that is the end of it*,—it surely will be all right.
9. II. 2¹, *The present President*, etc.—The Advisory Council's decisions settling the organization of the Department of State Affairs, I, the President, in accordance..... promulgate as follows:
10. II. 1. note. 係 is not the only word for the copula.
10. II. 4¹, *did not make advance*,—was not very popular; 踴躍 to jump with joy; 特議, *hit upon*,—especially devised or arranged.
10. II. 3¹, 採用 (45 p. 141).
11. V. 2⁶, 舉錯 i.e. 舉直錯諸枉, from the Analects of Confucius, to raise the straight, and put aside the crooked.
11. II. 1³, 革命 (14).
- " " 1¹, *every nation*, etc.—the constitution of every nation, whether it be a monarchical or a republican constitution, is attained only after having to pass a time of revolution.
11. II. 2¹, *executes the laws* (American),—is the carrier out of the laws (English).
12. II. 2², 報告 (39); 2⁴, 外交 (9); 2⁵, 條約 (22); 2⁹, 交涉 (45 p. 135); 2¹⁰, 秘密 (31); 3⁸, 預算 (40) 5¹, 公選 (45 p. 136).
12. II. 1³, *this Board*, etc.—the said Board's increase of duty and abolition of *likin*, should be dealt with in one bill with the revision of the Customs tariff at this time taken up by the Board of Foreign Affairs.
12. II. 2¹, *Deputy Premier*, etc.—Acting Premier—to announce that the Government vis-a-vis Mongolian and Thibetan policy had line (lit. grip) as regards relations with.....
12. II. 3 (b) *The Budget and Accounts*, etc.—The estimates and budget, (c), Expenditure beyond the estimates.....(h) Any increase in the province of a Board.
12. II. 4 (a) *by the Provincial*, etc.—It is for the Provincial Assembly.....and the Central Government may (任).....
12. II. 4 (b) *Even if a man*, etc.—Either themay publicly.....and the Central Government can..... or the Central Government may make a special appointment, and the Provincial Government can.....
13. Subject. A division consists of a brigade of infantry, a regiment of artillery, a battalion of engineers (including pioneers, aviators, pontoon, railroad, and telegraph brigades, sappers and miners, etc.), and a train battalion, or army service corps, for supply and transport.
- In the artillery, every battalion is divided into three batteries, irrespective of how many men the battalion may contain. In the cavalry, every troop is divided into two sections, and every section into two squads; this is against the four sections and four squads of a company of infantry, because the count is made by the number of eaters (口), a horse as well as his rider requiring to be taken account of by the commissariat. Thus 500 infantry are reckoned as the equal of 250 cavalry. (A. H. M.)

14. V. 1, last, 輜重隊 Transport train.
 " " 3⁴, 全體 (16).
 " Il. 3³, *on hearing*,—having heard.....
led, has led, has advanced (*Peking Gazette*
Reviewer).
15. Il. 1¹, 警界 (45 p. 133).
 " " 2¹, *divisions of the army*,—military
 bodies.
15. Il. 2⁶, *to follow*,—to perpetuate, to keep
 on using.
15. Il. 2⁷, *forced*,—has inconveniences or ob-
 jections.
15. Il. 2⁹, *as the correct nomenclature*,—so as
 to correct the names or terminology.
16. V. 1⁵, note. The passage quoted is of course
 "light returns to the hills and streams."
 The characters 光復 may be translated "res-
 toration," or poetically, "dawn," "sunrise."
 In literature we find only 光復, the light
 covers, etc.
17. Il. 1²⁰, 附和 (38).
 " " 1³, *various*, very confused.
 " " 1⁶, *When this fact became*, etc.,—the
 report of which exasperated them and pro-
 duced mutiny.
17. Il. 1⁸, *were in arrears for pay*,—had not
 been paid in full.
17. Il. 2¹, *The particulars*, etc.—The detailed
 account of the plundering that ensued is as
 follows:—
17. Il. 2⁴, *led*,—collected together.
 " " 2¹⁴, *ran short of*,—gradually was ex-
 hausted.
17. Il. 2¹⁸, *join in*,—hie in various directions.
18. Il. 1², 銀行 (13); 2¹, 國慶日 (45 p. 140);
 2², 舉行 (42); 2⁸, 軍禮 (45 p. 135); 2¹⁶, 起點
 (36); 2¹⁹, 併合 (30).
18. Il. 2⁵, (大略) generally, roughly.
 " " 2, (3), *halted*,—stood at attention.
 " " 2, (7) *The manoeuvring*, etc.—The
 review line starting from due south to due
 north, faced front towards, etc.
18. Il. 2 (9), *All the bodies*, etc.—The massed
 bodies marched once around.
19. V. 2⁶, 兩造, an abbreviation of 原被兩造,
 name'y plaintiff and defendant; and it is
 technically used without 原被, but simply
 兩造. (*Celestial Empire*.)
19. V. 2¹⁷, 勾攝票 differs from 傳票 in that
 it is served only on one whose guilt is
 manifest, and the summons imperative. (A.
 H. M.)
20. Il. 7³, 勳搖 (31); 7⁴, 服從 (34); 7⁶, 全權
 (11).
20. Il. 1¹, *It is not in the least*, etc.—From
 the point of view of government,.....not
 the least objection accrues.
20. Il. 2¹, *To abolish*,—to stop the practice of.
- " " 5¹, (近時), of recent times.
- " " 5⁵, *justice*,—impartiality.
- " " 5⁶, *stigma*,—blots, stains.
- " " 7¹, *public sentiment*, public opinion.
- " " 7³, *of cheerfully obeying*,—to accept
 and follow.....
20. Il. 7⁵, *to press forward*,—to do it with all
 my might.
21. Il. 2⁴, 充分 (31).
- " " 1¹, *A telegram from*, etc.—Yuan Shi-
 K'ai has wired to all the Viceroys, the
 Governors of provinces, and the Magistrates
 of departments and districts. (*Celestial*
Empire.)
21. Il. 2⁷, *finished the prosecution*, etc.,—
 has opened his case, the arguments of
 the defendant, or his lawyer's speech,
 may be elucidated or contradicted to the
 court.
21. Il. 3¹, (地方案) Local cases.
- " " " *A few days ago*, etc.—With ref-
 erence to the case of the recent sale of
 smuggled opium detected by the opium
 inspector and forwarded to the proper
 authority for punishment, which has been
 already recorded in our columns, we now
 hear, etc.
21. V. 1¹, 國際 State intercourse.
22. V. 1⁵, The new name for consul does not
 obtain; it might mean Agent or Consul-
 General.
22. V. 1⁸, 專使 Special Envoy.
- " " 1²⁰, 海權 Sea power.
- " " 1³², 閉關自守 To refuse foreign inter-
 course, to be a hermit kingdom.
22. V. 2⁴, 資本團 also capitalists, financiers.
23. Il. 3⁴, 臨時 (30); 3⁷, 內容 (25).
23. Il. 1², (遷延) is to drag on; and the
 meaning is that if internal disorder continue,
 soldiers will have to be brought to China
 for self-protection.
- " " 2¹, *is to appoint*, etc.,—appoints.....
 but he must get the consent of the Assembly.
 (*The Celestial Empire* has for this last,—
 "with the confirmation of the National
 Assembly.")

23. Il. 3¹, *Japan and Russia*, etc.,—the governments of Japan and Russia recognize that on account of, etc.
23. Il. 3⁵, *meeting.....was held*, etc.—they have conferred.....the Emperor had approved it.
23. Il. 4¹, *Minister Lu.....Minister Jordan* badly translates the Chinese, and savors of discourtesy. (Peking Gazette), A most innocent slip, as to ears American there is nothing discourteous in the expression. (A. H. M.)
23. Il. 4¹, *went to*,—first paid a visit to.
- „ „ 4³, *hitherto been friendly*,—always been cordial.
23. Il. 5¹, *advocated*, etc.—initiated or originated the principle of universal equality.
23. Il. 5³, *moved by this principle*, etc.,—admired the principle and inclined to the custom; that is, it became popular in all nations.
23. Il. 5⁵, *embody the principle*, etc.,—agreed to the inclusion of the principle in.....
23. Il. 5⁷, *also adopted it*, etc.,—still more fixed it as an axiom.
24. Il. 2³, 自由行動 (45 p. 141); 2⁶, 黨爭 (15); 2⁷, 解決 (16).
24. Il. 1², *Must we or must we not*, etc.,—is there or is there not fixed a scheme to press for it².
24. Il. 1⁴, *There are now hopes*, etc.—At present the hope that.....depends on our first organizing completely the Cabinet, and carrying out centralization.
24. Il. 1⁷, *If we must request*, etc. To insist on coming forward with a demand for it, would probably let them bring.....and so would do harm instead of good.
24. Il. 2⁴, *There will not be left*, etc.—For the future in these three, there will no longer be any territories where our sovereign rights prevail, and the interior cannot stand alone.....and the whole country will be of one mind to determine external questions.
24. V. 1⁹, Various other names for microbe have arisen, mainly formed by composition with 黴 *mei*², or 菌, *chün*¹, both meaning mold or moldy, Such are 黴菌, 細菌, 黴毒. (A. H. M.)
25. Il. 3², 精神 (19); 4¹¹, 考試 (23); 5¹, 紙烟 (29).
25. Il. 4³, *wantonly killed*, etc.,—prove noxious to the population (茶毒 noxious weeds, bitter calamities).
25. Il. 4⁶, *men's lives.....sacrificed*,—injure people's vitality.
25. Il. 4⁷, *temperature and amount*, refers to the supposed application, as though chilling, heating, warming, cooling, etc.
25. Il. 4¹⁴, *make examinations*,—call to account.
26. Il. 1¹, 性質 (26); 1²⁸, 腦力 (19); 1 last but one, 優勝劣敗 (23).
26. Il. 1⁶, *constantly*, etc.,—in excess may.
- „ „ 1⁹, The ambiguity in translation arises from the use of the character 線 (thread) instead of the character 腺 (gland). The latter was invented to order by the Medical Association not many years ago, and naturally is not in the fonts of the ordinary newspaper. (A.H.M.)
26. Il. 1²⁶, 經 in Anatomy means organ or system; hence 神經 nervous system.
27. Il. 1⁴, *make a stand*, etc.,—stand upright on the globe and compete with others.
27. V. 1², 商辦 often mercantile as opposed to 官辦 official management.
27. V. 1⁷, 實業團 Industry, industrial circles.
- „ „ 2²⁴, 買空賣空 To deal in futures, gamble in stock, etc.,
28. Il. 4¹, 價值 (19); 7³, 地方 (42).
- „ „ 2¹, *we cannot prevent it*,—even we cannot offset, retaliate, oppose.
29. Il. 2³, 會議 (16); 5², 興辦 (37).
- „ „ 3³, *If the original*, etc.,—unless it is impressed on the original share-holders genuinely to reform. (責成 is to impress duty or responsibility on. To reprove is a colloquial meaning).
29. Il. 6¹, *We can be*, etc.,—The state may be rich enough, yet what is to be done if we cannot avoid knowledge victimizing ignorance, power robbing weakness, the gulf between rich and poor, the cruel spectacle of the deadly fight between capital and labor.
30. V. 1¹⁰, *Convene*, form.
- „ „ 1¹⁵, *Politics*, government.
31. Il. 9³, 名詞 (45 p. 137).
- „ „ 9⁶, *Their good motto*, etc.,—They give it the fine name of.....(美 a verb meaning to make beautiful).
31. Il. 10², *the same law*,—uniformity.
- „ „ 10⁴, *Republican*,—combined in harmony, coalesced.

31. Il. 10⁶, *commanded*,—proposed to order.
32. Il. 2¹², *Too much happiness*,—matters for congratulation, bits of luck too many.
33. V. 1⁴, *Sworn Brotherhood*.
 „ Il. 1¹, *The people*, etc.,—Every one of our nation cherishes a patriotic heart, and wishes earnestly to remove any survivals of the habits that formerly corrupted government.
33. Il. 1⁷, *party idea*, etc.,—our party views are so fierce as to lead to danger.
33. Il. 2⁸, 必要 (36).
34. Il. 1¹, 同情 (45 p. 140).
 „ „ 2¹, *strength*, 強 is a verb, to make powerful.
34. Il. 2⁴, *upright men*, etc.,—purely party men have no taint of self-interest, but constantly put.....first and foremost.
34. Il. 3², *communication*, etc., a written exhortation by the Living Buddha to all theto return to their allegiance, the gist of which is given in translation below.
34. Il. 3⁷, *crafty trick*,—a trap.
 „ „ 3⁹, *begin to drive out*,—they will certainly start a crusade against.
35. V. 1¹², *the curtain rises*,—to open the curtains.
35. V. 1²⁸, 臨時會 *Special session*, extraordinary meeting.
36. Il. 6², 一致 (30); 6⁴, 發生 (39); 6⁴, 信任 (31); 6⁶, 辭表 (45 p. 133).
36. Il. 3², *demarkation*, etc.,—the extent of the equal rights of men and women.
36. Il. 8², *the members*, etc.,—some members advocated an immediate ballot.
37. Il. 1⁸, 秩序 (30).
 „ „ 1⁴, (跳起) leaped to his feet.
 „ „ 1⁷, *Can a member*, etc.,—A pretty member to curse people!
37. Il. 1¹⁰, *stand up*, etc.,—step out (leave their places) and fight.
38. Il. 1¹, 長老 (21); 3¹, 公立 (31); 3⁸, 學界 (18); 5¹, 代表 (39); 5⁶, 改良 (38); 5⁷, 宗旨 (26).
38. Il. 5⁸, *bad customs and habits*,—morals.
39. Il. 1¹, 青年會 (20); 1², 德育 (22); 1³, 智育 (22); 1¹¹, 造就 (37); 1¹⁴, 經驗 (40).
39. V. 1⁴, *社會* was long ago used by the Japanese for a mercantile company (Kaisha), but in China it implies society in the abstract, (J. W. I. in *Chinese Recorder*).
40. Il. 6², 西裝 (29).
40. Il. 6¹, *If Chinese*, etc.,—In China to-day to be ignorant of A. B. C. is accounted uncultured, and still more, to have no foreign garb marks the narrow-minded.
40. Il. 7², *lives as he should*, etc.,—does all he can, and each obtains what he needs, even so the aim does not go beyond happiness in this world.
41. Il. 5³, 個人 (19); 5⁷, 獎勵 (23); 6², 養老院 (22); 中學 (22); 7¹, 經常費 (45 p. 137).
41. Il. 1¹, *put the destitute*, etc.,—provide for selected poor while bringing waste land under cultivation, and also to teach.....
41. Il. 2¹, *Division of Land*, etc.,—Method of appropriating land. The amount of this Association's land allotted to each family for cultivation will depend.....
41. Il. 3², *omit his share of*.
 „ „ 3⁸, *a lease*, etc.,—This Association will give only a lease to the tenant, enabling the tenant to cultivate according to system, and the tenant also will have as usual to pay rent.
41. Il. 5 (3), *respecting the rights*, etc.,—to exalt individuality.
41. Il. 5 (4), *hereditary system*,—the system of hereditary succession.
41. Il. 5 (6), *labor*,—industry.
 „ „ 5 (7), *land taxes only*, etc.,—to levy the single tax on land, and remit all others.
42. Il. 2², 惟一 (30); 階級 (45 p. 136); 3⁷, 國有 (45 p. 133).
42. Il. 1, *common property*, etc.,—Capital is made common to society, and labor universal for each.
42. Il. 2¹, *No taxes*, etc.,—The products of human toil should not be burdened with any taxation.
42. Il. 3⁶, *are not allowed*, etc.,—cannot be ceded for the exclusive.....
43. Il. 3⁹, 研究 (39).
44. „ 1², 志士 (45 p. 141); 2¹, 悲觀 (42); 7², 充足 (31); 8¹, 權利 (32); 8¹, 程度 (36).
45. Il. 1³, 團體 (30); 1⁶, 妨害 (35); 1⁶, 革除 (23).
45. V. 1¹², 神秘教 *Occultism*. (J. W. I.)
 „ „ 1¹⁶, 黃教 is only the Lamaist form of Buddhism.
45. Il. 1²⁴, 佈道會 is in many places used interchangeably with the next term, or is confined to Chinese home evangelization, Usage will eventually fix the meaning.

47. II. 1³, 輸入 (38).
 „ „ 2⁸, *to extend, etc.*,—to share in our peace.
48. II. 2¹, 開辦 (37); 4², 推行 (39).
 „ „ 2¹, (開辦簡章) Initiatory Concise Rules.
 „ „ 2³, 昌明 makes a compound verb, to cause to increase, to make illustrious. (A. H.M.)
48. II. 3¹, (誠心) truly, honestly.
 „ V. 1⁸, In some places the term 牧師 was originally restricted to a pastor installed over a church; other Christian workers (men) were called 教士. In time both terms broadened in their use, 牧師 being used as title of any ordained man, 教士 being used not only of men, but of women evangelists as well, if unmarried. The unmarried woman teacher is 女士. The term given below for evangelist 傳道先生 refers of course to men only.
49. II. 1¹, 大同 (42); 1⁶, 改革 (38); 1¹², 時勢 (32).
 49. II. 1^{7,18}, *revolution, reform*.
 „ „ 1⁸, *but since men, etc.*,—it is only that people mostly confine “religion” to a theological belief.
50. II. 6¹, 現行 (45 p. 139).
 „ „ 1¹, *held by the, etc.*,—since the three religions are the beliefs of the majority of our nation, these three religious systems and practice are combined and altered, and given the name of the New Buddhism of the Great Union, in which the morality apprehended by the sages of the five continents forms the substance; and the civilization worked out by them, and their rules of universal application, the practice.....
50. II. 1¹⁰, *uniting with, etc.*,—and along with others do good. Thus the state will obtain innumerable new proselytes to share the duty of civilization.
50. II. 2¹, 暫定簡章 and 6¹, 現行簡章, both provisional regulations.
51. V. 2^{3,4}, In these two terms for kindergarten, 院 is often used instead of 園. (A. H. M.)
52. II. 2¹, 促進 (37).
 53. II. 1², 廣告 (25).
 54. II. 2¹, 重要 (31).
 „ „ 2³, *while in Japan, etc.*,—while Japan adopts the secular policy.
54. II. 2⁵, *worship, reverence*.
56. II. 2², 暑假 (45 p. 137); 4², 學理 (26); 4⁴, 合格 (36).
 57. II. 1⁵, 恐慌 (42); 1⁵, 特別 (31); 1⁸, 民法, 商法 (45 p. 135) 1⁹, 法定 (38).
 60. II. 3⁴, 根據 (26).
 61. II. 3², 國利民福 (41); 3⁴, 心理 (42).
 62. II. 1², 實際 (26).
 63. II. 1 (一)³, 本能 (40).
 65. II. 3⁴, 對待 (如何) 相當 (36); 4², 頑固 (31); 風氣 (40).
 65. II. 1², 蹙額 is from Mencius, “with aching head and contracted brow,”—a stock phrase.
 66. II. 1², 審定 (45 p. 140); 2¹, 滑稽 (40); 2⁷, 無效 (45 p. 139).
 66. V. 1⁴, 辯學 *Dialectics*.
 67. V. 1, last. 效力 *Force, validity*.
 68. II. 1⁴, 同一 (30); 2⁸, 時間 (32).
 71. II. 1¹, 歐化 (45 p. 138); 2¹, 官制 (45 p. 132); 1⁴, 調查 (39); 1², 常識 (42); 2², 發行 (39); 2³, 航路圖 (45 p. 138).
 72. II. 1³, 勸業道 (42).
 „ „ Note 7. T'ang² sai¹, to do just as little as one must of one's job; to slur one's duties.
73. II. 2⁸, 歡迎 (34).
 74. II. 3², 光復 (38); 4⁸, 加印郵票 (45 p. 138).
 77. Note 2. Tsai⁴ soa³ pi⁴, etc.,—among the things to be changed.
77. Note 4. cringing under the wanton domination of aristocracy.
77. note 21. Yiu⁸ su⁴,—have always.
79. II. 2⁷, 營業 (37).
 80. II. 4⁵, 協商 (45 p. 139).
 81. II. 1², 進行 (38); 地位 (36); 3², 升旗 (34); 3⁴, 事宜 (40); 4², 時局 (32); 4³, 強有力 (31).
 82. II. 1², 本務 (32); 1⁶, 佈道 (42); 2⁶, 指定 (45 p. 141), 適用 (31).
 82. V. 2⁵, 頑固 *Pig-headed*.
 83. V. 2¹⁵, 信用 also means credit.
 „ note 1, 無不予, there is no refusal of liberty to.....
83. II. 1¹, 抑制 (35).
 84. II. 2⁴, 推倒 (38); 3³, 真象 (42) last character also written 相.
86. V. 2⁸, 支那 will be found in I Tsing who gives it as the Indian name for China. Buddhism took it to Japan, from which country it has returned (J. W. I.).
 The 新名詞訓纂 (a little book mainly devoted not to defining new terms, but to tracing them back to some earlier source), quotes a passage from the annals of the

- Sung dynasty, where in a congratulatory address received from India, the Emperor is called 支那皇帝 (A. H. M.).
87. II. 1¹, 佈告 (45 p. 141).
88. II. 1⁶, 塗炭 (45 p. 132). 1¹¹, 觀象臺 (42).
89. II. 1¹, 要素 (36); 1⁸, 母國 (45 p. 139), last line 擴張 (45 p. 140).
90. II. 1⁹, 暴動 (35).
„ V. 2³, 袖手旁觀 Improper neutrality, supine indifference.
91. Note 2. 指著 is itself "a move in chess."
„ „ 15, 逐逐 is explained by commentators as 馳貌, bounding forward.
91. Note 17. Kên¹ pên⁸ yao⁴ tao⁴, the foundation and the way.
92. II. 1¹, 破壞 (38); 保存 (42); 1², 家庭 (45 p. 136); 2¹, 斷絕關係 (45 p. 135); 2², 交通 (45 p. 139); 3², 新大陸 (45 p. 139); 4³, 功用 (45 p. 139).
94. II. 2¹, 規程 (45 p. 136); 2⁷, 訓詞 (45 p. 140).
95. II. 1¹¹, 簡便 (41); 2⁶, 決定 (45 p. 136).
96. II. 2⁵, 主婚 (45 p. 140).
98. II. 1³, 擾亂治安 (39).
99. II. 3², 新進 (42); 4³, 不自由無寧死 (45 p. 141).
100. II. 1⁶, 代名詞 (45 p. 137).
100. V. 2¹⁶, 理想 is the recognized equivalent for ideals, but I hear it used for "an idea" or "theory", (J. W. I.).
101. II. 1³, 生活程度 (42).
102. II. 4, last. 挽回利權 (41).
104. V. 1¹², 編制 also to institute.
105. II. 2, last. 元素 (45 p. 137).
106. II. 2¹, 國家主義 (45 p. 131).
109. II. 5⁴, 音素 (45 p. 137); 6¹, 統一幣制 (45 p. 133); 6², 漸進主義 (45 p. 131).
110. V. 1¹⁰, 熟商 To discuss thoroughly.
112. II. 4¹, 次長 (45 p. 132);
6² 健康 (45 p. 139).
115. II. 4², 意義 (45 p. 137).
116. II. 3⁴, 通學 (45 p. 136).
117. II. 2⁸, 當選 (42).
118. II. 1³, 天賦人權 (45 p. 136).
124. II. 1⁸, 武裝和平 (45 p. 134). 天職 (45 p. 136); 2¹⁶, 連帶關係 (45 p. 139).
125. II. 5¹, 市政 (45 p. 133).
„ V. 2⁴, 利他主義 is in Chinese Buddhism 自利, 利他 whence 二利. (J. W. I.).
126. II. 3⁸, 洗心革面 (45 p. 132).
127. II. 3⁶, 請願 (45 p. 140);
4⁵, 萬能 (45 p. 139).
128. II. 1⁸, 公例 (45 p. 137);
1⁵, 部落 (45 p. 136).

Syllabic Index of the New Terms and Notes.

In the following index the phrases are alphabetically arranged according to romanization of first word; and under each syllable, primarily according to tone, and secondarily according to number of strokes. Phrases commencing with the same character are arranged

according to alphabetic sequence of second character. Letters with diacritic marks always follow the primary letter. The numbers refer to the pages. If there is a smaller number, it indicates the number of the note.

AI.	CHAI.	障礙..... 140	照得..... 98 ²	陳列品..... 114	政客..... 65 ¹
		障礙物競走 138		陳列所..... 69	政事堂..... 132
哀感..... 93	窄門..... 49	CH'ANG.	CH'AO.	CH'ENG.	政黨..... 33
哀觀主義... 42	債券..... 135		超軼..... 68 ¹⁴	爭競..... 77 ⁹	政黨熱..... 131
哀的美頓書 135	債團..... 27	長跳..... 70	超自然..... 125	爭執..... 90	政體..... 6
愛羣..... 90	CH'AI.	常禮服..... 76	朝鮮..... 88 ³	爭持..... 90	政策..... 100
愛國捐..... 9	差遣官..... 14	常禮帽..... 76	潮汐..... 88 ¹²	證券交易所 135	政務廳..... 133
愛國志士... 30	差會..... 45	常備軍..... 13	潮流..... 132	證人..... 19	證券交易所 135
愛他主義... 90	欽..... 105 ¹	常識..... 43, 122	鈔票..... 121	證書..... 19	
AN.		倡..... 39 ⁵	CH'Ê.	CH'ENG.	
安息日會... 46	CHAN.	倡..... 128 ¹⁵	折衷..... 54 ¹	偵探..... 11, 16	
安立甘會... 136	占星學... 114	倡義..... 104	折扣..... 27	偵探量子... 37	
安南..... 88 ³	瞻..... 77 ²⁷	倡導..... 63 ²	折覺..... 67	稱..... 99 ³	
按手禮..... 49	展覽會..... 69	唱名..... 35	整..... 87	稱代字..... 58	
暗潮..... 4	佔據..... 16	唱白過..... 73 ⁴	哲..... 66	成績..... 54	
暗殺..... 97	戰艦..... 16	場..... 25 ¹	哲學家..... 1	成見..... 86	
暗殺黨..... 97	戰區..... 135	暢銷..... 77 ¹²	哲學流派... 67	成會類數... 37	
暗示..... 97	戰法..... 134			成規..... 67	
諧..... 84 ¹²	戰壕..... 134	CHAO.	CH'Ê.	成立..... 110	
CHA.	戰綫..... 121	招魂黨..... 45	車費..... 73	成立日..... 94 ⁴	
炸擊..... 135	戰壘..... 134	招募新兵... 15	車票..... 73	成例..... 67	
炸藥..... 16	戰艦..... 134	招募新生... 52	扯繩..... 70	成年..... 136	
炸彈..... 16	戰術..... 131	招牌..... 28	掣肘..... 119 ³	成品..... 123 ³	
炸子..... 16	CH'AN.	招兵..... 15		承..... 100 ²	
CH'A.	剗..... 129 ¹	招生..... 52	CH'ÊN.	呈媚..... 125	
差別..... 100	剗去..... 42 ¹	招待..... 93	真相..... 123	承旨意..... 99 ³	
差點..... 100	釐..... 81 ¹³	招待所..... 69	振鈴..... 35	承發吏..... 19	
插畫..... 63	CHANG.	招待員..... 37	震旦..... 123	承認..... 22	
插班生..... 51	章程..... 35	招貼..... 123	鎮..... 13	程度..... 139	
查察..... 56 ⁶	長老..... 48	昭..... 115 ⁵	CH'ÊN.	程度..... 101	
查經班..... 49	長老會..... 46	昭事..... 128 ¹²	忱..... 105 ⁵	誠盛事..... 96 ⁵	
茶青色..... 78 ⁴	掌刑者..... 19	召集..... 134	沈香..... 95 ⁶	誠屬..... 72 ¹³	
茶話會... 70	掌握..... 103 ¹	照海燈..... 16		聘..... 91 ¹²	
		照像鏡..... 70		懲..... 73 ¹	
		照會..... 22		CHI.	
		照錄..... 63		肌..... 88 ³	

基礎.....100	記者.....65 ¹¹	加印.....73	交戰國.....134	結婚自由... 30	建.....88 ⁴
基本金.....27	記錄.....35	加印郵票...138	交際.....84 ²⁰	結果.....67	建義.....100 ⁶
基督教會...45	記名的.....48	家.....1	交際家.....131	結社自由... 30	建議案.....136
基督教保惠	記事.....63 ³	家庭.....136	交換俘虜...135	節制.....80	建白.....88 ⁵
師會.....46	祭服.....140	家庭教育... 51	交換意見...140	節錄.....77 ¹	建設.....107
基督徒.....48	祭冠.....140	家庭革命... 30	交涉.....135	節奏.....58	建樹.....32 ¹
基督徒公會.45	祭文.....140	家族主義...136	交通.....139	潔齋.....128 ⁴	健全.....83
幾.....116 ²	既事式.....59	佳.....105 ¹³	交通部.....8	解經論.....49	健康.....114
棋.....139	既往.....118 ⁹	佳遇.....105 ¹³	交通司.....8	解決.....35	健康.....139
積.....89 ⁷	寄.....112 ⁶	夾鼻眼鏡... 76	嬌.....126 ²	解免.....111	間接.....90
積極.....82	寄宿舍.....52	甲.....119 ³	膠皮車.....74	解散.....36	漸.....77 ¹
機器梯.....76	際.....84 ²⁰	甲午.....88 ⁶	角.....10	解毒藥.....24	漸進.....140
機關.....4, 64 ¹⁴	觀.....125 ²	假手.....118	脚行.....118	解嚴.....134	漸進主義...131
機關車.....138	繼續進行...107	假說.....60	腳踏車.....74	介系字.....58	劍術.....131
機關報.....33	CH'I.	假道.....120 ⁷	絞刑.....19	介紹.....93	薦舉.....35
機關報.....16	其甚.....95 ¹	嫁禍.....97	剿.....98 ¹²	介紹書.....93	薦任.....133
機能.....120 ⁶	奇想.....118	價值.....43	校閱.....63	戒心.....91 ⁶	艦隊.....14
激.....105 ¹⁰	祈年殿.....51 ¹	價格.....135	教主.....136	戒嚴.....134	鑒.....65 ⁹
激烈.....90	祈禱會.....49	駕駛.....108	教會問答... 49	屆.....39 ² , 56 ⁹	CH'EN.
激動.....104	期.....80 ⁵	駕駛者.....138	教禮.....136	借債之抵押	品.....27
及格.....56 ¹¹	期.....47 ⁴ , 62	CHIANG.	教練官.....14	借款.....9	千鈞一髮... 5
及物之云謂	期間.....85	將軍.....132	教令.....11	借外債.....22	嵌.....102 ⁷
字.....58	棋分.....4	將來既事式.59	教士.....48	界說.....138	鉛筆畫.....138
吉林.....90 ¹	棋布.....4	將來式.....59	教室.....52	藉.....90 ²	遷.....81 ⁴
萌.....77 ⁶	旗語.....16	疆.....101 ¹	教授.....52	藉口.....90 ⁵	黔.....87
急切.....77 ⁷	齊行罷工... 28	獎勵.....54	教授會.....52	藉舒商艱.108 ⁶	簽.....103 ¹¹
急進主義... 3	騎牆黨.....33	獎勵金.....16	教徒.....122	CH'IE.	簽名.....11
急進派.....33	騎兵.....13	獎牌.....114	教友.....48	竊.....128 ⁸	簽訂.....103 ¹⁴
急性.....135	起伏.....115 ¹³	獎資.....14	教育.....51	竊盜症.....114	簽押.....11
急不容緩...118	起義.....30	講師.....52	教育學.....55	CH'EN.	簽前件.....126
急制.....132	起立表決... 35	講座.....52	教育會.....52	CH'EN.	前清.....7
集會自由... 30	起色.....135	講演會.....123	教育部.....8	CH'EN.	前值.....103 ⁷
集腋成裘...118	起點.....100	CH'ANG.	教育司.....8	CH'EN.	前者後者.. 68 ¹³
極.....128 ²⁶	啟事.....110	戕.....123 ⁵	教諭.....105 ¹⁷	章.....15	前導.....64 ⁵
極著.....127 ⁴	企.....68 ⁸	鎗放下.....17	教員.....52	堅信禮.....49	前敵.....14
極盛世代... 1	迄.....118 ³	鎗林彈雨... 16	較勝級.....58	監禁.....19	前提.....66
極點.....101	汽車.....74, 138	鎗刺.....16	CH'IAO.	監理公會.. 45	前廳.....114
極端.....123	汽水.....76	強制.....97	僑民.....22	監督檢察官.19	前途.....85
極端.....69 ⁶	氣槍.....70	強權.....97	CHIE.	剪髮.....30	前隊.....14
幾何畫.....138	氣沖牛斗... 60 ⁵	強迫教育... 51	俠.....99 ⁹	剪髮機.....77	錢莊.....27
幾遍.....127 ⁶	氣候.....56 ⁴	強迫手段... 97	忽.....68 ⁹	檢察官.....19	潛伏.....90
技.....72 ¹⁴	戢.....128 ⁸	強勢.....58	接濟.....111	檢察廳.....19	潛水船.....16
技術.....131	器械體操...138	強硬.....43	接洽.....94	檢察員.....19	潛水艇.....134
紀念日.....140	器官.....55	強硬手段... 97	接力賽跑...138	檢事官.....19	CHIN.
紀念品.....114	CHIA.	強有力.....83	接吻禮.....94	檢驗員.....19	今時類.....59
紀念碑.....138	加額禮.....17	CHIAO.	階級.....136	簡章.....122	金錢.....139
紀念郵票... 73	加冕.....140	交戰區域...135	揭曉.....110	簡任.....11, 133	金錢主義... 3
紀元.....139	加答兒.....135		結婚證書...140	簡便.....118	金錢運動...118
紀元前.....85				見教.....81 ⁸	金融機關... 27
紀元後.....86					
計畫.....104					

金融滯澁... 135	經濟... 9	輕騎... 134	執迷不悟... 61 ¹	馳... 87 ⁹	主國... 121
金陵... 123	經濟政策... 28	情緒... 43	執牛耳... 121	馳聘... 91 ¹²	主名之位... 58
金絲鏡... 78 ¹⁴	經濟界... 121	情感... 43	執事... 48, 118 ⁷	斥... 78 ¹²	主謀... 97
金曜日... 86	經濟困難... 27	情況證據... 126	植... 92 ¹⁶ , 118 ¹	斥候... 115 ⁶	主筆... 67
金言... 114	經界局... 132	情由... 67	植以... 71 ⁷	斥退... 116 ⁷	主部... 63
津... 87	經費... 54	傾向... 42	植物界... 1	飭... 17 ¹¹	主體... 58
襟章... 114	經理... 104	請財神... 140	植物學... 55	CHOÄ. *	主動... 100
僅見... 118 ¹²	經理人... 27	請願... 140	植物園... 69	卓著... 39 ⁸	主物之位... 90
覲見... 133	經歷... 43	慶祝... 81 ¹³	殖... 91 ¹³	著黑紗... 93	主要云謂字... 58
近事... 62	經驗... 83	慶祝會... 140	殖民... 91 ¹³	濁... 105 ⁸	助... 35
近東... 139	經驗的... 67	慶賀會... 93	殖民地... 39	CH'OA.	助教授... 52
近聞... 62	精佳... 123 ¹	聲... 17 ⁸	殖民策... 39	註重... 110	助謂字... 58
近因... 67	精祕科學... 55	CHI.	職業... 114	注意... 43, 110	注目... 110
晉... 87	精兵... 14	久支... 87 ¹⁰	職員... 37	註... 110	祝... 49
浸信傳道部... 45	精神... 2, 43	糾... 18 ⁶ , 57 ¹³	址... 102 ⁶	CH'OU.	祝詞... 93
浸信會... 46	精神界... 1, 55	糾合... 57 ¹³	旨趣... 118 ²	週歲... 56 ²	註冊... 135
浸禮... 49	精神專注... 110	糾精... 13 ⁸	祇... 81 ¹	著... 56 ¹⁶	著... 78 ¹¹
浸禮會... 45	精神肉體... 118	救濟會... 37	指揮棍... 114	著述... 73 ²	著作... 63
進... 68 ¹	精神療法... 67	救火會... 122	指揮刀... 16	著作家... 1	著作家... 68 ²
進取... 140	精神病... 24	救命具... 74	指定... 141	駐紮... 14 ¹	鑄幣廠... 10
進行... 107	精神研究會... 38	救世軍... 46	紙幣... 9	CH'U.	出發... 140
進化... 39	鯨吞... 4	CH'U.	至盡層次... 58	抽分... 27	出席... 35
進化世代... 1	井... 99 ¹²	球房... 138	志士... 141	抽象... 67	出席總數... 35
進益... 107	井然... 101 ¹¹	球拍子... 70	志願... 140	籌... 65 ¹⁰	出口貨... 28
進步... 107	景威... 86	CHI.	志願兵... 134	籌畫... 104	出口稅... 9
進步黨... 33	警察... 11	支持... 102 ¹¹	治安... 30	籌議... 110	出版... 63
進調... 96 ¹³	警察局... 133	支會... 35, 48 ⁸	治外法權... 22	籌款... 9	出版自由... 30
禁止出版... 137	警察廳... 133	支那... 86	治由... 140	籌備... 104	出生率... 39
禁轉載... 137	警界... 133	支配... 107	治... 131	籌維再四... 65 ¹³	出示... 98 ¹
禁衛軍... 14	警告... 60 ¹	支部... 35	制服... 76	CHU.	出首... 98 ¹⁴
爐... 123	徑... 78 ⁷	知州... 7	制欲主義... 42	諸... 102 ⁶	出庭狀... 19
CH'IN. *	經... 88 ¹⁶	知府... 7	秩序... 70, 80	諸信... 49	初選... 122
欽天監... 88 ¹⁰	境界... 92 ⁶	知縣... 7	秩序不紊... 80	諸葛燈... 16	初高辣... 76
欽仰... 59 ²	境遇... 68 ⁷	知所先務... 65 ²³	致... 94 ⁶	燭力... 55	初不相與... 112 ¹
侵佔... 97	競爭心... 42	枝葉... 5	致祭... 115 ¹	主張 { 57 ²⁰ , 104, 141	初等小學校... 51
侵晨... 74 ²	競進... 123	芝罘... 87	宰... 15 ²	主教... 48	初讀... 136
侵害... 116 ¹²	競走... 70	鄉鐵球... 138	宰扶斯... 135	主前... 85	除之... 56 ¹³
侵軼... 128 ¹⁰	競存... 55	擲鐵圓... 70	智能... 43	主持... 54 ²	儲蓄銀行... 135
秦... 87	靜觀... 43	直... 139	智育... 51	主持... 106 ⁶	儲聲機... 70
寢... 87 ¹²	靜時... 49	直接... 90	製品... 28	主權... 11	處置... 141
寢車... 138	CH'ING.	直行... 74 ¹⁰	製造家... 1	主後... 86	處分... 141
寢室... 52	青... 96 ¹	直譯... 137	製造局... 27	主席... 37	
CHING.	青年會... 46	直觀... 67	誌... 115 ¹⁴	主婚... 140	
津津有味... 61 ⁶	青素... 96 ¹²	執照... 11, 74	質... 21 ¹	主任幹事... 37	
津貼... 27	清丈局... 132	執法處... 17	質點... 55	主日學... 49	
經... 56 ¹⁰ , 80 ²	清真教... 45	執行法律... 11	質問... 140	主觀... 67	
經常費... 137	清教徒... 136	執行委辦... 37	職... 83 ⁴		
經常會員... 37	清軍... 13	CH'I.	喫墨牀... 139		
	清廉... 20 ³				

處分..... 124 ⁶	CH'UNG.	驅擊艦..... 16	君民共主國..... 6	專賣事業... 28	CH'WEI.
處世之學識 92 ⁶		驅逐艦..... 134	均富..... 39	專門..... 83	吹牛..... 32 ²
楚..... 139		驅馳..... 87 ⁹	均富黨..... 33	專門家..... 1	垂..... 128 ²⁰
CHUN.	充分..... 83	飭..... 92 ¹⁰	均勢..... 22	專使..... 22	垂涎..... 4
	充足..... 83	取值從廉.. 118 ¹¹	軍..... 13	專電..... 137	Ê.
准許..... 104	衝突..... 90	取法..... 49 ⁸	軍政長..... 8	專務幹事... 37	扼腕..... 65 ¹⁸
準的..... 100	重行組織... 35	取消..... 35	軍政府..... 15	轉機之際... 118	鄂..... 87
準定說法... 59	重組..... 35	取締..... 107	軍政部..... 121	轉嫁稅..... 133	邊..... 120 ¹⁰
	崇拜..... 140		軍界..... 13	轉心..... 125	惡感..... 90
CH'UN.	CHÜ.	CHÜE.	軍裝..... 15	轉學..... 54	惡劣..... 83
	拘留..... 135	決心..... 131	軍法..... 17	轉團..... 65 ²¹	鱷..... 101 ³
春假..... 137	居食生..... 52	決議..... 36	軍法裁判... 17	轉輪鎗..... 16	ÊN.
純一神會... 45	俱樂部..... 35	決裂..... 90	軍械局..... 16	轉載..... 63	恩給銀..... 16
純粹..... 34 ¹	局外..... 22	決死隊..... 30	軍需官..... 14	傳記..... 63 ⁴	ÊR.
唇亡齒寒... 81 ⁸	局外中立... 22	決算..... 133	軍火..... 16	CH'WAN.	兒童..... 56 ¹
	鞠躬..... 94	決定..... 136	軍衣..... 15	船票..... 74	耳..... 110 ²
CHUNG.	舉..... 88 ¹	掘地道..... 135	軍醫..... 134	傳真..... 70	耳目一新... 31
	舉..... 101 ¹²	脚色..... 73 ⁸	軍人..... 134	傳知..... 19	爾等..... 87 ¹
中將..... 14	舉鎗..... 17	絕種..... 55	軍人資格... 15	傳染病..... 24	二重人格... 125
中將..... 133	舉鎗致敬... 17	絕對..... 67, 83	軍人..... 15	傳令兵..... 14	二等公使... 22
中校..... 133	舉助..... 35	僭弁..... 140	軍國主義... 3	傳票..... 19	二院制..... 131
中心點..... 100	舉行..... 122	CH'ÜE.	軍禮..... 135	傳單..... 63	FA.
中興..... 87 ¹⁴	舉意..... 35	缺陷..... 68 ¹¹	軍令鎗斃... 17	傳道先生... 48	發起..... 104
中學校..... 51	舉例..... 84 ⁶	缺點..... 100	軍士..... 14	傳道女士... 48	發起人..... 104
中華民國... 8	舉手選..... 35	戀..... 128 ⁵	軍諮府..... 132	傳諭證人到案..... 19	發行..... 110
中華聖公會 45	舉手禮..... 17	CHÜEN.	軍務部..... 6		發行人..... 63
中華童子偵 探隊..... 122	舉錯..... 11	捐..... 47 ² , 75 ¹²	軍用品..... 134		發見..... 104
中會..... 49	舉端..... 35	CH'ÜEN.	軍樂隊..... 13		發給..... 110
中國主日學 合會..... 46	句主..... 59	CH'ÜEN.	俊傑..... 116 ¹¹		發揮..... 141
中古..... 60 ¹²	句鐘..... 86	全權..... 22	竣..... 56 ¹⁰	CH'WANG.	過揮..... 64 ⁹
中歷..... 31	巨..... 101 ¹⁹	全國水利局 132	CH'ÜN.	粧奩..... 103 ⁸	發明..... 104
中流..... 139	具備..... 89 ¹	全體..... 36	羣學..... 39	裝飾品..... 114	發表..... 110
中外互市... 22	具體..... 67	全體..... 80	羣化..... 39	狀況..... 141	發生..... 110
中央政府... 6	詎..... 84 ¹⁹	全體大會... 37	羣力..... 97	狀態..... 136	發電機..... 74
中央機關... 6	詎不大可悲 84 ¹⁰	全體贊成... 36	羣神教..... 45	CH'WANG.	發言權..... 141
中央集權... 6	距..... 41 ¹	銓叙局..... 121	羣策..... 90	瘡痍..... 87 ³	乏..... 39 ¹
中央集權... 6	鉅..... 111 ³	權限..... 118	CH'WAI.	創立..... 104	伐..... 92 ¹³
中央集權... 6	鉅子..... 110 ¹	權利..... 86	掘葫蘆..... 139	創論..... 66	罰金..... 122
中央集權... 6	劇烈..... 97	勸化論..... 49	CH'WAN.	創辦..... 104	罰金保出... 122
中尉..... 133	據云..... 119 ²	勸業會..... 69	專車..... 73	創始..... 125	法治..... 22
忠義軍..... 38	CH'Ü.	勸業道..... 121	專件..... 62	創典..... 81 ¹¹	法制局..... 19
衷..... 81 ²	曲論..... 126	CHÜN.	專制政體... 6	創作家..... 1	法科..... 52
終點..... 101	屈指..... 127 ¹⁴	君..... 65 ¹⁵	專制精神... 3	CHWEI.	法官..... 19
種..... 74 ⁸	區..... 68 ¹² , 101 ⁸	君主政體... 6	專利..... 28	追憶..... 72 ¹	
種族..... 40	區別..... 68 ¹²	君主國..... 6	專賣..... 28	追悼會..... 93	
種族革命... 30	區別字..... 58		專賣權..... 28	綴..... 71 ¹⁷ , 78 ¹⁰	
重大..... 83	趨重..... 118 ⁸			綴字法..... 58	
重要..... 83	趨時..... 30				
重要人..... 98 ¹⁶	驅..... 87 ⁹				
衆議院..... 8					
衆數..... 58					

法理..... 20	訪員..... 137	封禁海口... 121	複葉式飛行機..... 138	HÊ.	昔..... 87 ¹¹
法螺..... 132	放棄..... 11	諷畫..... 137			習藝所..... 133
法律自由... 97	放任..... 105 ⁴	逢迎上司... 72 ⁸	HAI.	合羣..... 90	習業..... 114
法律博士學位..... 55	放空鎗..... 16	奉天..... 99 ¹		合格的..... 101	習悉..... 99 ¹⁶
法部..... 6	FEL.	FOU	海僑..... 22	合格的..... 83	洗心革面... 132
法典..... 122			海禁大開... 22	合股經商... 27	汝..... 88 ¹²
法定..... 107	非戰鬥員... 134	浮囂派..... 1	海權..... 22	合拍..... 72 ¹²	係..... 57 ⁶
法庭..... 19	非正式..... 80	否決..... 36	海軍..... 13	合併..... 79	細胞..... 137
琉璃..... 72 ⁰	飛行機..... 74	否認..... 36	海軍旗..... 16	合點..... 55	戲劇..... 70
	飛行家..... 1	否定..... 122	海軍部..... 8	合資..... 116 ¹³	戲園..... 70
FAN.	飛行術..... 3	FU.	海絨..... 76	何若..... 103 ¹¹	HSIA.
翻印..... 63	飛行隊..... 134		海綿..... 139	何有..... 65 ⁶	
繙譯官..... 22	飛艇..... 74	敷..... 48 ³ , 84 ⁴	海水浴..... 135	和平解決... 117	狹義..... 138
藩..... 92 ¹	肥田料..... 76	敷用..... 102 ⁸	海盜..... 97	和約..... 22	下流社會... 39
藩籬..... 92 ¹	匪徒..... 97	敷從..... 104	海底電線... 138	壺..... 65 ⁶	下畧..... 98 ⁹
藩台..... 7	誹..... 47 ⁷ , 98 ⁸	俘虜..... 135	海牙和平會 22	核..... 48 ¹	下半旗..... 10
反正..... 107	肺結核..... 135	符號..... 114	害羣..... 136	核疫..... 24	下毒手..... 97
反擊..... 135	肺疫..... 24	幅員..... 94 ⁷	HAN.	核子病..... 24	夏令學校... 122
反選..... 35	費手續..... 83	福音會..... 46		盒子鎗..... 16	HSIANG.
反抗..... 104	廢祀..... 128 ¹⁰	福音同盟... 46	函授學校... 122	囑囑水..... 76	
反理..... 126	廢字..... 58	覆議..... 36	函授課程... 122	HÊNG.	香煙..... 76
反比例..... 140	FÊN.	覆盆子..... 76	寒暑表..... 76	衡..... 69 ⁴	相矛盾... 105 ⁹
反表決..... 35		府知事..... 8	寒暄..... 102 ¹⁰		相當對待... 100
反兵..... 17	分..... 86	腐敗..... 83	汗顏..... 43	HOU.	相與..... 20 ²
反動..... 90	分局..... 73	輔..... 81 ⁷	悍..... 128 ¹⁴	後件..... 126	湘..... 87
反對..... 90	分局郵務總 辦..... 74 ³	輔車..... 81 ⁷	捍..... 106 ¹	後路..... 97	鄉立學校... 51
反對..... 104	辦..... 74 ³	撫政策..... 103 ³	憾..... 100 ¹	後備軍..... 134	鄉村投遞... 73
反對..... 35	分種界..... 40	撫卹金..... 135	瀚..... 127 ³	後時類..... 59	裏..... 116 ¹⁰
反對黨..... 136	分析..... 67	附張..... 63	HANG.	後盾..... 118	詳誌..... 18 ⁴
反應..... 90	分割..... 111	附和..... 107		後隊..... 14	想像..... 43
泛..... 91 ³	分利..... 28	附議者..... 136	航海家..... 131	後援..... 141	餉項..... 15
飯店..... 76	分利者..... 27	附例..... 35	航空學校... 136	後援..... 141	餉銀..... 15
範疇..... 114	分列式..... 17	附屬品..... 114	航路圖..... 138	遁..... 92 ¹	響應..... 5
範圍..... 22	分裂..... 80	附則..... 35	航業..... 73	HSI.	向..... 71 ¹¹
範圍..... 101	分數..... 54	負販..... 27	HAO.		相成..... 67
FANG.	分業..... 126	婦女青年會 46		西制..... 77 ¹¹	相對..... 67
方針... 100, 140	分子..... 80	副..... 14	壕溝..... 134	西裝..... 76	項巾..... 139
方面..... 100	份..... 64 ¹²	副目..... 134	壕壘..... 134	西曆..... 31	嚮..... 47 ¹
方藥塊..... 122	奮興會..... 49	副署..... 11	鶴..... 105 ¹⁸	西式便帽... 76	HSIAO.
妨害..... 97	FÊNG.	副會長..... 37	好奇心..... 43	吸力..... 55	消極..... 82
防範..... 99 ⁷		富國..... 72 ⁸	好勝思想... 42	吸鐵..... 55	消除..... 35
防腐劑..... 24	風潮..... 4	富國策..... 28	號..... 62, 86	希..... 139	消息..... 59 ¹
防疫隊..... 24	風氣..... 114	富有..... 118	號外..... 123	希望..... 42	消毒藥..... 24
做照..... 57 ¹⁴	風氣未開... 39	富於..... 118	HEI.	希望心..... 131	銷路..... 28
做諸..... 102 ⁶	風琴..... 70	復初會..... 46		惜畜會..... 136	銷售..... 74 ⁴
仿效時式... 107	風景畫..... 138	復興會..... 49	黑暗世界... 85	系統..... 67	小火輪..... 74
訪..... 102 ¹	風輪..... 76	復活節..... 49	黑幕..... 132	犧牲..... 30	小緒兒..... 141
訪事員..... 63	封建時代... 1	復選..... 122	黑死病..... 24	犧牲性命... 30	小票..... 73
		復雜..... 80		犧牲資財... 30	小時..... 86

徵章..... 15	醫生寒暑表 24	臆論..... 66	人烟稠密... 71 ³	改建..... 107	勘破..... 101 ⁴	
徽誌..... 114	醫道..... 24	臆說..... 66	任期..... 11	改革..... 107	KANG.	
回籍..... 124 ⁵	夷..... 87 ¹⁰	藝術..... 123	任免..... 11	改良..... 107		
會長..... 35	夷狄..... 41 ¹	藝員..... 73 ⁷	任命..... 11	改良會..... 38		
會界..... 37	移民墾荒... 39	議案..... 35	認可..... 104	改良社會... 30		
會議..... 45	痼疾..... 87 ¹	議長..... 8	認識..... 66	改良私塾... 51	鋼琴..... 70	
會議..... 35	貽..... 47 ⁸ , 75 ¹	議決..... 35	JĬ.	改判..... 20	鋼版..... 137	
會侶..... 37	疑慮..... 77 ¹	議和會..... 38		蓋..... 82 ¹	鋼筆..... 76	
會審公廨... 122	儀器..... 55	議會..... 121		概..... 57 ¹	鋼筆畫..... 138	
會審所..... 19	儀式..... 140	議事會..... 121		概觀..... 67	鋼筆頭..... 76	
會友..... 37	儀文..... 93	議事日程... 136	日記簿..... 139	概括..... 67	KAO.	
會員..... 37	已死隊..... 30	議端..... 35	日凡數起... 73 ¹⁰	概畧..... 118		
繪..... 88 ¹⁷	已完..... 63	議端成..... 35	日曜日..... 86	概念..... 67		
HWOÄ.	以金爲本位 10	議端不成... 36	JOÄ.	K'AI.		
	以餉邦人... 123 ³	議端作廢... 36		高尚..... 83		
	以需應之... 77 ⁸	議員..... 8		高等檢察廳 19		
	以供...之用 71 ¹⁰	議院..... 121		高等檢察總長..... 19		
活期存款... 135	以脫..... 55	譯論..... 63	若..... 68 ¹⁰ , 120 ³	開成立大會 35	高等法官... 19	
活定名目字 59	以資..... 99 ⁰	JAN.	弱肉強食... 4	開銷..... 17	高等小學校 51	
活字..... 58	倚賴性..... 43		JOU.	開放門戶... 22	高等學校... 51	
活字機..... 76	擬..... 47 ⁴			開銷..... 64 ¹⁰	高等批評... 125	
活字記者... 76	役..... 92 ²⁰			開化世代... 1	高等審判廳 19	
活動..... 135	抑..... 77 ²³	然則..... 83 ²	柔軟體操... 138	開花彈子... 16	高跳..... 70	
活動影戲... 70	抑..... 69 ⁷	染指..... 4	柔聲..... 59	開會詞..... 140 ¹	稿..... 63	
活物學..... 55	抑..... 97 ²³	染指揮肥... 4	柔術..... 131 ¹	開幕..... 35	告終..... 96 ⁰	
活用..... 137	抑制..... 77 ²³	IAO.	肉麻..... 95	開辦..... 104	告令..... 133	
火車站..... 73	易服..... 30		JU.	開步走..... 17	告白..... 63	
火車價..... 73	益以..... 77 ¹⁴	擾亂治安... 111		開庭..... 135	K'AO.	
火車頭..... 73	異教..... 45	JÊ.		開通..... 82		
火洒..... 76	異種..... 40	如遺..... 87 ⁶	開通風氣... 117			
火洒燈..... 76	異點..... 140	汝..... 128 ⁰	KAN.			
火曜日..... 86	異字同義... 58	熱..... 131	入場券..... 70	考試..... 54		
火藥局..... 16	異族..... 87 ⁴	熱誠..... 42	入籍..... 22	考試法..... 57 ⁶		
貨車..... 73	異..... 47 ⁶	熱氣爐..... 76	入主..... 88 ⁴	KÊ.		
獲解..... 19	軼..... 68 ¹⁴	熱血..... 4	入口貨..... 28		干涉..... 22	
I.	軼..... 43	熱血派..... 4	入口稅..... 9		干預..... 22	
	意志..... 90	熱帶..... 71 ¹	入水式..... 140		桿棒..... 70	
	意見..... 43	JÊN.	入伍..... 15	敢死團..... 30	革除..... 54	
	意會..... 43		入夜..... 115 ¹¹	敢死隊..... 30	革軍..... 13	
一..... 79	意義..... 137		感情..... 43, 90	革新..... 30		
一週..... 86	意譯..... 137	人種..... 40	感觸..... 139	革命..... 30		
一意..... 92 ¹¹	意識..... 66	人種偏見... 40	感覺..... 43	革命思想... 2		
一律..... 79	義和拳..... 37	人羣..... 39	感官..... 43	革命黨..... 33		
一日了然... 102 ²	義農會..... 39	人行便道... 138	感力..... 90	格致家..... 1		
一盤散沙... 4	義務..... 86	人格..... 42, 125, 136	幹長..... 64 ⁵	格言..... 114		
一部分..... 80	義務教育... 53 ¹	人力車..... 74	幹事..... 37	隔日..... 72 ¹⁰		
一神教..... 45	義務職員... 37	人滿爲患... 39	幹事員..... 37	隔感..... 125		
一再..... 91 ¹⁰	義務會員... 37	人品..... 43	KA.	隔膜..... 4		
一院制..... 131	義務佈道團 46	人道主義... 3		K'AN.	各方面..... 100	
衣食住..... 136	肄業生..... 52	人頭股..... 141			各國新聞... 137	
醫學..... 24	詣..... 39 ⁸	人才..... 109 ¹			各部大臣... 6	
醫學校..... 136	毅力..... 43	人文..... 49 ⁰	刊發..... 63 ¹			
醫學士..... 122	憶..... 72 ¹	人烟稠密... 71 ³	賅..... 113 ⁰	龍..... 89 ⁰	各部總長... 8	
醫科..... 52			JĬ.	該..... 122 ²	看護婦..... 24	略..... 25 ²
				勘..... 101 ⁴	個人..... 42	
					個人主義... 3	

個體..... 42	K'OU.	公債票..... 133	共和黨..... 33	罐頭食品... 76	國債票..... 9
個中..... 91 ¹		公祈..... 49	共戴天..... 60 ⁹		國際..... 21
K'Ê.	樞樞..... 76	公見..... 98 ⁸	發..... 87	K'WAN.	國際公法... 55
口氣字..... 58	口號..... 17, 114	公諸..... 80 ¹	K'UNG.	寬門..... 49	國旗..... 10
口譯..... 137	口述..... 54	公衆利用主		KWANG.	國家主義... 131
科長..... 8	扣針..... 77	義..... 66	空想..... 43		國家專賣品 9
科罰..... 122	扣留..... 135	公舉..... 35	空談學理... 66	光..... 118 ¹³	國教..... 45
科學家..... 55	扣留軍火... 122	公決..... 36	孔教會..... 45	光復..... 107	國慶日..... 140
科學家..... 131	扣色..... 27	公權..... 30	孔明燈..... 16	光復軍..... 13	國權..... 11
科目..... 55	蔻蔻..... 76	公心..... 30	孔明燈..... 138	光學..... 55	國防..... 134
科員..... 8		公選..... 136	倥..... 77 ¹⁵	廣學會..... 46	國華..... 112 ²
可惱..... 89 ¹¹	KU.	公益..... 30	恐慌..... 122	廣義..... 138	國會..... 8
刻..... 117 ⁶	姑..... 65 ¹³	公誼會..... 45	控訴院..... 19	廣告..... 63	國貨..... 28
客車..... 73	公認..... 35	公開..... 140	KWA.	K'WANG.	國課..... 9
客股..... 27	公共..... 80	公理..... 67	瓜分..... 4		國利民福... 117
客觀..... 67	股分..... 27	公理會..... 45	瓜皮帽..... 79 ²	筐球..... 70	國民捐..... 9
客體..... 100	股利..... 27	公立..... 82	KWAI.	狂熱..... 131	國民軍..... 134
課程..... 55	股票..... 135	公立學校... 51	怪現狀..... 83	KWEI.	國民協會... 33
課本..... 55	股東..... 27	公例..... 137	怪現象..... 83		國民共進會 33
課表..... 55	股友..... 27	公民..... 39, 122	K'WAI.	飯..... 88 ²	國民公黨... 33
課堂..... 52	鼓掌..... 93	公佈法律... 11	快機砲..... 134	規程..... 136	國民黨..... 33
K'ÊN.	鼓掌擊節... 93	公僕..... 114	快鎗..... 16	規矩會..... 122	國事犯..... 11
根據 16, 66, 128 ¹⁹	鼓掌喝彩... 93	公生類..... 58	快信..... 10	規定..... 57 ² , 107	國勢調查... 126
根據地..... 135	鼓吹..... 104	公使..... 21	會計..... 37	歸正教..... 46	國體..... 6
根本解決... 117	鼓動..... 104	公使館..... 22	KWAN.	歸化..... 22	國文..... 55
根本要道... 91 ¹⁷	固無論..... 84 ¹⁸	公事房..... 22	官場..... 8	歸納..... 67	國務卿..... 132
K'ÊN.	顧..... 82 ²	公司..... 27	官制..... 132	歸併..... 79	國務總理... 8
聖..... 92 ¹⁸	顧問官..... 8	公德..... 30	官費生..... 122	歸隊..... 17	國務員..... 121
聖親會..... 69	K'U.	公敵..... 97	關鍵..... 4	歸軌..... 98 ¹⁷	國有..... 133
K'ÊNG.	枯煤..... 76	公園..... 69	關係字..... 58	鬼神學..... 114	過去既事式 59
更正..... 107	庫倫..... 103 ⁹	功用..... 139	關目..... 73 ⁶	詭辯..... 66	過去式..... 59
更新之時... 85	酷吏派..... 97	攻擊..... 16	觀察..... 121	桂..... 87	過山礮..... 16
更始..... 88 ⁹	KUNG.	攻擊..... 90	觀察..... 43	桂威..... 6	過渡..... 5
庚子年..... 86	工程兵..... 13	攻守同盟... 135	觀瞻..... 77 ²⁷	貴胄..... 6	過問..... 110
KOU.	工程師..... 135	鞏固..... 83	觀象臺..... 122	貴格會..... 45	
勾攝票..... 19	工界..... 1	礦科..... 52	觀星臺..... 55	貴族..... 6	K'WOÄ.
鉤針..... 139	工藝廠..... 27	礦務..... 11	觀念..... 67	削子手..... 19	括弧..... 59
狗苟..... 132	工科..... 52	共產主義... 39	冠首字體... 58		闊少派..... 1
構和..... 11	工部..... 6	共和..... 79	貫通..... 126 ⁴	K'WEL.	擴張..... 140
詬..... 98 ⁷	工商部..... 8	共和政體... 6	買用語法... 58	窺遠鏡..... 55	LAI.
構造..... 71 ⁴	工業..... 28	共和建設討	灌輸..... 107	賽..... 100 ³	來福鎗..... 16
購..... 75 ¹⁹	工業學校... 51	論會..... 33		傀儡派..... 1	來復會..... 45
	公債..... 133	共和精神... 3		KWOÄ.	來復日..... 31
	公債熱..... 131	共和花..... 139			
		共和時代... 1			

來函..... 63	禮部..... 6	列車..... 138	流動書庫... 122	旅行..... 138	貿然..... 128 ⁷
來稿..... 63	禮堂..... 52	劣根..... 43	留級..... 56 ¹²	旅館..... 76	
來賓..... 93	立案..... 124 ²	劣點..... 121	留學..... 52	履..... 40 ¹	MEI.
	立案..... 48 ⁵	烈士..... 30	留神白錢... 141	履行..... 117 ⁷	
LAN.	立正..... 17, 94		榴彈..... 134	履歷..... 4	枚..... 98 ²⁸
	立憲政體... 6	LIEN.	榴彈砲..... 134	律法師..... 19	煤氣..... 76
藍皮書..... 135	立法部..... 8		六國銀行團 22	律師..... 19	煤氣燈... 76
欄..... 62	立法院..... 132			綠室..... 71 ¹¹	媒介..... 27
籃球..... 70	立選..... 35		LOĀ.	綠營..... 15 ⁴	每有..... 98 ⁸
覽..... 88 ¹⁴	立論..... 69 ⁸			氣氣礮..... 16	美學..... 55
	立論..... 91 ⁸		樂觀主義... 42		美合衆..... 92 ¹⁸
LANG.	立同盟..... 11		樂天觀..... 42	LWAN.	美以美會... 45
	立約..... 22			變..... 99 ²	美威..... 43
浪人..... 140	吏部..... 6		LOU.	亂黨..... 136	美滿..... 83
	利己主義... 131				美術..... 70
LAO.	利器..... 64 ⁷		樓廂..... 70	MA.	美術家..... 1
	利權外溢... 118				美術科..... 52
勞動家..... 27	利益..... 22, 86		LU.		美術館..... 70
老鼠疫..... 24	利益均沾... 22			瘋痺..... 27 ¹	美術明信片 70
老大..... 82	利便..... 83		魯..... 87	馬車..... 74	美術品..... 70
老大病夫... 139	利達..... 84 ²¹		陸軍..... 13	馬戲..... 138	美術思想... 43
老大帝國... 86	利他主義... 125		陸軍旗..... 16	馬力..... 137	美辭學..... 55
	利用..... 86		陸軍部..... 6, 8	馬路..... 138	美育..... 136
LEI.	例如..... 89 ⁹		路科..... 52	馬兵..... 13	
	歷..... 98 ⁷		路得會..... 45	馬隊..... 13	MÊN.
累卵..... 5	歷史..... 55		路燈..... 73		
	歷書..... 86		路透電..... 63	MAI.	門(們)..... 139
LE.	歷數盤..... 124 ³		戮..... 87 ⁸		門徑..... 101 ²
	厲..... 78 ¹⁵		露..... 123	買空賣空... 27	門戶洞開... 22
勒派..... 32 ¹	厲..... 103 ⁶		露天學校... 137		門類..... 57 ¹¹
樂觀..... 121	LIANG.			MAN.	門外漢..... 73 ³
	良感..... 90		LUN.		們羅主義... 3
LÊNG.	涼血..... 4				MÈNG.
楞..... 126 ¹	涼血派..... 4		倫理學..... 66	蠻..... 87 ¹⁶	
	涼血動物... 4		倫敦會..... 45	滿軍..... 13	萌芽..... 107
LI.	涼血動物... 4		輪船..... 74	滿漢融洽... 30	萌芽時代... 1
	兩方面..... 100		論理學..... 66	滿意..... 139	蒙養園..... 51
離奇..... 42	兩黨合併... 33		論理學家... 66	慢性..... 135	蒙養院..... 136
離婚..... 122	兩替屋..... 122		論說..... 62	MANG.	蒙藏事務局 121
離..... 92 ¹	兩造..... 19		論調..... 137		蒙藏院..... 132
理想..... 100	兩造對質... 19		LUNG.	官啞學校... 51	
理學..... 55	兩眼如墨... 61 ¹¹			MAO.	MI.
理藩部..... 8	兩用式..... 59		龍鬚菜..... 76		
理科..... 52	LIAO.		龍頭..... 138	毛..... 10	迷信..... 49
理論..... 67	聊..... 103 ¹⁸		隴..... 87	毛筆畫..... 138	彌縫..... 114
理論的..... 67			隴..... 122	毛色..... 27	弭兵會..... 38
理財家..... 1	LIE.		隴..... 34 ¹	毛瑟鎗..... 16	秘密..... 82
理財學..... 28			LU.	矛..... 105 ⁹	秘密會... 11, 38
理由..... 67			呂宋..... 79 ⁸	冒險..... 111	密切..... 90
禮賢會..... 46	列強..... 21		旅..... 13	冒險性質... 43	密禱..... 49
禮拜寺..... 61 ⁴	列強均勢... 22			冒混..... 116 ⁸	密電..... 73
					密約..... 135

MIAO.	鳴冤.....75 ¹³	腦海.....43	農工商部...6	拍照.....70	保安針.....77
	腥.....44 ²	腦力.....43	農林部.....8	拍照鏡.....70	保障.....45 ¹
苗床.....71 ⁸	命令.....11	腦網.....43	農林試驗場 11	排.....13	保證金.....122
繇.....24		鬧鐘.....76	農商部.....132	排館.....17	保種.....40
妙技.....72 ¹⁴	MOǎ.	鬧風潮.....97		排球.....70	保和會.....38
			NÜ.	排斥.....104	保皇黨.....33
MIE.	末部.....58	NEI.	女基督徒節	排漢.....33	保護治安...111
滅種.....40	秣.....103 ⁸	內容.....62, 100	制會.....38	排滿.....33	保守態度...100
	秣馬厲兵. 103 ⁶	內閣制.....131	女界.....39	排蒙.....33	保存.....123
	漠.....91 ¹¹	內閣大臣...6	女權.....30	排字的.....63	保存國粹...117
MIEN.	墨水.....76	內幕.....132	女會吏.....48	排隊.....96 ²	寶星.....15
免費學額...122	默禱.....49	內地會.....45	女革命軍...37	排外.....22	寶藏.....91 ¹⁴
免票.....73	MOU.	內務部.....8	女公會.....46	排外主義...3	報.....62
勉勵會.....46		內務司.....8	女子參政團 38	牌.....28	報章.....62
勉詞.....140	謀生.....39			派.....1	報界.....62
緬甸.....88 ³	某某.....64 ¹	NI.	NWAN.	派出所.....11	報紙.....62
		呢絨.....77 ¹⁰	暖爐.....138		報復竟無所
MIN.	MU.	匿名稿.....63		PAN.	施.....87 ⁷
民政長.....8	母校.....137		OU.	頒.....74 ¹	報復主義...3
民政部.....6	母國.....139	NIE.	歐風.....69	版權.....63	報告.....110
民政司.....8	母生類.....58	臬台.....7	歐風美雨...69	半價券.....73	報館.....62
民氣.....30	母音.....58	攝政王.....6	歐西.....86	半日學校...51	報館自由...30
民主國.....6	木蘭.....78 ¹³		歐化.....138	半開化國...39	暴烈份子...97
民主黨.....33	木曜日.....86	NIEN.	歐亞種.....40	半夜學校...51	暴民.....97
民權.....30	目.....124 ¹⁰	年假.....137	PA.	辦報.....64	暴民專制...118
民軍.....13	目擊.....65 ¹⁷	年金.....141	八音盒.....138		暴徒.....97
民法.....135	目兵.....14	念.....115 ⁶	巴色會.....45	P'AN.	暴動.....97
民變.....97	目的.....100		扒手.....141	盤球.....138	暴.....105 ¹⁶
民生主義...39	目的達到...100	NING.	罷工.....88	盤桓.....78 ¹⁸	
民事訴訟...19	目的因.....126	罷免.....11	罷免.....11	盤槓子.....70	跑馬.....70
民黨.....33	目次.....62	霸權.....140	霸權.....140	判決.....19	跑馬場.....70
民庭.....19	牧師.....48	寧.....115 ³	霸國主義...131	判定.....19	跑馬廳.....70
民族主義...3	募兵.....15	NIU.	P'A.		砲壘.....134
閩.....87	睦誼會.....37	牛馬.....4	帕塔格拉...139	PANG.	砲船.....16
		牛痘.....24	PAI.	邦交.....21	砲兵.....13
MING.	NAI.	謬.....20 ¹		綁票.....140	砲子.....16
名義.....15 ³ , 114	奶餅.....76				砲隊.....13
名目字.....58	奶油.....76	NU.		P'ANG.	
名詞.....137		奴隸.....97	白錢賊.....141	旁觀者.....90	PEI.
名物字.....58	NAN.	奴隸性.....43	白種.....40	旁聽者.....69	俾.....31 ¹
名言.....68 ¹⁶	男女平權...30	奴隸性質...90	拜會.....94	旁聽席.....69	悲觀.....121
名譽.....52, 86	男女同校...52		拜神儀式...49		悲觀主義...42
名譽會長...37	南軍.....13	NUNG.	拜物教.....45	PAO.	裨益.....29 ¹
名譽會員...37	南洋.....111 ⁶	農界.....1, 39	敗露.....97	包廂.....70	北軍.....13
明之.....84 ⁶	NAO.	農科.....52	P'AI.	包圍敵翼...135	被告.....19
明信畫片...70	惱.....89 ¹¹		拍掌.....93		被動.....90
明信片.....10					P'EI.
明口袋.....78 ⁸					胚胎.....107
鳴破.....93					

把戲 - magical & acrobatic performance.

陪審員..... 19	P'I.	變法..... 30	百端就緒... 84 ⁷	佈道..... 122	膳宿生..... 52
賠款..... 22		變力..... 90	百葉窗..... 76	佈道會..... 45	膳廳..... 52
PÊN.	批令..... 133	變兵..... 17	勃..... 120 ²	佈道團..... 45	SHANG.
	披露..... 123	變動形..... 58	昨帶兒..... 76	部法..... 58	
本科..... 52	皮夾子..... 76	PIN.	博愛..... 90	部落..... 136	商戰..... 28
本能..... 114	皮輪車..... 74		博覽會..... 69	P'U.	商界..... 39
本部..... 35, 58	皮毛..... 4	賓位..... 59	博士..... 55		商情..... 63
本埠官宰局 71 ¹²	皮包..... 76	P'IN.	博採..... 77 ²⁴	葡萄彈..... 16	商請..... 71 ¹⁶
本黨機關部 33	毗..... 69 ⁵		博物館..... 69	僕音..... 58	商法..... 135
本黨支部..... 33	PIAO.	拼音..... 137	薄弱..... 83	普及教育... 51	商會..... 27
本務..... 86	標..... 13	頻年..... 117 ⁸	P'OÄ.	普救道會... 45	商科..... 52
本於神權... 118	標旗幟..... 83 ⁴	品格..... 42	破產法..... 122	普通..... 82	商辦..... 27, 110
本源..... 4	標識..... 114	品德..... 42	破壞..... 107	普通教育... 51	商標..... 28
P'ÊN.	標的..... 114	品詞..... 137	破壞名譽... 122	普通知識... 43	商埠..... 22
噴水管..... 76	表句..... 66	聘問..... 94 ¹	破壞黨..... 97	SA.	商團..... 135
	表決..... 35	PING.	破壞獲..... 97	撒花使者... 93	商務..... 27
	表現..... 115 ⁸	冰吉零..... 76	破天荒..... 118	SAI.	商務公所... 27
	表面..... 100	兵衣..... 15	魄力..... 43		商務總會... 27
PÊNG.	表示..... 74 ⁶ , 114	兵役..... 134	P'OU.	塞..... 139	賞格..... 16
崩..... 96 ¹¹	表題..... 114	兵餉..... 15	剖解..... 24	賽珍會..... 69	上將..... 14, 133
崩駕..... 96 ¹¹	表音法..... 58	兵糧..... 15	剖驗..... 24	賽禽獸會... 69	上校..... 133
	P'IAO.	兵輪..... 16	PU.	賽馬..... 70	上控..... 20
	票決..... 122	兵亂..... 17		SAN.	上流社會... 39
P'ÊNG.	票選..... 35	兵變..... 17	不助..... 35		上流社會人 136
棚..... 13	PIE.	兵部..... 6	不注意..... 43	三色版..... 137	上訴..... 20
膨漲力..... 107	別針..... 77	兵式體操... 70	不具..... 65 ⁴	三等九級... 132	上尉..... 133
PI.	別科..... 52	兵卒..... 14	不意..... 84 ¹⁶	三等公使... 22	尙武精神... 3
	PIEN.	兵隊..... 14	不毀人格... 42	三等野蠻... 21	SHAO.
啤酒..... 76	編輯..... 63	餅乾..... 76	不動產..... 39	三等屬..... 58	灼..... 128 ¹⁷
比..... 139	編輯人..... 63	餅合..... 79	捕拳..... 1	三段推理法 66	少數..... 35
比較層次... 58	編輯部..... 63	病理學..... 122	補充兵..... 134	散館..... 60 ⁵	少將..... 133
比例..... 140	編級..... 56 ⁷	P'ING.	補苴..... 114	散兵..... 17	少校..... 133
比論..... 137	編制..... 104	平政院..... 132	補習科..... 51	散隊..... 17	少年中國... 86
彼得格勒... 139	編制法..... 57 ¹	平均計算... 114	補品..... 24		少年新進... 123
筆述..... 54	編纂..... 63	平均數..... 56 ¹³	不及物之云 58	SAO.	少尉..... 133
必要..... 100	編物..... 139	平和會..... 38	謂字..... 58	艘..... 16	SHÊ.
閉會..... 36	作..... 102 ⁴	平信徒..... 136	不準招貼... 141	掃海..... 135	社交性..... 125
閉關自守... 22	汴..... 87	平等..... 30	不歸國轄... 22	SÊN.	社會..... 35, 39
畢業..... 54	便服..... 76	評議會..... 52	不軌..... 98 ¹⁷		社會政策... 39
畢業證書... 54	便利..... 33	評事..... 133	不名譽..... 86	森林..... 11	社會教育... 51
畢業生..... 52	便道..... 138	POÄ.	布置..... 107	SHAN.	社會階級... 39
畢業式..... 54	辨白..... 111	舶來品..... 138	布風扇..... 76		社會主義... 39
畢業文憑... 54	辯護..... 122	舶來物..... 138	步兵..... 13	蘭..... 49 ⁸	社會學..... 39
幣制..... 131	辯護士..... 19	波羅集..... 76	步隊..... 13	煽惑..... 79	社會公論... 30
避風閣..... 11	辯學..... 66		佈景..... 70	膳宿費..... 54	社會黨..... 33
避瘟球兒... 139	變種..... 126		佈告..... 141		社論..... 62
					射擊..... 135

射影燈... 70	聲學... 55	實業學校... 51	收條... 27	SHWANG.	四海兄弟... 42 ¹
涉於... 120 ⁴	聲明... 110	實業司長... 121	手琴... 70	雙方... 100	四輪馬車... 74
設想... 43	聲言... 99 ¹⁰	實業團... 27	手撥子... 139	雙方合意... 90	俟... 57 ²⁸
攝... 105 ¹⁶	省... 57 ⁸	實驗... 137	手風琴... 70	雙翼飛艇... 138	肆劫... 17 ¹⁰
攝影... 105 ¹⁶	省議會... 8	實驗哲學... 45	手續... 86	雙層飛艇... 138	嗣... 17 ⁷
SHĒN.	省議員... 8	實驗室... 52	手選... 35	SHWEI.	SOĀ.
申... 139	省立學校... 51	使館... 22	手工... 137	水雷... 16	所致... 102 ¹
申斥... 78 ¹²	聖教書局... 46	使令說法... 59	手民... 63	水雷艇... 134	所繫... 128 ²¹
申令... 133	聖經會... 46	使爲世服役... 92 ⁹	手提燈... 76	水陸飛艇... 74	所有者... 124 ⁷
身操... 91 ⁷	聖經研究會... 49	駛... 108 ⁴	手筒... 139	水龍... 76	所有權... 121
身段... 43	聖書公會... 46	世紀... 86	手段... 139	水彩畫... 138	釣港... 135
神經過敏... 125	聖誕... 49	世界知識... 136	手搖車... 73	水師... 14	SOU.
神經病... 135	聖道堂... 46 ²	世界觀... 66	守晨更... 49	水彩畫... 138	嗽使... 97
神州... 123	勝利... 135	世界語... 55	守舊黨... 33	水曜日... 86	SU.
神學... 49	SHĪ	世故... 84 ⁴	受事之位... 58	稅務... 9	蘇... 87
神學校... 136	失敗... 97	世代... 1	受式樣... 59	稅務司... 9	蘇格蘭福音
神秘教... 45	失伍... 35	市政... 133	售... 74 ⁹	瑞典會... 46	會... 45
神色... 60 ⁷	失業之人... 136	市井主義... 3	SHU.	睡獅... 4	俗識... 136
神聖... 83	師... 13	市面... 122	抒... 112 ²	SHWOĀ.	素行... 42
神聖不可侵	師範學校... 51	市聲... 63	書... 98 ⁸	說... 66	素人... 48
犯... 83	師表... 88 ⁸	式樣法... 58	書記... 37	說法... 59	素食主義... 3
神道學... 49	石器時代... 131	式微... 118 ³	書記官... 14, 19	說明... 141	素因... 42
紳界... 40	石印... 70	示威... 135	殊... 68 ¹⁸ , 117 ¹	湖... 88 ¹⁰	速成科... 52
審查... 136	拾簪競走... 70	示諭... 121	殊無... 117 ¹	湖... 120 ⁸	速成班... 52
審計院... 132	食堂... 52	事... 116 ⁹	疏狀字... 58	SĪ.	速記法... 76
審美學... 65	食機... 123	事項... 114	輸出... 28	司法界... 57 ⁴	速記人... 76
審判官... 19	時機... 85	事宜... 114	輸入... 28, 107	司法制度... 20	速記錄... 76
審判廳... 19	時間... 85	事實... 67, 114	熟商... 110	司法會... 20	宿命論... 45
審判廳長... 19	時局... 85	事實不符... 98 ¹⁸	署... 81 ¹²	司法部... 8	訴訟費... 19
審定... 63	時評... 63	事業... 28	蜀... 87	司法司... 8	肅政史... 133
SHĒNG.	時事... 62, 114	是非學... 66	鼠疫... 24	司會... 37	肅政廳... 133
升級... 54	時勢... 85	逝... 114 ⁴	鼠竄... 121	司庫... 37	肅會... 35
升旗... 93	時聖... 128 ²⁸	視線... 67	屬性... 42	司令... 14	SUNG.
升降機... 138	時代... 1	視點... 100	述... 56 ¹⁶	司令官... 134	送信簿... 139
升班... 54	時災... 24	勢力圈... 22	庶... 77 ¹⁸	司書生... 14	送花圈... 93
升座... 35	時用... 108 ⁸	嗜好... 51 ¹	庶政待興... 77 ¹⁸	司務長... 14	頌榮... 126
生計... 39	時譽... 101	試行... 139	務員... 135	私加刑... 20	頌詞... 93
生計艱難... 118	實際... 67	試以... 89 ³	署... 14	私刑... 20	SWAN.
生珠... 137	實際之經驗... 43	試驗... 54	數學... 137	私立學校... 51	算學... 55
生性法... 58	實際的... 67	誓書... 114	樹藝... 41 ¹	私塾... 51	SWEI.
生生活程度... 141	實實... 67	碩士... 55	SHUN.	私德... 136	雖然... 113 ⁷
生生活... 28	實現... 86	適... 111 ⁴	順道... 111 ⁸	思潮... 132	
生利者... 27	實行... 110	適者生存... 55	SHWAI.	思想自由... 30	
生理學... 55	實行家... 1	適用... 83	率由... 115 ¹⁰	思想理學... 66	
生稟... 68 ⁰	實行時代... 1	識力... 43	率由舊章... 60 ¹¹	死刑... 19	
生物學... 55	實利... 83	釋... 47 ²			
生涯... 39	實利主義... 3	釋迦... 49 ¹			
聲張... 110	實事的... 123	SHOU.			
	實彈... 134	收據... 135			
	實體... 67				

遂中止.....57 ²¹	逮.....92 ¹² , 125 ⁴	黨見.....33	燈塔.....133	提交.....35	鐵管.....73
隨流逐波...5	貸出文庫...69	黨綱.....136	燈語.....16	提出.....141	鐵路軌道...76
隨時支款...135		黨派.....33	等.....87 ¹	提出者.....122	鐵紗窗.....76
隨員.....22	T'AI.	黨員.....33	等級之比較 58	提法司.....19	鐵條網.....134
歲入.....27	太極.....68 ¹⁷	黨析.....117 ⁴	等因.....48 ²	提提.....104	
歲出.....16	泰西.....86			提學司.....7	TIEN.
隧道.....16	泰東.....139	T'ANG.	T'ENG.	提訊.....19	滇.....87
	態度.....100	堂.....35	謄寫版.....139	提議.....35	典章.....30
TA.		糖塞差使...72 ⁷		提議人.....35	典籍.....127
搭客.....73	TAN.	糖.....89 ¹⁰	TI.	提燈會.....70	典獄官.....19
搭客.....140	單.....103 ⁴	TAO.	低色.....27	題句.....114	點.....121
搭客.....140	單筒.....79	導線.....107	敵軍戰地...134	題目.....49	點綴.....71 ¹⁷
搭客.....140	單純.....79	導火線.....16	底欸.....27	體刑.....19	點頭禮.....94
搭客.....133	單純分子...79	橋告會.....49	抵.....64 ²	體學.....55	電車.....74
搭客.....70	單軌鐵路...74	道德學.....66	抵制.....22	體裁.....43	電學.....55
打字機器...76	單本位制...131	道德思想...2	抵制外貨...22	體操.....70	電學家.....1
打字者.....76	單數.....58	道德自由...97	抵質.....27	體操場.....52	電學科.....52
大主筆.....63	單層飛艇...138	道德尹.....132	抵抗抗力...140	體操室.....70	電弧燈.....74
大衆公論...30	單字類.....58		抵典.....27	體操堂.....97	電話.....74
大局.....101	單位.....79	T'AO.	抵押.....27	體育.....51	電榮燈.....74
大學.....51	單集式飛行 79	逃兵.....17	抵禦.....17 ⁹	體育會.....37	電光照像...70
大學院.....51	機.....138	淘汰.....111	匠.....47 ⁹	踢球.....70	電光影戲...70
大學院生...52	擔負.....139	討論.....35	地球.....138		電纜.....73
大會.....49	擔負責任...117		地質學.....55	TIAO.	電鈴.....74
大楷.....58	擔荷.....86	TÊ.	地方.....122	吊帶.....76	電碼.....73
大禮服.....76	擔任.....86	德華電.....137	地方官長...8	調查.....110	電報.....62, 73
大禮帽.....76	擔任義務...117	德宗.....114 ¹	地方審判廳 19	調遣.....11	電扇.....74
大理院.....19	彈子房.....70	德育.....51	地方自治...30	調兵.....16	電商.....103 ²
大律師.....19	彈藥.....16		地席.....76		電燈.....74
大審院.....19	誕.....94 ³	T'Ê.	地雷.....16	T'IAO.	電影.....70
大使.....22	T'AN.	地爐.....76	地道.....74		T'IEN.
大刀會.....37	鄰.....98 ¹⁰	地.....86	地點.....100	條陳.....125 ³	天職.....136
大總統選舉 會.....132	彈効.....11	地.....76	地位.....100	條件.....114	天主教.....46
大同.....123	談心.....94	地楊梅.....76	地楊梅.....76	條約.....22	天主教.....46
大英教會...136	談話會.....70	地窖子.....76	地窖子.....76	調停.....15	天賦人權...130
大閱.....17	談話影片...138	地輿.....55	地輿.....55	跳高.....138	天性.....42
	談話判.....35	帝國主義...131	帝國主義...131	跳繩.....138	天然界.....131
TAI.	炭精燈.....138	第一二三身 58	第一二三身 58	跳遠.....138	天然淘汰...122
代價.....114	探見電燈...138	第一二三位 58	第一二三位 58		天才.....42
代謝.....80 ⁴	探悉敵情...135	第一原因...125	第一原因...125	T'IE.	天資.....42
代理.....11	探險.....43	第三者.....90	第三者.....90	貼補.....64 ¹⁵	天足會.....37
代理會長...37	探險象.....1	締結.....115 ⁷	締結.....115 ⁷	鐵案.....83	天文.....55
代名目字...58		締結條約...11	締結條約...11	鐵證.....19	天文臺.....55
代名詞.....137	TANG.	締造.....115 ⁷ , 123	締造.....115 ⁷ , 123	鐵政局.....13	天演進化...55
代表.....111	當局者.....90	T'ENG.		鐵甲汽車...134	填.....48 ¹
代數.....55	當選人.....122	登出.....137	T'I.	鐵甲船.....16	TING.
代詞.....58	當然.....123	登錄商標...135	提倡.....104	鐵夾櫃.....76	定期存款...135
殆.....39 ²	黨爭.....33	登報.....63		鐵血會.....30	定性分析化 學.....55
迫.....92 ¹⁷				鐵血爲激 戰.....105 ¹¹	

定義..... 137	雜俎..... 63	TSAO.	諮議局..... 7	次長..... 132	TS'UN.
定活字..... 58			輜重隊..... 14	次第..... 109 ⁵	
定量分析化	TSAL.	糟..... 60 ⁶	子碼..... 16	刺..... 97	村落..... 71 ⁵
學..... 55		灶..... 89 ⁸	子彈..... 16	刺激..... 90	存根..... 135
定名目字... 58	在所必..... 77 ²	造就..... 104	子彈盒..... 16	刺鞘..... 16	
定報..... 63		造詣..... 39 ³	子音..... 58	刺客..... 97	TSUNG.
定備車..... 73	TS'AI.	造幣廠..... 10	字樣..... 67 ²	刺刀..... 16	
定點..... 101			自己意識..... 125	刺楊梅..... 76	宗教..... 45
訂報..... 63	才具..... 82 ⁶	TS'AO.	自強社..... 38		宗教聯合會 46
	財產..... 39		自治..... 30	TSOÄ.	宗教聖戰... 135
T'ING.	財產家..... 131	操行..... 54	自治之權... 11		宗教思想... 2
停戰..... 16	財政部..... 8	操縱自如... 93 ³	自治區..... 133	左翼..... 14	宗教自由... 30
停刊..... 137	財政司..... 8	操演..... 95 ³	自治團體... 117	左右世界... 106 ⁴	宗旨..... 67
停班..... 54	財政廳..... 133	草席..... 76	自重..... 136	作戰計畫... 134	宗主權..... 121
停版..... 137	裁撤..... 11	草葉..... 76	自覺心..... 136	作用..... 107	宗門裁判... 126
	裁判..... 19	TSÊ.	自費生..... 122	TS'OÄ.	宗派..... 122
TOÄ.	裁判所..... 19		自習室..... 52		宗社黨..... 33
	採..... 77 ²⁴	則奈何..... 29 ³	自新所..... 19	礎..... 119 ¹	宗室..... 6
多神教..... 136	採掘權..... 11	責成..... 29 ³	自信..... 136	措..... 84 ⁶	宗仰..... 128 ²²
多數..... 35, 58	採用..... 141	責詰..... 21 ³	自行車..... 74	措詞..... 108 ⁷	棕色..... 76
奪取..... 97	TSAN.	責務..... 125	自修室..... 52	撮影..... 70	總機關..... 35
蛇行汽球... 138		TS'Ê.	自然界..... 131		總稽查..... 14
惰力..... 89 ⁸	贊成..... 35, 104		自來火..... 76	TSOU.	總會..... 49
墮..... 84 ⁹	贊成員..... 37	策令..... 133	自來墨水筆 76		總理衙門... 6
	贊助..... 35	測遠鏡..... 134	自來水..... 76	走讀生..... 52	總內閣..... 6
T'OÄ.	贊同..... 104	TSÊNG.	自立..... 30		總編輯..... 63
拓殖會..... 38	TS'AN.		自立教會... 136	TSU.	總司令..... 134
脫帽..... 94		贈..... 66 ⁴	自立會..... 35		總督..... 7
脫帽禮..... 94	參政..... 30	贈品..... 66 ⁴	自鳴鐘..... 76	租契..... 41 ¹	總董..... 88 ¹¹
脫帽三鞠躬 94	參政院..... 132		自命..... 91 ⁴	租界..... 22	總統制..... 132
	參議院..... 8	TS'ÊNG.	自私..... 87 ²	足球..... 138	總統秘書長 8
TOU.	參考文庫... 52		自在..... 47 ³	卒..... 32 ²	總..... 77 ¹⁸
豆剖..... 4	參觀..... 110	層次法..... 58	自在畫..... 138	卒之..... 115 ⁵	綜合..... 67
	參謀..... 8, 110	TS'Ë.	自動..... 90	阻力..... 97	TS'UNG.
T'OU.	參謀官..... 14		自為風氣... 116 ⁴	徂..... 92 ¹⁰	
投函..... 63	參謀總長... 134	TSÏ.	自衛..... 97	祖國..... 30	從新主義... 3
投稿..... 137	參贊..... 122		自由行動... 141	組成..... 110	從個中..... 91 ¹
投票..... 30	參預..... 18 ¹	咨..... 14 ¹	自由意志... 136	組織..... 35, 110	從事..... 75 ⁹
投票之權... 30	殘息..... 87 ¹⁰	咨行..... 14 ¹	自由黨..... 33	組合..... 79	TSWAN.
投票選舉... 35	蠶食..... 4	茲將..... 17 ⁸	自有主權... 118	組合..... 35	
披票匾..... 30	慘劇..... 29 ²	滋補..... 25 ²	TS'Ï.	TS'U.	鑽營..... 104
投票權..... 30	TSANG.	資..... 128 ¹¹	詞苑..... 63		TSWEI.
頭等公使... 22	贖物..... 97	資政院..... 7	慈善..... 61 ³	促..... 52 ¹	罪惡所歸... 84 ¹⁸
透觀..... 114	TS'ANG.	資遣..... 120 ¹¹	慈善家..... 1	促進..... 104	最新中國... 139
		資助..... 105 ²	磁條..... 55	登..... 65 ²	最後通牒... 135
TSA.	蒼蠅紙..... 76	資格..... 42	辭呈..... 133	TSUN.	TS'WEI.
雜誌..... 63	莊書樓..... 69	資本家..... 27	辭職..... 11		
雜錄..... 63		資本團..... 27	辭表..... 133	進道會..... 46	催眠術..... 3
			此復..... 109 ⁴		

萃錄..... 62	動機..... 124 ⁸	統治權..... 121	退化人羣... 21	WEI.	文法..... 58
瘁..... 111 ¹	動力..... 90	統合..... 79	退讓..... 11		文學會..... 38
TU.	動詞..... 137	統一..... 79	退位..... 11	危機..... 141	文科..... 52
都察院..... 7	動物界..... 1	統一共和黨 33	退伍..... 16	危期..... 126	文庫..... 69
都會..... 71 ²	動物學..... 55	統一幣制... 133	退伍兵..... 17	危塞..... 135	文明..... 39
都督..... 8	動物園..... 69	統一黨..... 33		威迫..... 59 ³	文明結婚... 93
都統..... 14	動搖..... 83	統帶官..... 74 ⁴	WA.	威望..... 101	文字學..... 58
督學局..... 132	動員令..... 134		瓦解..... 4	微氣..... 55	文苑..... 63
督會..... 49	T'UNG.	TWAN.	瓦解棋分... 4	微蟲..... 24	文穩健..... 83
獨占事業... 122	通常..... 80	斷結..... 19	WAI.	微生物..... 24	問題..... 35
獨出心裁... 69 ⁹	通信..... 63	斷絕交通... 121	外債..... 22	爲虎作倀... 121	紊..... 7 ¹
獨立精神... 30	通信所..... 73	斷絕關係... 135	外交..... 21	惟一..... 79	WOA.
獨不解決... 84 ¹⁴	通信員..... 123	斷送..... 121	外交家..... 1	唯理論..... 67	蠟..... 84 ¹⁷
篤..... 93 ²	通學..... 136	T'WAN.	外交部..... 8	唯物主義... 3	WU.
覲..... 84 ¹⁰	通話態..... 58	團..... 13	外交司..... 8	唯物論..... 67	
賭約..... 117 ⁶	通儒碩彥... 127 ³	團結..... 79	外交大使... 22	維持..... 104	
度支部..... 6	通告..... 133	團結力..... 79	外交團..... 21	維持治安... 111	污點..... 101
T'U.	通過..... 35	團副..... 134	外僑..... 40	維持人道... 117	烏合..... 5
徒刑..... 19	通寶..... 9	團拜..... 93	外海水師... 14	維持國貨... 28	握手禮..... 94
屠宰稅..... 133	通商口岸... 22	團體..... 80	外感..... 90	維新..... 139	鳴..... 84 ¹⁵
塗炭..... 132	通俗..... 122	團體精神... 3	外科醫生... 24	維新黨..... 33	母..... 128 ¹
圖強..... 72 ⁴ , 122	通俗教育... 51	TWEI.	外觀..... 100	委任..... 11, 133	無政府主義 3
圖畫..... 63	通俗教育... 122	兌換券..... 121	外國語科... 52	委辦..... 37	無機..... 55
圖式..... 77 ²⁰	通俗語..... 58	隊..... 13	外套者..... 79 ¹	委託..... 98 ¹⁵	無效..... 139
圖書館..... 69	同情..... 140	對襟..... 78 ⁶	外務部..... 6	委員..... 57 ⁹	無限說法... 59
土匪..... 139	同志..... 79	對付之法... 100	WAN.	偉..... 83	無線電報... 73
土匪..... 97	同志會友... 37	對稿..... 63	完美結果... 118	偉人..... 141	無線電台... 138
土匪..... 4	同種之國... 40	對比..... 100	頑福..... 118	偽..... 47 ¹	無名稿..... 63
土匪瓦解... 4	同鄉會..... 37	對待..... 90	頑固..... 82	未便..... 77 ¹⁸	無比層次... 58
土匪日..... 86	同化力..... 90	對於..... 90	挽回利權... 117	未始非..... 81 ⁶	無神派..... 45
TUN.	同一..... 79		婉淑貞潔... 92 ²	未定說法... 59	無生類..... 58
盾..... 105 ⁹	同意..... 136	T'WEI.	萬花筒..... 70	未完..... 63	無似..... 111 ²
T'UN.	同力合作... 79	推求..... 77 ²⁶	萬國改良會 38	位置..... 58	無敵艦..... 134
屯聚..... 101 ⁹	同盟..... 79	推舉..... 35	萬國公法... 21	位置私人... 11, 86	無定指件... 58
衆..... 129 ²	同盟會..... 33	推翻..... 107	萬國弭兵會 73	爲起見... 118	無定例..... 58
TUNG.	同盟國..... 135	推行..... 110	萬能..... 139	蔚..... 112 ⁴	無定式..... 59
東方病夫... 139	同文同種... 136	推理..... 43	萬牲園..... 69	緯..... 88 ¹⁵	無子彈..... 16
東亞..... 86	同胞..... 30	推論..... 66	WANG.	衛軍..... 14	無畏艦..... 134
東亞大陸... 86	同善會..... 45	推事..... 19	亡種..... 40	衛生..... 24	無烟藥..... 16
董事部..... 52	同時解僱... 126	推倒..... 107	亡國..... 40	衛生針..... 139	五倫..... 47 ⁵
動..... 44 ³	同寅會..... 46	推定..... 137	亡國奴..... 40	衛生球兒... 139	五族..... 40
動產..... 122	童子斥候... 115 ⁹	推子..... 77 ¹	罔兩屬..... 58	衛生局..... 24	五族聯合... 30
	童子軍..... 37	退學..... 54	網球..... 70	衛生術..... 24	武器..... 134
	銅像..... 69	退婚..... 122	望日..... 66 ²	衛生隊..... 24	武裝和平... 134
	銅板..... 10	退化..... 39	望道者..... 122	衛戍..... 14	武力解決... 117
	銅子..... 10	退化世代... 1		WEN.	舞臺..... 70
	銅元..... 10				物競天擇... 55
	銅元局..... 10				物質..... 55
	統計..... 114				物種原始... 55
					物理學..... 55

物色..... 119 ⁶	耶教..... 45	YIN.	優勝劣敗... 4, 55	庸庸者流... 84 ¹¹	粵..... 87
物神教..... 45	耶教原理... 122		優勢..... 114	詠詩班..... 48	樂隊..... 138
誤會..... 101 ¹	冶金家..... 114	因... 起見... 118	優待..... 90	用器畫..... 138	閱..... 102 ⁸
驚..... 124 ¹¹	野戰廠..... 16	因果..... 67	優點..... 101		閱報社..... 38
	野心..... 83	音節..... 58	尤最級..... 58	YÜ.	閱報所..... 69
X.	野心家..... 131	音鍵..... 138	攸..... 77 ¹⁷		閱兵..... 16
	野蠻..... 136	音素..... 137	油畫..... 70	予..... 65 ³	閱操..... 16
X光(線)..... 137	野蠻手段... 97	音調..... 58	郵差..... 73	娛..... 99 ¹³	閱錢..... 122
	野蠻自由... 97	音樂會..... 70	郵政局..... 10	魚肉..... 132	藥物學..... 122
YA.	業..... 48 ⁹	音樂科..... 52	郵政儲蓄銀	魚雷..... 16	
	業經..... 20 ¹	音樂班..... 48	行..... 121	魚雷艇..... 16	YÜEN.
	業公會..... 27	音樂隊..... 70	郵政司..... 10	愚惑..... 88 ¹⁷	
押獄..... 19	業謁見..... 22	陰歷..... 31	郵件..... 73	愚弄術..... 3	元..... 9
壓抑..... 69 ⁷		陰屬..... 58	郵局匯票... 133	虞..... 98 ²¹	元素..... 137
亞西亞協會 38	YIEN.	銀行..... 27	郵傳部..... 7	漁翁..... 121	元旦..... 94 ²
噤鈴..... 70		銀幣局..... 10	郵費..... 10	餘款..... 27	元音..... 58
壓制..... 97		銀元..... 10	郵票..... 10	觀..... 125 ²	元發..... 20 ⁸
壓力..... 97		銀元局..... 10	郵資..... 66 ³	與情..... 30	原案..... 20
		引號..... 59	郵務局..... 10	與論..... 30	原質..... 55
YANG.		引渡..... 135	游輯隊..... 14	語根..... 58	原義案..... 35
		隱..... 58	游戲..... 69	語源論..... 58	原告..... 19
洋裝..... 31		隱名..... 63	游戲場..... 70	與..... 92 ¹⁹	原理..... 67
洋服..... 76		印章..... 115 ¹⁹	游戲體操... 70	玉照..... 70	原料..... 28
洋號..... 70		印象..... 67	游覽..... 71 ¹⁴	聿..... 128 ¹⁸	原判..... 20
洋迷..... 118		印花票..... 10	游歷..... 69	欲望..... 42	原則..... 67
洋點..... 95 ⁶		印花稅..... 28	游牧世代... 1	預計..... 9	原因..... 90
洋元..... 9		印書館..... 62	游惰的..... 40	預料..... 52	原動..... 67
陽曆..... 31		印刷所..... 62	游娛..... 99 ¹³	預備軍..... 134	圓滿..... 83
陽燭..... 58			有礙衛生... 24	預備時代... 1	遠鏡..... 55
養生要素... 39		YING.	有機..... 55	預算..... 114	遠射炮..... 134
			有... 精神... 118 ¹⁰	預算表..... 9	遠東..... 86
YAO.			有限公司... 27	預聞..... 95 ⁴	遠因..... 67
			有一部分... 80	與科..... 114	願書..... 114
要求..... 110			有理性..... 67	豫..... 87	
要挾..... 97			有力之..... 139	諭..... 67 ¹	YÜN.
滑..... 119 ⁷			有司..... 21 ¹	饌..... 111 ¹⁰	
滑亂..... 119 ⁷			有素..... 77 ²¹	饌..... 7 ¹	云云..... 63
滑之..... 120 ¹			有定指件... 58		云謂字..... 58
要犯..... 97			有定例..... 58	YÜE.	紘..... 105 ¹²
要害..... 16			有優於..... 82 ⁶		運送船..... 16
要義..... 67			右翼..... 14	月份牌..... 76	運動... 70, 104
要褻..... 135			幼稚..... 82	月薪..... 54	運動選舉... 122
要素..... 100			幼稚時代... 1	月臺票..... 73	運動會..... 70
要點..... 100			幼稚園..... 51	月曜日..... 86	運動日..... 70
		YIU.		約法..... 133	蘊..... 112 ⁸
YIE.			YUNG.	約老會..... 46	蘊奧..... 54 ¹
				越..... 139	
耶..... 49 ⁴					

English Index of New Terms

In this index, the larger figures refer to the page number ; the smaller indicate the column on the page.

Abbreviated,	83 ²	Admiralty,	8 ¹	Air, (manner)	136 ²
Abdicate,	11 ²	Admire,	140 ¹	Air-craft, school of	136 ²
Ability,	42 ¹	Admission, ticket of,	70 ¹	Air-gun,	70 ²
Abnormal,	83 ²	Adopt gold standard,	10 ¹	Air-ship,	74 ¹ , 138 ²
Abolish,	11 ²	Adore,	140 ¹	Alarm-clock,	76 ¹ , 138 ²
" martial law,	134 ²	Adult age,	136 ¹	Alcohol,	138 ²
Abominable,	83 ²	Advance,	39 ¹ , 107 ² , 140 ²	" , denaturized	76 ¹
Abridged,	83 ²	" of civilization,	117 ¹	Algebra,	55 ¹
Abroad,—to study,	52 ²	" , line of,	107 ²	Alien race,	40 ²
Absent from roll-call,	35 ¹	Advantage,	83 ² , 86 ¹	Alliance,	79 ²
Absolute,	83 ¹	" , to take a. of,	132 ¹	" , offensive and	
" monarchy,	6 ¹	Adventurous,	43 ¹	defensive	135 ¹
Absolutely,	83 ¹	Adverb,	58 ¹	" , to form	11 ¹
Abstract,	67 ²	Advertisement,	63 ²	" , political .	22 ²
Abstraction,	121 ¹	Advice, practical,	140 ¹	Allied powers,	135 ¹
Academy,	51 ²	Adviser to Government,	8 ¹	Allies,	14 ¹ , 79 ²
Accent,	58 ¹	Advisory Council,	7 ¹ , 8 ¹	Allow,	104 ²
Accept (as right),	22 ²	Advocate,	104 ¹	All-powerful,	139 ¹
Accessories,	114 ¹	Advocating, join in	104 ¹	All-round education,	51 ¹
Accomplish,	110 ¹	Aerated water,	76 ²	Alma Mater,	137 ¹
Accordion,	70 ¹	Aeroplane,	74 ¹	Almanac,	86 ²
Account, current,	136 ¹	Aesthetics,	55 ¹	Altruism,	90 ² , 125 ² , 131 ¹
Account, on a. of,	118 ²	Affairs,	114 ¹	Amalgamated,	79 ²
Achieve,	110 ¹	" of importance,	85 ¹	Amazons, Chinese	37 ²
Acknowledge,	22 ²	" , government,	6	Ambassador,	22 ¹
Acoustics,	55 ¹	" , look of,	141 ¹	Ambition,	42 ² , 122 ² , 140 ²
Acquiesce,	35 ² , 104 ²	" , military,	13	Amend,	107 ¹ , 114 ¹
Acquired dexterity,	131 ¹	" , present	114 ¹	Amended judgment,	20 ¹
Act a play,	70 ¹	Affiliate,	79 ²	America,	139 ²
Acting,	11 ²	Affiliation,	79 ²	Ammunition,	16 ¹
Action, liberty of,	141 ²	Affix signature,	11 ¹	Amplify,	140 ²
Acts of lawlessness,	97 ¹	Afforestation,	11 ¹	Amusements,	69 ²
Active,	90 ²	After Christ,	86 ¹	Analyze, (Chemistry)	137 ¹
" voice,	59 ¹	Age of etc.,	1 ³ , 131 ¹	" , (Logic)	67 ¹
Acute (disease)	135 ²	Agency,	104 ²	Anarchists,	136 ¹
Address, (of letter)	73 ¹	Ages, dark,	85 ²	And so on,	63 ¹
" , (speech)	69 ²	Agree to a proposition,	22 ²	Anglican Mission,	136 ²
" , opening	140 ¹	Agreement, common,	90 ²	Anhui,	87 ²
Adjective,	58 ¹	Agricultural world,	1 ³	Animal Kingdom,	1 ¹
Administer,	132 ¹	Aid,	104 ²	Animate creation,	55 ²
Administration,	6 ¹	" by counsel,	110 ¹	Animating purpose,	2 ²
" building,	132 ²	" Society,	37 ²	Announce,	110 ²
" civil, etc.,	8 ²	Aide-de-camp,	14 ²	Announcement,	123 ¹
Administrative,	132 ¹	Aim,	100 ²	Annuity,	141 ¹
" power,	121 ²	" , definite	100 ²	Anomaly,	126 ¹

Behavior, general	42 ²	Books, to make	63 ²	Calendar,	31 ¹ , 86 ²
Behind the scenes,	132 ¹	Botanical garden,	69 ¹	Call meeting to order,	35 ¹
Belgium,	139 ²	Botany,	55 ¹	" to arms,	134 ¹
Belief,	49 ¹ , 125 ¹	Both sides,	100 ¹	" a witness,	19 ²
" , freedom of	30 ²	Bounds,	101 ²	" , make a	94 ¹
Bell, electric,	74 ²	Bounty,	16 ¹ , 141 ¹	Calling,	136 ¹
Belligerents,	134 ²	Bow, (salutation)	94 ²	Camera,	70 ²
Benediction, to pronounce	49 ²	" , (ribbon)	139 ¹	Campaign, make plan of	134 ²
Beneficial effect,	67 ²	Box at theatre,	70 ¹	Cancel,	35 ¹
Best wishes,	94 ²	" Office,	73 ¹	Candidate,	122 ²
Beware of pickpockets,	141 ²	Boxers,	37 ²	Candle power,	55 ²
Bible-class,	49 ²	Boy Scouts,	37 ²	Canned goods,	76 ²
Bible-woman,	48 ¹	Boycott,	22 ¹	Cannon balls,	16 ²
Bicycle,	74 ¹	Brackets,	59 ²	Cannonading,	135 ¹
Bill, (bank)	9 ²	Braggadocio,	132 ¹	Canton,	87 ²
" , (poster)	123 ¹	Brain power,	43 ¹	Cap, foreign,	76 ²
" , (question before house),	11 ¹	Brains,	43 ¹	Capital letter,	58 ¹
Billiard-hall,	70 ² , 138 ¹	Branch organization,	48 ²	" punishment,	19 ²
Billiards,	70 ² , 138 ¹	Branches of learning,	55 ¹	" subscribed,	27 ²
Biology,	55 ¹	Braves,	114 ²	Capitalist,	27 ¹
Biplane,	138 ²	Break off relations,	135 ²	Captain,	133 ²
Birth-rate,	39 ²	Brevet,	14 ²	Car, palace,	73 ²
Biscuit,	76 ²	Brigade,	13	Car, sleeping	138 ²
Bishop,	48 ¹	Brigands,	97 ²	Card, post	10 ¹
Black death,	24 ²	Bring forward a bill	136 ¹	Care, to take	110 ¹
Blank cartridges,	16 ¹	Broad (in Theology)	49 ¹	Caricature,	63 ¹ , 137 ²
Blemish,	101 ¹	Broad jump,	138 ¹	Carriage, foreign	74 ²
Blinds,	76 ¹	Broadcast, to give	110 ²	Carry into operation,	110 ¹
Blockade,	121 ² , 135 ¹	Brown,	76 ²	" on enterprise,	104 ²
Blood and iron policy,	2 ²	Brutal,	83 ¹	" through,	110 ¹
Bloodshed,	97 ²	Brute force,	97 ¹	Cars, steam	138 ²
Bloody battle,	16 ²	Bubonic plague,	24 ²	" , train of	138 ²
Blotter,	139 ¹	Buddhism,	45 ¹	Cartoon,	63 ¹
Blow one's own horn,	132 ¹	Budget,	9 ¹	Cartridge,	16 ¹ , 134 ²
Blown up,	135 ¹	Build up,	107 ¹	" box,	16 ¹
Blue book,	135 ²	Bulgaria,	139 ²	Case, to try a	135 ¹
Board of, etc., 6 ² , 8 ¹ , 24 ¹ , 52 ² ,	121 ² , 132 ²	Bull's eye lantern,	138 ²	" , (in Grammar)	58 ²
Board, sign	28 ²	Burden, shoulder the	117 ¹	Cashier, to	11 ²
" , (corporation) 6 ² , 7 ¹ , 8 ¹ ,	52 ²	Burdens,	139 ²	Cast a vote,	30 ¹
Boarding-house,	76 ¹	Bureau of etc., 121 ² , 132 ^{1,2}	132 ^{1,2}	Caste,	136 ¹
" pupils,	52 ²	Business,	28 ¹	Cataclysm,	4 ¹
Boat, torpedo, etc.,	16 ²	" manager,	135 ²	Catarrh,	135 ¹
Body and soul,	118 ²	" , proper	114 ¹	Catechism,	49 ¹
" , diplomatic	21 ²	Butchery tax,	133 ¹	Category,	114 ²
" , entire	36 ¹	Butter,	76 ²	Cat's-paw,	121 ¹
Body-guard,	14 ¹	By-laws,	35 ¹	Caucasian race,	40 ¹
Bomb,	16 ²			Caucus,	35 ¹
Bond,	135 ²			Cause,	4 ² , 67 ¹
" , government	9 ² , 133 ¹			" and effect,	67 ²
				" , final	126 ¹
				" , first	125 ²
				" , producing	67 ¹

Cause, remote	67 ¹	Christian Endeavor Soc.,	46 ²	Closed to trade,	22 ¹
Cavalry,	13 ²	" Literature Soc.,	46 ²	Clothes, foreign,	76 ²
" , light	134 ¹	" Science,	122 ²	Club, (a society)	35 ¹
Celebration,	140 ¹	Christianity,	45 ¹	" , athletic	37 ²
Cellar,	76 ¹	Christmas,	49 ²	" , literary etc.,	38 ¹
Cells,	137 ¹	Chromo,	137 ²	Clubs, Indian	70 ²
Censors,	132 ²	Chronic,	135 ¹	" , police	114 ²
Censorate,	7 ¹ , 132 ²	Church,	45, 46	Cocoa,	76 ²
Census,	126 ²	Cigar,	76 ²	Code of laws,	122 ¹
Cent,	10 ¹ , 133 ¹	Cigarette,	76 ²	" , new penal	11 ²
Central Administration,	6 ¹	Cinematograph,	70 ¹	" , (key to cipher)	73 ¹
Centralization,	6 ¹	Cipher, telegraphic,	73 ¹	Co-education,	52 ²
Centralized,	79 ¹	Circles, (of society)	1 ²	Cognizance, to take	110 ²
Centre,	100 ²	" , educational	39 ²	Coke,	76 ¹
Century,	86 ¹ , 139 ¹	" , government	6 ¹	Cold-blooded,	4 ²
Ceremonial dress,	76 ²	Circulating library,	69 ²	Cold-hearted,	4 ²
Ceremony,	93 ¹ , 140 ¹	Circulation of money,	27 ²	Collection by mites,	118 ¹
" of ship-launching,	140 ²	Circumstances, existing	100 ¹	College,	51 ²
Certificate, marriage,	140 ¹	" , state of	141 ¹	" , electoral	132 ¹
" of stock,	135 ¹	Circumstantial evidence,	126 ²	" spirit,	55 ¹
" of honor,	15 ²	Circus,	138 ¹	Colloquial speech,	58 ¹
Cessation of hostilities,	16 ²	Citizens,	122 ²	" article, etc.,	62 ²
Chair, take the	35 ¹	" , to become Chinese	22 ²	Colloquialism,	58 ¹
" , (professorial)	52 ²	Civic Guild,	37 ²	Colonel, etc.	133 ²
Chairman,	37 ¹	Civil Governor,	132 ²	Colonization, etc.,	39 ²
Chamber of Commerce,	27 ¹	" law,	135 ¹	Colony,	39 ²
Change,	107 ¹	" Service Bureau,	121 ²	Combat,	90 ¹
" of costume,	30 ²	" suits,	19 ²	Combine,	67 ¹
Character,	42 ¹	Civilization, to advance	117 ¹	Comic,	114 ²
" , decision of	131 ²	" , decadence, etc.	39 ¹	Command, officer in	14 ²
" , men of	141 ¹	" , European	138 ¹	Commander,	134 ¹
Characteristics,	42 ¹	Civilized,	39 ¹	" of, etc.,	13
" , distinguishing	42 ¹	Clairvoyance,	114 ²	" in Chief,	134 ¹
Charge for board, etc.,	54 ¹	Clannishness,	136 ¹	Commemoration Day,	140 ¹
Chart, nautical,	138 ²	Clap the hands,	93 ²	Commemorative mon-	
Chartered car,	73 ¹	Clashing of opinions,	90 ¹	ument,	138 ¹
Check,	97 ¹	Class, (of society)	1 ¹	Commending, to join in	104 ¹
Cheese,	76 ²	" , lower etc.,	39 ²	Comments, newspaper	63 ¹
Chefoo,	87 ²	" , official	6 ¹	Commerce,	27 ¹
Chekiang,	87 ² , 139 ²	" , (of students)	51 ^{1,2}	" , Chamber of	27 ¹
Chemicals,	122 ¹	" , Bible	49 ²	" , international	22 ¹
Chicanery,	104 ²	" room,	52 ¹	Commercial law,	135 ¹
Chief secretary,	8 ¹	Clean out,	111 ¹	" world,	39 ²
" of etc.,	8 ²	Clerk,	37 ¹	Commercialism,	3 ¹
" " General Staff,	134 ¹	" in army,	14 ²	Commission to office,	11 ¹
Chihli,	87 ¹ , 139 ²	" of department,	8 ²	" , to select and,	11 ²
China, etc.,	4 ¹ , 86 ² , 123 ² , 139 ²	Climax,	101 ¹	Commissioner of Customs,	9 ¹
Chinese emigrants,	22 ²	Clinical thermometer,	24 ²	" of Education,	7 ² , 8 ²
Chit-book,	139 ¹	Clippings, (newspaper)	63 ¹	" " Justice,	19 ¹
Chocolate,	76 ²	Clock,	76 ¹	Committee, etc.,	37 ²
Choir,	48 ²	Close succession,	139 ²	Common agreement, etc.,	90 ²
Cholera,	135 ¹	" a meeting,	36 ²	" sense,	43 ² , 136 ²

Communication, to cut off	121 ²	Confiscate,	135 ¹	Continuation Committee,	136 ²
Communion,	139 ²	Confiscate ammunition,	122 ¹	Continued, etc.	63 ¹
Communism,	39 ¹	Conflict,	90 ¹	Contrary minded,	35 ²
Company, (business)	27 ¹	Confucian Church,	45 ¹	Contrast,	100 ¹
" of soldiers,	13	Congratulations,	93 ¹ , 94 ²	" , points of	140 ²
Comparative degree,	58 ²	Congratulatory meeting,	93 ¹	Contribute to paper,	137 ²
Comparison of adjectives,	58 ²	Conjugation,	58 ² , 137 ¹	Contributed articles,	63 ¹
Compel,	97 ¹	Conjunction,	58 ¹	Contribution, etc.	9 ²
Compensation,	114 ¹	Connected,	79 ²	Control,	97 ¹ , 107 ² , 121 ²
Competition in trade,	28 ²	" with,	90 ¹	" , under	80 ²
Complementary,	67 ²	Connection, direct	139 ²	Convene,	110 ¹ , 122 ²
Complete,	83 ^{1,2}	" , intimate	90 ¹	" , right to	30 ¹
" course of study,	54 ²	Consciousness,	136 ²	Convenient,	83 ²
Complicated,	80 ²	Conscription,	134 ¹	Convention,	35 ¹
Complimentary,	90 ¹	Consensus of opinion,	30 ¹ , 35 ² , 90 ²	Conventional,	107 ²
Component part,	80 ¹	Consequence,	67 ²	Conversationalists,	121 ¹
Compose books,	63 ²	" , logical	66 ¹	Conversazione,	70 ¹
Composed of,	110 ¹	Consequent, antecedent &	126 ¹	Converse,	94 ¹
Compositor,	63 ²	Conservative,	82 ²	Conversion,	125 ²
Compulsion,	97 ¹	" attitude,	100 ²	Conviction, etc.,	2 ²
Compulsory education,	51 ¹	" Party,	33 ¹	Coolies transported,	22 ²
" measures,	97 ¹	Conserve,	123 ²	Co-operation,	79 ²
Concept,	67 ¹	Consider important,	110 ¹	Copper cent,	10 ¹
Conception, etc.	2 ¹	Consistency,	125 ¹	Copyright,	63 ²
Concentrate energies,	110 ²	Consolidate,	79 ²	Copyrighted trademark,	135 ²
Concern oneself with, 90 ¹ ,	110 ²	Consonant,	58 ¹	Cordial relations,	90 ¹
Concerned, not actively	22 ²	Conspire,	97 ¹	Cornet,	70 ¹
Concert, in	93 ¹	Constables,	11 ²	Coronation,	140 ¹
" (musical)	70 ¹	Constabulary,	133 ²	Coroner,	19 ²
Concertina,	70 ¹	Constitution, (of nation)	11 ¹	Corporal, (officer)	134 ¹
Concession, foreign	22 ¹	" of society,	35 ¹	" punishment,	19 ²
Concluded,	63 ¹	" , provisional	133 ²	Corporations,	122 ¹
Concord,	90 ²	Constitutional government,	6 ¹	Corps,	13 ²
Concrete,	67 ²	" party,	33 ²	" , Army Service	14 ¹
Conditions, existing	100 ¹	Constraint,	97 ¹	Correct,	107 ¹
" (requirements)	100 ²	Construct,	107 ¹ , 123 ²	" proof, to	63 ²
" etc.,	100 ²	Construe,	137 ²	Correspondence course,	137 ¹
" of treaty,	114 ¹	Consul,	22 ¹	Correspondent,	
Conduct,	42 ²	Consulate,	22 ¹	" (newspaper)	63 ¹ , 123 ¹
Confederacy,	6 ¹	Consult,	110 ¹	Corrupt,	83 ¹
Confederated,	79 ²	" together,	139 ²	Cosmetics,	123 ¹
Confer, (consult)	35 ¹	Consumers,	28 ¹	Costs,	19 ²
Conference,	35 ¹	Consume, to	110 ¹	Costume, to change	30 ²
" , General	49 ¹	Consumption, (of goods)	28 ¹	Council,	121 ²
" , Peace	38 ¹	" , Pulmonary	135 ²	" Chamber,	8 ¹
Confession of Faith,	49 ¹	Containing,	100 ¹	" , National	8 ²
Confidence,	49 ¹ , 136 ¹	Contemplation,	43 ¹	" of State,	132 ¹
" , worthy of	83 ²	Contents,	100 ¹	" , Political	132 ¹
Confidential, strictly	118 ²	" , table of	62 ¹	Counsellor-at-law,	19 ¹
Confirm by vote, etc.,	35 ² , 136 ¹	Contiguous,	90 ¹	Counter attack,	135 ¹
Confirmation,	49 ²	Continent, new	139 ²	Countersign,	11 ¹
				Countrymen, fellow	30 ²

Course of study, etc.,		Dark, ways that are	132 ¹	Demands,	141 ²
	31 ² , 52 ^{1,2} , 122 ²	Data,	114 ¹	Democratic Party,	33 ¹
Court of, etc.,	19 ¹ , 20 ¹	Date-block,	76 ²	Demonstration,	137 ¹
„ for officials,	132 ²	Day of month,	86 ¹	„ , to make a	135 ²
„ House,	19 ¹	Day pupils,	52 ²	Denaturized alcohol,	76 ¹
„ Martial,	17 ¹	Day-school instruction,	136 ²	Denominations,	45 ¹
„ , Mixed	122 ¹	Deaconess,	48 ¹	Department, Administrative	
Courtship,	125 ²	Deal with,	141 ¹		133 ¹
Crackers, (biscuit)	76 ²	Dealing, way of	90 ¹	„ , Artillery	13 ²
Crass,	83 ¹	Dean in college,	52 ²	„ of College,	51 ²
Creation, animate	55 ²	Death penalty,	19 ²	„ „ Education,	132 ¹
Creed,	49 ¹	Debt, national	9 ¹	„ „ Finance, etc.	
Criminal court,	19 ¹	„ , public	133 ¹		8 ² , 133 ¹
„ , political	11 ²	Decadence of civilization,	39 ¹	„ „ newspaper,	62 ¹
„ suit,	19 ²	Decadent people,	21 ²	„ „ State	132 ²
Crisis,	126 ¹ , 141 ¹	Deception,	3 ²	Depend on,	90 ¹
Critical juncture,	118 ¹	Decide, etc.	35 ² , 36 ^{1,2}	Dependent nature,	43 ²
Critics, adverse	1 ¹	„ by ballot,	122 ²	Deposit, fixed	136 ¹
„ , higher	125 ²	„ a case,	19 ²	Depraved,	83 ¹
Crochet needle, etc.	139 ¹	„ in negative,	122 ¹	Depravity,	121 ¹
Cross-examination,	19 ¹	„ upon,	107 ²	Depreciation of silver,	27 ²
Cruiser,	16 ²	Decided,	136 ¹	Deputy,	11 ²
Crux,	4 ²	Decision,	36 ¹	Deserters,	17 ¹
Cult,	49 ²	Decision of character,	131 ²	Designate,	141 ¹
Culture,	136 ²	„ „ question,	36 ¹	Desire,	42 ²
„ , intellectual etc.	51 ¹	Declare war,	11 ¹	Desirous of advantage,	4 ¹
„ , spiritual	49 ¹	Decline of civilization,	39 ¹	Destroy,	107 ¹
Curb, to	97 ¹	Decoration, (badge)	11 ² , 15 ²	„ submarine mines,	135 ¹
Curios,	114 ¹	„ , (ornament)	114 ¹	Destroyer, torpedo-boat	
Curiosity,	43 ²	Decree, appointment by	11 ¹		16 ² , 134 ²
Currency,	9 ²	Decrepit,	82 ¹	Detached,	4 ²
Current account,	136 ¹	Deduction,	137 ²	Detail, unimportant,	5 ¹
„ expenses,	54 ¹ , 137 ¹	Deductive,	67 ¹	Detain for examination,	135 ¹
„ events,	62 ²	Defeat, to suffer	97 ¹	Detective,	11 ²
„ of thought,	132 ¹	Defect,	100 ²	Determine, etc.	35 ²
Curriculum, etc.	55 ¹	Defenses, etc.	134 ²	Determination,	131 ²
Customary,	80 ²	Defer discussion,	122 ²	Determined, (a question)	136 ¹
Customs, (levied)	9 ¹	Defilement,	101 ¹	„ in character,	43 ²
„ , (manners)	114 ¹	Define,	137 ¹	Develop,	104 ² , 107 ¹ , 110 ²
„ , European	69 ¹	Definite aim,	100 ²	Development theory,	55 ²
Cut, make a short	118 ¹	Definition, scientific	139 ¹	„ age of greatest,	1 ²
„ the hair,	30 ²	Degeneracy,	83 ¹	Devise means of livelihood,	39 ²
Cycle, motor,	74 ²	Degrade an official, to	141 ¹	„ plans,	104 ¹
Cyclostyle,	139 ¹	Degree, (literary)	54 ² , 55 ¹	Devotions,	49 ¹
Cynics,	1 ¹	„ , to the last	123 ²	Dexterity,	131 ¹
		Delete,	35 ²	Diary,	139 ¹
		Delimitation,	97 ¹ , 138 ¹	Dictation,	54 ¹
		Delivery, rural	73 ¹	Difference,	140 ²
		„ , special	10 ¹	„ , party	32 ²
D. D.	55 ¹	Demand, (for goods)	28 ¹	Differentiation,	100 ¹
Daily paper,	137 ¹	„ , (verb)	110 ²	Differing opinions,	90 ¹
Danger point,	141 ¹	„ ransom,	140 ²	Dime,	10 ¹
Dangerous position,	5 ²				

Dining room,	52 ²	Doctor of, etc.	55 ¹	Education, Department of	132 ¹
Diploma,	54 ²	Doctrine,	2 ²	Educational circles,	39 ²
Diplomat,	1 ¹ , 21 ²	" , Monroe	3 ²	Effect, etc.	5 ¹ , 67 ² , 110 ¹
Diplomatic body,	21 ²	Dollar,	133 ¹	" , of no	139 ¹
Direct connection,	90 ¹ , 139 ²	" sign,	9 ²	" (verb)	110 ¹
" movements, to	107 ²	Domestic revolution,	30 ²	Effects, moveable	122 ²
" ratio,	140 ²	Door, the open	22 ¹	Effete,	83 ¹
Dirigible balloon,	138 ²	Dormitories,	52 ²	Efficacy,	67 ¹
Disaffection, secret	4 ²	Double personality,	125 ¹	Egotism,	3 ¹
Disagree,	90 ¹	Doxology,	126 ²	Egregious,	83 ²
Disapprove,	104 ²	Draft, (money)	121 ²	Elder, (church)	48 ²
Disband,	36 ²	" soldiers,	134 ¹	Elect, etc.	35 ^{1,2}
" soldiers,	16 ²	Drastic measures,	97 ¹	" by ballot,	30 ¹
Disbanded "	17 ¹	Drawing, etc.	138 ¹	Elected, etc.	35 ² , 136 ¹
Discernment,	43 ² , 66 ²	Dreadnaught,	134 ²	Election, etc.	122 ¹
Discipline an official,	141 ¹	Dress, foreign	31 ¹	Electioneering campaign,	122 ¹
Disclose,	110 ²	" , informal, etc.	76 ²	Elective franchise,	30 ¹
Discount,	27 ²	Drill ground,	52 ¹	Electoral College,	132 ¹
Discover, (in science)	104 ¹	" master,	14 ²	Electric bell, etc.	74 ^{1,2}
Discovered, (crime)	97 ²	" , military	70 ²	" torch,	138 ²
Discuss, etc.	35 ² , 110 ¹	" , physical	138 ¹	Electrician,	1 ¹
Discussion,	35 ²	Dumb-bells,	70 ²	Electricity, Science of,	55 ¹
Disgusted with life,	42 ²	Duration,	85 ¹	Elegy,	140 ¹
Dishonor,	86 ²	Duty, (obligation)	86 ² , 136 ¹	Element, chemical	55 ²
Disinfectant,	24 ²	" , export	9 ¹	Elementary vocal sound,	137 ¹
Disjunction,	4 ²	" , stamp	28 ²	Elements, original	137 ¹
Dismiss meeting,	36 ²	Dynamo,	74 ²	Elevator,	76 ¹ , 138 ²
Dismissed from school,	54 ²	Dynasty, former	7 ²	Eligible,	83 ²
Disorder, mental	24 ²			Eliminate,	35 ²
Disperse,	17 ² , 36 ²			Elucidate,	104 ¹
Disposition, etc.	42 ¹			Emblem,	114 ¹
Dispute,	90 ¹			Emergence, sudden	118 ²
Dissolve a meeting,	36 ²			Emergency, present	100 ¹
Distinctions, race,	40 ¹			Emeritus,	52 ²
Distinctive,	83 ¹			Emigrants, etc.,	22 ²
Distinguishing characteristics,	42 ¹			Emphasis,	58 ¹
District Magistrate,	7 ² , 8 ²			Emphasize,	110 ²
" school,	51 ¹			Empirical,	67 ²
Disturb the peace,	111 ²			Employ measures,	104 ²
Disturbance,	4 ²			Enact,	107 ²
" , to make	97 ¹			End, (noun)	100 ² , 101 ¹
Disturbers of peace,	97 ²			End in a fizzle,	4 ²
Divide in portions,	4 ¹			Endorse,	104 ²
Divided,	80 ¹			Endowment,	27 ²
Dividend,	27 ²			Enemy, public	97 ¹
Divine right of kings,	118 ²			Energies,	43 ¹
Division of army,	13 ¹			" , concentrate	110 ²
" " labor,	126 ²			Engine, locomotive	73 ² , 138 ²
Divorce,	122 ¹			Engineering, civil,	52 ¹
Do away with,	35 ²			Engraving, steel	137 ²
Docket,	136 ¹			Enlarge upon,	140 ²
				Enlightened,	39 ¹

Enlist,	15 ¹	Excellence, peculiar	83 ¹	Eye-glasses,	76 ²
Ensign,	114 ¹	Excellent,	83 ¹	F.	
Entanglement, wire	134 ²	Exceptional,	83 ¹		
Entente powers,	135 ¹	Excerpt,	63 ¹	Facile,	83 ²
Entertainment, place of	70 ¹	Exchange, (money) 27 ² ,	122 ¹	Fact,	114 ¹
Enthusiastic,	4 ²	" (periodicals)	63 ¹	Factory,	27 ²
Enthusiasts,	4 ²	" of prisoners,	135 ¹	Faculty,	52 ²
Entire body,	36 ¹	" , Stock	135 ²	Faith, etc.,	49 ¹
Environment,	86 ² , 101 ²	Execute laws,	11 ¹	Fall in,	17 ²
Envoy extraordinary,	22 ¹	Executed by martial law,	17 ¹	Fallacy,	66 ¹
Epaulette,	15 ¹	Execution ground,	135 ¹	Famine Relief Committee,	38 ¹
Epidemic,	24 ²	Executioner,	19 ²	Fan, electric	74 ²
Equal position, etc.	22 ¹	Executive,	8 ¹ , 132 ¹	Fancy,	43 ¹
Equal rights,	30 ¹	Exercise, physical, 70 ^{1,2} ,	138 ¹	Fare, railroad	73 ²
Equality,	30 ¹	Exercises, graduation	54 ²	Farewell meeting,	93 ¹
Era,	139 ¹	Exhibition,	69 ¹	Farm, experimental	11 ¹
" , new,	85 ¹ , 139 ¹	Exhibits,	114 ¹	Farming class,	39 ²
Esperanto,	55 ¹	Existence, struggle for	55 ²	Fatalism,	45 ¹
Esprit de corps,	3 ²	Existing circumstances,	100 ¹	Fatherland,	30 ²
Essence, (nature)	67 ²	Expand,	140 ²	Favoritism,	118 ¹
" , (extract)	123 ¹	Expansion, power of	107 ²	Fear,	122 ²
Essential,	100 ^{1,2}	Expedite,	104 ²	Federal form,	6 ¹
" part,	4 ²	Expelled,	54 ²	Federation,	30 ¹
Essentials, the	100 ²	Expenses, current 54 ¹ ,	137 ¹	Fellow countrymen,	30 ²
Establish,	104 ¹ , 110 ¹	" , yearly	27 ²	" feeling,	140 ¹
" by law,	107 ²	Experience,	114 ² , 137 ¹	" of University,	52 ²
" innocence,	111 ¹	" , practical	43 ²	Female sex,	39 ²
Estimates,	9 ¹	" , wide	136 ²	Feminine gender,	58 ²
" , final	133 ¹	Experiment,	137 ¹	Fencing, art of	131 ²
Et cetera,	63 ¹	Experimental,	139 ¹	Fertilizers,	76 ¹
Etching,	138 ¹	" farm,	11 ¹	Fetishism,	45 ¹
Ether,	55 ²	Expert,	1 ¹	Feudal age,	1 ²
Ethics,	66 ²	Expertness,	131 ¹	Fever, etc.	135 ²
Etymology,	58 ¹	Explain minutely,	111 ¹	Fiddle,	70 ¹
Eulogize,	104 ¹	Explanation,	141 ¹	Field day,	70 ²
Eurasian,	40 ²	Explorers,	1 ¹	" Marshal,	14 ² , 132 ²
Europe, western,	86 ²	Explosion,	135 ¹	" piece,	16 ¹
European civilization,	138 ¹	Explosives,	121 ²	Fighting line,	121 ²
" customs,	69 ¹	Export,	28 ¹	Figure, (metaphor)	3
Evangelical Alliance,	46 ²	" tax,	9 ¹	" heads,	1 ¹
Evangelist,	48 ¹	Exposition, etc.,	69 ¹	Filled with, etc.	131 ²
Evangelize,	122 ²	Express letter,	10 ¹	Final,	80 ²
Events, current,	62 ²	Exterior,	100 ¹	" cause,	126 ¹
Evidence, circumstantial,	126 ²	External appearance, 67 ² ,	100 ¹	" estimates,	133 ¹
" , incontrovertible	19 ²	" show,	4 ²	Finale,	67 ²
Evolution,	39 ¹	Externals,	100 ¹	Finance, Board of	6 ² , 8 ¹
" in nature,	55 ²	Extinct,	55 ²	" Department,	8 ² , 133 ¹
Exact,	55 ¹	Extinction, race,	40 ²	" a project,	9 ²
Exalted,	83 ¹	Extra session,	35 ¹	Finances,	9 ¹
Examination,	54 ¹	Extradition,	135 ²	Financial stringency,	27 ² , 135 ²
Excel, to strive to,	123 ²	Extraordinary, Envoy,	22 ¹	Financiers,	1 ¹ , 27 ¹ , 121 ¹
Excellence,	101 ¹	Extraterritoriality,	22 ²		

175

Fine, (noun)	121 ¹	Foreign Office,	6 ² , 8 ¹	Garden, Botanical etc.	69 ¹
" Arts,	70 ²	" settlers,	40 ²	Garrison,	14 ¹
Finger in pie,	4 ¹	" things,	138 ²	Gas, etc.	76 ¹
Finish,	101 ¹	Forerunner,	114 ²	Gather,	122 ²
Fire Brigade,	122 ²	Forestry,	11 ¹	Gathering, social	70 ¹
" a gun,	17 ² , 135 ¹	Form (verb)	110 ¹	" , unorganized	5 ²
" blank cartridges,	16 ¹	" of government,	6 ¹	Gender, etc.	58 ²
" a salute,	93 ¹	" , world of	67 ²	General, etc.	14 ² , 133 ²
Firing line,	134 ²	Former dynasty,	7 ²	" (adj.)	79 ¹ , 80 ² , 82 ¹
Firm,	83 ¹	Fort,	134 ²	" Assembly, etc.,	49 ²
Firmness,	131 ²	Fortified position,	16 ²	" average,	114 ²
First cause,	125 ²	Forward march,	17 ²	" behavior,	42 ²
" reading of bill,	136 ¹	Found, to	35 ¹ , 104 ¹ , 110 ¹	" Convention,	35 ¹
" term men,	134 ¹	Founder of religion,	136 ²	" information, 43 ² ,	122 ²
Fittest, survival of	55 ²	Fountain pen,	76 ¹	" principle,	137 ²
Fitting,	139 ¹	Fractional part,	80 ¹	" Staff,	132 ¹
Fix a custom,	107 ²	Franchise, elective	30 ¹	" Superintendent,	14 ²
Fixed deposit,	136 ¹	Free speech, right of	141 ²	" use,	118 ²
Fixed opinion,	86 ²	Freedom of belief,	30 ² , 136 ²	Generalization,	67 ¹
Flag, etc.,	10 ²	" of press,	30 ¹	Generally recommended,	35 ²
" , salute,	93 ¹	" of thought,	30 ²	Generation,	1 ²
" signals,	16 ²	Free-hand drawing,	138 ¹	" , rising	123 ²
Flank etc.,	14 ²	Free-hand gymnastics,	138 ¹	Generic,	82 ² , 138 ¹
Flanking movement,	135 ¹	Free-masons,	122 ²	Genius,	42 ¹
Flash light,	138 ²	Freight train,	73 ²	Gentleman,	136 ¹
Flavoring,	123 ¹	Friction, (disagreement)	90 ¹	Geography,	55 ¹
Floor, take the	35 ²	Friday,	31 ² , 86 ²	Geology,	55 ¹
Flower girls,	93 ²	Friends, to make,	94 ¹	Gigantic,	83 ¹
Flying corps,	134 ¹	Fruitless,	139 ¹	Gilded youth,	1 ¹
" machines,	74 ¹	Fukien,	87 ²	Give broadcast,	110 ²
Fly-paper,	76 ¹	Full session,	37 ²	" forth,	110 ²
" screens,	76 ¹	Function,	139 ²	" notice,	110 ²
Follow,	107 ²	Fundamental, etc.,	67 ¹	" wrongfully,	121 ²
" immediately,	5 ¹	Funds, reserve	27 ²	Gland,	135 ²
" the fashion,	107 ²	" , to secure,	9 ²	Glare at,	4 ¹
" up,	107 ²	Funny column,	63 ¹	Goal,	100 ² , 114 ¹
Followers,	22 ¹	Furnace,	76 ¹	Gold, adopt as standard	10 ¹
Follows, as	100 ¹	Further, to	35 ² , 104 ²	Golden age,	1 ²
Fool-hardy,	43 ¹	Fuse,	16 ²	Good, public, etc.	30 ¹
Foot-ball,	70 ² , 138 ¹	Fusillade,	135 ¹	Goods, canned	76 ²
Force of numbers,	97 ¹	Future,	85 ¹	" , manufactured	28 ¹
" , brute,	97 ¹	" tense, etc.	59 ²	Govern, right to	121 ²
Forces, land,	13 ¹			Government, etc.	6 ¹
Forefront,	14 ²	G.		" bonds, etc. 9 ^{1,2} ,	133 ¹
Foreign calendar,	31 ¹	Gabelle,	9 ¹	" central etc.	6 ¹
" carriage,	74 ²	Gain,	86 ²	" owned,	133 ¹
" clothes,	76 ²	" ground,	140 ²	" Party,	136 ¹
" customs,	69 ¹	Gallery,	70 ¹	" policy,	131 ¹
" ink,	76 ¹	" , reporters	137 ²	" Provisional	8 ¹
" intercourse,	21 ¹	" , visitors	69 ²	Governor, Military	8 ² , 132 ²
" loans,	22 ²	Game,	69 ²	Grade, etc.	54 ² , 101 ² , 132 ² , 136 ¹
" news,	137 ²			Graded,	136 ¹

Gradual progress,	140 ²	Heat (ardor)	131 ¹	Idea,	67 ¹ , 100 ² , 122 ²
Graduate,	52 ²	Heathenism,	45 ¹	„ , abstract	121 ¹
Graduation exercises,	52 ²	Heaven-appointed office,	136 ¹	„ , important	67 ¹
Grammar,	58 ¹	Hedonism,	66 ²	„ , initial,	90 ²
Grand review,	17 ¹	Hegemony,	121 ¹	Ideal, etc.	100 ²
„ stand,	70 ¹	Help,	104 ^{1,2} , 110 ¹	Ideals,	100 ² , 140 ²
Grape shot,	16 ²	„ , to render	117 ¹	Idealism,	67 ²
Great man,	141 ¹	Hereditary disposition,	42 ¹	Identity,	79 ¹
„ Powers,	21 ¹	Hero,	114 ² , 141 ¹	Idiom,	58 ¹
Greece,	139 ³	Heterogeneous,	80 ²	Idiosyncrasy,	42 ²
Gregarious,	90 ²	High,	83 ¹	Illuminating gas,	76 ¹
Ground arms,	17 ²	„ jump,	70 ² , 138 ¹	Illustrated paper,	62 ²
„ of right,	67 ¹	„ School,	51 ²	Illustrations,	63 ¹
Growth, early	107 ²	Higher criticism,	125 ²	Imagination,	43 ¹
Guard, body etc.	14 ¹	High-mindedness,	2 ²	Imagine,	43 ¹
Guest, etc,	93 ²	History,	55 ¹	Immature,	82 ¹
Guild,	27 ¹ , 35 ¹	Hoist flag,	93 ¹	Immersion,	49 ²
„ , civic	37 ²	Holidays,	54 ¹	Impeach,	11 ²
Gun, etc.	16 ¹	Holy War,	135 ¹	Impel,	104 ¹
„ boat,	16 ²	Home,	136 ¹	Imperative mood,	59 ¹
Gymnastics, etc.	70 ^{1,2} , 138 ¹	„ Mission Band,	45 ¹	„ necessity,	118 ²
Gymnasium,	70 ²	Homogeneous,	79 ¹	Imperial army,	13 ¹
H.		Honan,	87 ²	„ family,	6 ¹
Hague Conference,	22 ²	Honor,	86 ²	Imperialism,	131 ¹
Hair, to cut	30 ²	Honors, government	11 ²	Implicate,	97 ²
„ clipping machine,	77 ¹	Honorary member,	37 ^{1,2}	Import,	107 ¹
Half-castes,	40 ²	„ office,	86 ²	Importance, paramount	83 ²
Half-fare ticket,	73 ²	Hope,	42 ² , 131 ²	Important,	83 ²
Halt,	17 ²	Horse power,	137 ¹	„ idea,	67 ¹
Hand-bag,	76 ¹	Hose, garden	76 ¹	„ thing,	100 ¹
„ bill,	63 ²	Hospital matron,	24 ²	„ , to consider as	110 ¹
„ car,	73 ²	Hostilities, cessation of	16 ²	Impression,	67 ¹
Hands, to clap	93 ²	Hostility,	90 ¹	Imprison,	19 ²
„ , „ shake	94 ²	Hotel,	76 ¹	Improve,	107 ¹
Hanging,	19 ²	Hot-headed,	131 ²	Inattention,	43 ²
Happiness,	86 ²	Hour,	86 ²	Inaugurate,	104 ¹
Harmful to society,	136 ¹	„ , the quiet	49 ¹	„ a society,	35 ¹
Harmony of sentiment,	123 ¹	House, Lower etc.	8 ²	Incandescent light,	74 ²
Hasten,	104 ²	Howitzer,	134 ²	Incite,	97 ² , 104 ^{1,2}
Hat, etc.	76 ²	Huge,	83 ¹	Incitement,	90 ²
„ , sacrificial,	140 ²	Humanitarianism,	3 ¹	Inclination,	122 ²
„ , to lift	94 ¹	Humorous,	114 ²	Income, yearly,	27 ²
Hazardous occupation,	114 ²	Hunan,	87 ²	Incontrovertible evidence,	19 ²
Head, the	107 ²	Hupei,	87 ² , 139 ²	Incorporated,	135 ²
„ of Department,	8 ²	Hydrant,	138 ²	Incriminate,	97 ²
„ quarters,	35 ¹	Hydro-aeroplane,	74 ¹	Inculcate,	107 ¹
„ „ of government,	6 ¹	Hygiene,	24 ¹	Indefinite article,	58 ²
„ „ , military	15 ¹	Hypnotism,	3 ²	Indemnity,	22 ²
Health, Board of	24 ¹	Hypothesis,	66 ¹	Independent church,	35 ¹ , 136 ²
Heart hostility,	90 ¹	I.		„ in politics,	33 ²
		Ice-cream,	76 ²	Index,	62 ¹
				Indian clubs,	70 ²

Indicative mood,	59 ²	Insurrection,	97 ²	Journal, paper,	62 ¹
Indifferent class,	4 ²	Integer,	79 ¹ , 80 ¹	" (personal)	139 ¹
Indirect,	90 ¹	Integral part,	80 ¹	Judge, etc.	19 ¹
" taxation,	133 ¹	Integrate,	79 ²	" of official court,	132 ²
Individual (noun)	42 ¹	Intellectual culture,	51 ¹	" , Provincial	7 ²
" (adj),	83 ¹	" vigor,	43 ¹	Judgment, etc.	20 ¹
" organization,	48 ²	Intelligence,	43 ¹	Judicial motive,	67 ¹
Individualism,	3 ¹	Interchange of views,	140 ¹	" officer,	19 ¹
Individuality,	42 ¹	Intercommunication,	139 ²	Judiciary,	8 ¹
Inductive,	67 ¹	Interest, (of mind)	2 ¹	" , Provincial	82 ²
Industrial course,	52 ¹	" , affairs of common	101 ²	Jujitsu,	131 ²
" exposition,	69 ¹	" , religious	2 ¹	Jump, etc.	70 ² , 138 ¹
" school,	51 ²	Interior,	100 ¹	Jumping rope,	70 ² , 138 ¹
Industries, Supt. of	121 ¹	" , Board of	6 ²	Juncture,	123 ²
Infallible precedent,	83 ¹	Interjection	58 ¹	" , critical	118 ¹
Infantry,	13 ²	Intermediate school,	51 ²	" , present	100 ¹
Infectious disease,	24 ¹	Intern,	135 ¹	Jurisdiction,	22 ¹
Infinitive,	59 ¹	Internal,	100 ¹	Juryman,	19 ²
Influence, etc.	90 ² , 104 ^{1,2}	International commerce,	22 ¹	Justice, (judge)	19 ¹
" , outside,	90 ²	" law,	21 ¹ , 55 ¹	" of case,	67 ¹
" , sphere of	22 ¹	" Reform Society,	38 ¹		
Influenced by, etc.	5 ¹ , 132 ¹	Interpretation, wide	138 ¹		
Informal,	80 ²	Interpreter,	22 ¹		
" dress suit,	76 ²	Interrogate,	140 ²		
Information, accurate	123 ²	Intervene, etc,	16 ² , 22 ²		
" , general	43 ² , 122 ²	Intervention,	22 ²		
Infringement of copyright,	63 ²	Intimate,	90 ¹		
Initial idea,	90 ²	Intransitive verb,	58 ²		
Initiate,	104 ¹	Intrepid,	43 ²		
Injure,	140 ²	Intigue,	104 ²		
Injury,	97 ¹	Introduce,	93 ²		
Ink, foreign	76 ¹	Introduction, letter of	93 ²		
Inland seas,	22 ¹	Intuition,	67 ¹		
Innate depravity,	43 ²	Invent,	104 ¹		
" rights,	136 ¹	Inventors,	1 ¹		
Innovation,	30 ²	Inverse ratio,	140 ²		
Inorganic,	55 ²	Investigate,	110 ¹ , 140 ²		
Inquest,	24 ²	" a question,	136 ¹		
Inquire,	140 ²	Inviolable, sacred and	83 ²		
Inquirers,	122 ²	Involve in misfortune,	97 ²		
Inquisition,	126 ²	Irregular,	58 ²		
Inside,	100 ¹	Irrigation Bureau,	132 ²		
Inspection, tour of	110 ¹	Issue,	110 ²		
Inspector of Navy,	14 ²	Items,	114 ¹		
Inspector, Sanitary	24 ¹	" , news	62 ²		
Instigate to crime,	97 ¹				
Instil,	107 ¹				
Instinct,	114 ²				
Institute lecture	123 ¹				
Instruction of masses,	122 ²				
Instruments, philosophical	55 ²				
Insurgents,	97 ²				

Manifest,	110 ² , 141 ¹	Member of club, etc.	37 ^{1,2}	Moderate, (verb)	97 ¹
" opinion,	35 ²	" " Parliament,	8 ²	" liberalism,	131 ¹
Manifesto,	123 ¹	Mementoes,	114 ¹	Modify,	97 ¹
Manifolding process,	139 ¹	Memorial,	114 ¹	Monarchical form,	6 ¹
Manner,	136 ²	" Day,	140 ¹	" Party,	33 ²
Manœuvres,	17 ¹	" service,	91 ¹	Monarchy, etc.	6 ¹
Manual training,	137 ¹	Men of character,	141 ¹	Monday,	32 ²
Manufactory,	27 ²	Mental disorder,	24 ²	Monetary system,	131 ²
Manufactured goods,	28 ¹	Mercantile guards,	135 ²	Money,	9 ²
Manufacturers,	1 ¹	Merchant class,	39 ²	" changer's shop,	122 ¹
Manufactures,	28 ¹	Metaphysics,	66 ²	" , to make	28 ¹
Manuscript,	63 ²	Methods,	86 ² , 139 ²	" making purpose,	3 ¹
Market,	122 ¹	" , uncivilized	97 ²	" order,	10 ¹
" for goods,	28 ¹	Mexican dollar,	9 ²	" , paper	121 ¹
Market quotations,	135 ²	Microbe,	24 ¹	" , to raise	9 ²
Marines,	14 ¹	Microscope,	55 ²	Mongolian race,	40 ¹
Marriage certificate,	140 ¹	Middle,	100 ²	Monometallism,	131 ²
Marshal, Field	132 ²	Middlemen, by	90 ¹	Monoplane,	13 ^{1,2}
Martial law,	17 ¹ , 134 ²	Militarism,	3 ²	Monopoly,	28 ¹ , 122 ¹
" " abolition of	134 ²	Military affairs,	13 ^{1,2}	" , government	9
" law, to proclaim	11 ¹ , 134 ²	" Governor,	8 ² , 132 ²	Monorail,	74
" spirit,	2 ²	" head quarters,	15 ¹	Monotheism,	45
Martyr,	30 ²	" men,	134 ¹	Monroe doctrine,	3 ¹
Masculine,	58 ²	" police,	14 ¹	Montenegro,	139 ²
Master, the	6 ¹	" salute,	17 ² , 135 ¹	Monthly magazine,	62 ¹
" of Arts,	55 ¹	" service,	134 ¹	Monument, commem-	
" of ceremonies at		" watch,	14 ¹	morative	138 ¹
wedding,	140 ¹	Militia,	134 ¹	Mood, (in Grammar)	59 ¹
Materialism,	3 ¹ , 45 ¹	Mine, to,	135 ¹	Moral culture,	51 ¹
Materials, raw	28 ¹	Mine-layer,	134 ²	" obligation,	125 ¹
Mathematics,	55 ¹ , 137 ¹	Mines, to exploit	11 ¹	" Philosophy,	66 ²
Matter,	55 ²	Minimum,	82 ¹	" purpose,	2 ¹
Matters, great	101 ²	Mining,	11 ¹	" qualities,	43 ²
Matting, straw	76 ¹	Minister, cabinet	8 ¹ , 132 ²	" teaching,	140 ¹
Mauser rifle,	16 ¹	" , foreign	22 ¹	Morning watch,	49 ²
Maxim gun,	16 ¹ , 134 ²	" of state,	121 ²	Mortar, (for shells)	16 ¹
Maximum,	82 ¹	" , Prime	6 ¹	Mortgage,	27 ²
Meaning etc.,	137 ¹ , 138 ¹	" , (ecclesiastic)	48 ¹	Mother country,	139 ²
Means of livelihood,	39 ¹	Mint, etc.	10 ¹	Motion, amended, etc.	35 ² , 36 ¹
" , direct, etc.	90 ¹	Minutes,	35 ¹	Motive power,	90 ²
Measure of ability,	42 ¹	Miscellaneous,	80 ²	Motor, armored	134 ²
Measures, drastic	97 ¹	" news items,	63 ²	Motor-car,	74 ¹
Mechanical drawing,	138 ¹	Missions, etc.	45 ^{1,2} , 46 ¹	Motor cycle,	74 ²
Medal,	114 ¹	Mitrailleuse,	134 ²	Motto,	114 ¹
Medical College,	136 ²	Mixed Brigade,	13 ²	Mourning, public	93 ¹
" science,	24 ¹	" Court,	19 ¹ , 122 ¹	Moveable effects,	122 ²
Medicine, practice of	24 ¹	" Mixers,"	131 ¹	Moved,	90 ²
Meet, athletic	70 ²	Moat,	134 ²	" unpleasantly,	139 ²
Meeting of welcome,	93 ¹	Mobilize, order to	134 ²	" and seconded, etc.	35 ²
" , to call to order, etc.	35 ¹	Mobilization of troops,	121 ²	Mover of resolution,	35 ² , 122 ²
" , prayer, etc.	49 ²	Mode of life,	39 ¹	Muff,	139 ¹
Meetings, right to hold	30 ¹	Model,	100 ² , 114 ¹	Munitions of war,	134 ¹

Museum,	69 ¹	New,	139 ¹	Occupied with,	90 ¹
Music box,	138 ¹	„ , all	31 ²	O'clock,	86 ²
Musical entertainment,	70 ¹	„ , China,	139 ²	Offensive and defensive	
Musicians,	121 ¹ , 138 ¹	„ , continent,	139 ²	alliance,	135 ¹
Mutiny,	17 ¹	„ , era,	85 ¹	Office, (building)	27 ¹
Mutinying soldiers,	17 ¹	„ , year vacation,	137 ¹	„ , branch	73 ¹
Mutual opposition,	90 ¹	News, etc.	62 ²	„ , printing	62 ¹
„ , relations,	90 ¹ , 135 ¹	Newspaper,	62 ¹	„ , (position) Foreign	6 ² , 8 ²
Mysticism,	45 ¹	„ , office,	62 ¹	„ , honorary	86 ²
Mythology,	114 ²	Nihilism,	3 ²	„ , remove from, etc.	11 ²
N.					
Name,	114 ²	Nihilists,	136 ¹	„ , War	132 ¹
Nanking,	87 ²	Nil,	82 ¹	Officer in command,	14 ²
Naphthaline balls,	139 ¹	Nine-pins,	138 ¹	„ , petty	14 ¹
Narrow in Theology,	49 ¹	No, (in voting)	35 ²	Officers, Cabinet	6 ¹ , 8 ¹
National anniversary,	140 ¹	Nomads,	1 ²	Official,	37 ¹
„ , Assembly,	7 ¹ , 8 ²	Nom-de-plume,	63 ¹	„ , class,	6 ¹
„ , budget, etc.	9 ¹	Nominal, (office)	52 ²	„ , system,	132 ¹
„ , defenses,	134 ²	Nominate,	35 ¹	Officials, ranks, etc.	132 ²
„ , extinction,	40 ²	Nominative case,	58 ²	One and the same,	79 ¹
„ , flag,	10 ¹	Non-combatants,	134 ²	„ , purpose,	79 ²
„ , relations,	21 ¹	Non-essentials,	5 ¹	Onlooker,	90 ²
„ , rights,	11 ¹	Non-interested party,	22 ²	Only, the	79 ¹
„ , subscription,	9 ²	Non-intervention,	22 ²	Onset, make an	107 ²
Nationalism,	3 ¹ , 131 ¹	Normal, (natural)	80 ²	Open air school,	136 ¹
Natural disposition,	42 ¹	„ , School,	51 ²	„ , door, etc.	22 ¹
„ , prerogatives,	136 ¹	Notice,	63 ²	„ , a meeting,	35 ¹
„ , selection,	55 ²	„ , take	110 ¹	„ , a question,	35 ²
„ , world,	131 ¹	Noun,	58 ¹ , 137 ¹	Opening address,	140 ¹
Naturalization,	22 ²	Novel, (adj.)	139 ¹	Opinion, consensus of, etc.	30 ¹
Nature, (universe)	131 ¹	„ , (noun)	63 ¹	„ , fixed	86 ²
„ , (qualities)	67 ²	Novelists,	131 ¹	„ , popular	132 ¹
„ , spiritual	43 ²	Nuisance, public	136 ¹	„ , public, etc.	90 ¹
Nautical chart,	138 ²	Number, (copy of paper)	62 ¹	Opinions,	90 ¹
Naval flag	19 ¹	Numbers, force of	97 ¹	Opportunity, to watch	4 ¹
Navigation,	73 ²	Nurse, hospital	24 ²	Oppose, etc.	104 ²
Navigators,	131 ¹ , 138 ²	O.			
Navy,	13 ²	Oath,	114 ¹	Opposition,	97 ¹
Near East,	139 ²	Object, (aim)	100 ²	„ , mutual	90 ¹ , 104 ²
Necessaries of life,	39 ² , 136 ²	Objective (not subjective)	67 ²	„ , Party,	136 ¹
Necessary,	100 ²	„ , case,	58 ²	Oppress,	97 ¹ , 132 ¹
Neck-tie,	76 ²	Obligation, moral	125 ¹	Oppression,	97 ¹
Negative, etc,	35 ² , 82 ¹	Obnoxious,	83 ²	Optimism,	42 ² , 121 ¹
Negotiate,	135 ¹	Obsequious,	90 ²	Oral method,	54 ¹
„ , a loan,	22 ²	Observation,	43 ²	„ , translation,	137 ¹
Neostyle,	139 ¹	Observatory,	55 ² , 122 ²	Orchestra,	70 ¹
Nervous disorder, etc.	24 ² , 135 ²	Obsolete word,	58 ¹	Order, (proper arrangement),	
Nervousness,	122 ²	Obstacle,	140 ²	etc.	80 ¹
Neuter,	58 ²	„ , race,	138 ¹	Order, call to	35 ¹
Neutral,	22 ²	Obstruction,	140 ²	„ , of exercises,	80 ¹ , 139 ²
		Occupation, hazardous	114 ²	„ , (decoration) of merit,	121 ²
				„ , to mobilize,	134 ²
				„ , (command) to soldiers,	17 ²
				Orderly, (officer)	14 ²

Orderly, arrangement	80 ^{1,2}	Parody on.....	63 ¹	Pencil drawing,	138 ¹
Ordinances of religion,	136 ²	Part, integral, etc.	80 ¹	Penitentiary,	133 ²
Ordinary,	82 ²	" of speech,	137 ¹	Pension, etc.	16 ¹ , 135 ¹
Ordination,	49 ²	Partially,	80 ¹	People, rights of	28 ¹
Ordinance Office,	13 ³	Participant,	90 ²	Per capita,	141 ²
Organ, (physical)	4 ² , 55 ²	Participate in politics,	30 ¹	Percentage, take	27 ²
" , (musical)	70 ¹	Participle,	59 ²	Perfect,	83 ^{1,2}
Organic, (in Biology)	55 ²	Parties, etc.	33 ^{1,2}	" order,	80 ¹
Organization, 4 ² , 35 ¹ , 80 ¹ ,	131 ²	" , all	100 ¹	" tense,	59 ²
" , branch, etc.	35 ¹	Partizan, strongly	131 ¹	Performance, stage of	1 ²
" , self-governing	117 ²	Party, (organization)	1 ²	Period of, etc.	1 ²
Organize,	35 ¹	" idea, etc.	33 ²	Periodical,	62 ¹
Original elements,	137 ¹	" newspaper,	33 ²	Permit,	74 ²
Originality,	125 ¹	" , (individual) outside	90 ²	Perpetrate oppression,	97 ¹
Originate,	104 ¹	" , (gathering) tea	70 ¹	Person,	125 ¹
Orthodoxy,	45 ¹	Pass, (as on R.R.)	73 ²	" , (in Grammar)	58 ²
Orthography,	58 ¹	" , bring to	110 ¹	Personality, etc.	125 ¹
Ostasiatische telegram,	137 ²	" sentence,	19 ²	Pessimism,	42 ² , 121 ¹
Ought,	123 ²	" upon,	140 ²	Pessimist,	1 ¹
Outlook,	100 ¹	Passed, motion, etc.	35 ²	Petition,	110 ² , 140 ²
" , bad	83 ²	Passenger, etc.	73 ²	Petrograd,	139 ¹
Outside, etc.	100 ¹	Passive,	90 ²	Petty officers,	14 ¹
" influence,	90 ²	" voice,	59 ¹	Pharmacology,	122 ¹
Outward,	100 ¹	Passport,	11 ²	Phenomena,	67 ²
" strenuous activity,	4 ²	Password,	114 ¹	Philanthropists,	1 ¹
Ovation,	93 ¹	Past tense,	59 ²	Philanthropy,	90 ²
Overpopulation,	39 ²	Pastor,	48 ¹	Philosophers,	1 ¹
Overseer,	135 ²	Pastoral age,	1 ²	Philosophical apparatus,	55 ²
Overthrow,	107 ¹	Patent,	28 ¹	Philosophy, etc.	66 ^{1,2}
Overturn,	107 ¹	Pathology,	122 ¹	Phonetic,	58 ¹
Ownership,	121 ²	Patriot, etc.	30 ²	Phonograph,	70 ¹
P.		Patriotic subscription,	9 ²	Photograph,	70 ²
Pacification Commissioner,	121 ²	Patriotism,	2 ²	Photography,	3 ²
Paint portraits,	70 ²	Patrol,	14 ¹	Physical culture,	51 ¹
Painting, art of	3 ²	Pattern,	114 ¹	" exercise,	70 ^{1,2} , 138 ¹
" , oil	70 ²	Paved road,	138 ²	" vigor,	43 ¹
" with brush, etc.	138 ¹	Pay of soldiers,	15 ²	Physiology,	55 ²
Palace car,	73 ²	" formal visit,	20 ¹	Physique,	43 ¹
Pamphlet,	63 ²	Peace and good order,	30 ¹	Piano,	70 ¹
Paper, (periodical)	62 ¹ , 63 ²	" , armed	134 ²	Pickpockets, etc.	141 ²
" money,	9 ²	" , disturb, etc.	111 ²	Picolography,	70 ²
Parade ground,	52 ¹	" , make	11 ¹	Picture to oneself,	43 ¹
Paradox,	126 ¹	Peculiar excellencies,	83 ¹	Piece, field	16 ¹
Parallel case,	140 ²	Peculiarities,	101 ¹	Pillar box,	73 ¹
Paraphrase,	137 ¹	Pecuniary,	139 ¹	Pilot,	138 ²
Parasitic,	43 ²	Pedagogy,	55 ¹	Pin, etc.	77 ²
Parenthesis,	59 ²	Pedlar,	27 ¹	Pine-apple,	76 ²
Park, public	69 ¹	Peking,	87 ²	Pioneer,	104 ¹
Parliament,	121 ²	Pen and ink sketch,	138 ¹	Pipe for water,	76 ¹
" , member of	8 ²	" , fountain, etc.	76 ¹	Pirates,	97 ²
		Penal code,	11 ²	Pivot,	4 ²
		Penalty, death	19 ²	Place,	107 ²

Places of entertainment,	70 ¹	Positivism,	45 ¹	Prerogatives, natural	136 ¹
Plague, etc.	24 ²	Possessive case,	58 ²	Presbyterian,	46 ¹
Plaintiff and defendant,	19 ²	Post no bills,	141 ²	Presbytery,	49 ¹
Plan for, etc.	104 ²	Postage, etc.	10 ¹	Prescribed dress,	76 ²
" of campaign,		Postal,	10 ¹	Present affairs,	114 ¹
Platform, (stage)	70 ¹	" money order,	133 ¹	" emergency,	100 ¹
" ticket,	73 ²	" Savings Bank,	121 ²	" tense,	59 ¹
" , (views)	2 ²	" Union,	73 ¹	" (verb) arms,	17 ²
" of paper,	137 ²	Post-cards, etc.	10 ¹ , 70 ²	" wrongfully,	121 ²
" , party,	67 ¹ , 136 ¹	Poster,	123 ¹	Preservation of race,	40 ²
Plead a case,	122 ¹	Post-graduate course,	51 ²	Preserve peace,	111 ²
Pledge,	114 ¹	Post-man,	73 ¹	President,	8 ¹
Plenary,	82 ¹	Post-master,	10 ¹	" of Assembly,	8 ²
Plenipotentiary, etc.	22 ¹	Post-office,	10 ¹	" , Board,	132 ²
Pluperfect,	59 ²	Postpone decision,	122 ²	" , society, etc.	37 ¹
Plural,	58 ²	Potato race,	70 ²	Presidential mandate,	11 ¹
Pneumonic Plague,	24 ²	Powder magazine,	16 ¹	Presiding officer,	37 ¹
Point,	121 ¹	Power,	90 ²	Press, etc.	62 ¹ , 122 ²
" , fine, etc.	101 ¹	" , balance of	22 ¹	" , freedom of	30 ¹
" of contrast,	140 ²	" , brain	43 ¹	Prestige,	101 ²
" , strategic	16 ²	" , candle	55 ²	Prevent,	104 ²
Police, etc.	11 ² , 133 ²	" , center of	4 ²	Prices current,	63 ² , 135 ²
" clubs,	114 ²	" , limits to	118 ¹	Primary election,	122 ¹
" swords,	16 ¹	" , motive, etc.	90 ²	" school,	51 ²
Policeman,	11 ²	" of expansion,	107 ²	Prime Minister,	6 ¹ , 8 ¹
Policy,	2 ² , 100 ² , 107 ² , 140 ²	" , letter,	137 ¹	Prince Regent, etc.	6 ¹
" , anti-foreign	3 ¹	" , resistance,	140 ²	Principal place,	100 ¹
" , political	100 ²	" , supreme	6 ¹	" verb,	58 ²
Political aspect,	121 ¹	Powerful,	139 ¹	Principle,	2 ² , 67 ¹
" body,	6 ¹	Powers, great	21 ¹	" , fundamental, etc.	67 ¹
" conceptions,	2 ¹	Practical,	67 ² , 123 ¹	" , general	137 ²
" Council,	132 ¹	" advice,	140 ¹	Printing office,	62 ¹
" , criminal,	11 ²	" men,	1 ¹	Priority, right of	122 ¹
" economy,	28 ²	Practicing profession,	114 ²	Prison, military,	17 ¹
" party,	33 ¹	Praters,	121 ¹	Prisoners of war,	135 ¹
" platform,	100 ²	Prayer-meeting,	49 ²	Private, (soldier)	14 ¹
Politician,	1 ¹	Prayer-room,	52 ²	" devotions,	49 ¹
Politics,	132 ¹	Precedence,	86 ²	" institutions,	82 ²
Politics, participate in	30 ¹	Precedent,	67 ²	" school,	51 ¹
Polytheism,	45 ¹ , 136 ²	Preceding,	123 ¹	" virtue,	136 ¹
Ponder over,	110 ¹	Predecessor,	114 ²	Privilege,	86 ²
Pop-gun,	70 ²	Predicate,	59 ²	Privileges, etc.	22 ¹
Popular,	122 ²	Predisposition,	42 ¹	" , special	101 ¹
" opinion,	132 ¹	Prefect,	8 ² , 132 ²	Prize,	54 ² , 141 ¹
Port,	22 ²	Preferential privileges,	122 ¹	Probationer,	48 ² , 122 ²
Portrait taking,	70 ²	Prehistoric period,	126 ¹	Problem,	35 ²
Position,	86 ² , 100 ¹	Prejudice,	86 ²	Process,	86 ²
" gained,	16 ²	Premier,	6 ¹ , 8 ¹	Proclaim,	110 ² , 141 ¹
" , untenable	5 ²	Preparation, stage of	1 ²	" martial law,	11 ¹ , 134 ²
Positive,	82 ¹	Preparatory course,	52 ¹	Proclamation,	133 ² , 141 ¹
" degree,	58 ²	Prepare for action,	104 ²	Procurator, Court of, etc.	19 ¹
Positively,	83 ²	Preposition,	58 ¹	Procurator,	19 ¹

1813

Produce, (a witness)	19 ²	Public, stage,	70 ¹	Radicalism,	3 ¹
Producers,	27 ¹	" , to make	140 ²	Radio-telegraph station,	138 ¹
Pro-dynastic,	33 ²	Publication, etc.	137 ²	Raillery,	114 ²
Profession,	114 ²	Publicly elected,	136 ¹	Railroad station, etc.,	73 ²
" , medical	24 ¹	Publish, etc.	63 ² , 110 ² , 137 ²	Raise disturbance, etc.	95 ¹
Professors,	52 ²	Publisher,	63 ²	" money,	9 ²
Professorship,	52 ²	Publishing house,	62 ¹	Range-finder,	134 ²
Proficiency,	54 ¹	Pull down,	107 ¹	Rank of officials,	132 ²
Profit, etc.	28 ¹ , 86 ²	Pulmonary consumption,	135 ²	Ransom, seize for	140 ²
Program,	70 ¹	Punishment, etc.	19 ²	Rapid firing gun,	16
Progress,	107 ²	Punkah,	76 ¹	Raspberry,	76 ²
" , gradual	140 ²	Pupils, etc.	52 ²	Ratify, (by vote)	35 ²
" of civilization,	39 ¹	Puppet officials,	1 ¹	Ratio, etc.	140 ²
" , (verb)	107 ²	Purgatory,	49 ²	Rational,	67 ²
Progressive,	82 ²	Puritans,	136 ²	Rationalism,	67 ² , 138 ¹
" Party,	33 ²	Purpose, etc.	100 ²	Rations,	15 ²
Promote,	104 ^{1,2}	" , ethical	2 ¹	Raw materials,	28 ¹
Promoted,	54 ²	" , main	67 ¹	Reaction,	90 ²
Promoter,	104 ¹	" , men of	141 ¹	Reactionary,	82 ²
Promulgate laws,	11 ¹	" , money making	3 ¹	Reading Club,	38 ¹
Pronoun,	58 ¹	" , one	79 ²	" room,	69 ²
Pronounce benediction,	49 ²	" , strong	43 ²	" first, (of bill)	
Proof, read	63 ²	Put down,	140 ²	Real, the	67 ²
Propagandism, Stage of	1 ²	" down forcibly,	97 ¹	" estate,	39 ¹
Proper,	139 ¹	" together.	79 ²	Reality,	67 ²
" business,	114 ¹			Realization,	86 ²
Property,	39 ¹			Reason, fundamental	67 ¹
" of State,	133 ¹			Reasoning,	43 ¹
Proposals,	141 ²			Rebate,	27 ²
Propose a bill,	136 ¹			Receipt,	136 ¹
Proprietorship,	121 ²			Receive a guest,	93 ²
Prosecutor,	19 ²			Reception,	69 ² , 70 ¹ , 93 ¹
Provincial Assembly,	7 ^{1,2} , 8 ^{1,2}			" hall,	69 ²
Provisional,	80 ²			Reciprocate,	90 ¹
" Constitution,	133 ²			Recitation schedule,	55 ¹
" Government, etc.	8 ¹			Recognize,	22 ¹
Psychic Research Society,	38 ²			Recommendation, letter of	93 ²
Psychology,	66 ²			Reconnoitre,	16 ² , 135 ¹
Psychotherapy,	67 ²			Reconsider a vote,	36 ²
Public, the	39 ² , 80 ²			Reconstruct,	107 ¹
" affairs,	101 ²			Recording Secretary,	37 ¹
" debt,	133 ¹			Recover lost privileges,	117 ²
" enemy,	97 ¹			Recreation,	69 ²
" good,	30 ¹			" ground,	70 ¹
" mourning,	93 ¹			Recruit troops;	15 ¹
" nuisance,	136 ¹			Recruits,	14 ¹
" park,	69 ¹			Rectifications, secret	114 ¹
" reading room,	69 ²			Red Cross Society,	38 ²
" school,	51 ¹			Re-elected,	122 ¹
" sentiment,	30 ¹			Re-enforcements,	118 ¹
" servant,	114 ²			Refectory,	52 ²
" spirited,	30 ¹			Reference library,	52 ²

- | | | | | | |
|---------------------------|--|------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Reform, | 30 ¹ , 107 ¹ , 139 ¹ | Reserved rights, | 137 ² | Rights, reserved | 137 ² |
| „ Party, | 33 ² | Reserves, (soldiers) | 134 ¹ | „ , special | 101 ¹ |
| „ Society, | 38 ² | Resident minister, | 22 ¹ | „ , womens' | 30 ¹ |
| „ , thorough | 132 ¹ | Resign, | 11 ² | Ringleader, | 97 ¹ |
| Reformatory, | 19 ² | Resignation, letter of | 133 ² | Riot, | 97 ² |
| Reformed, | 107 ¹ | Resistance, power of | 140 ² | Rioters, | 97 ² |
| Regard as important, | 110 ¹ | Resisting power, | 90 ² | Rise in value, | 135 ² |
| „ for family, | 136 ¹ | Resolution, | 36 ¹ | Rising generation, | 123 ² |
| Regarding, | 90 ¹ | Respect, | 49 ¹ | „ vote, | 35 ^{1,2} |
| Regards, kind | 94 ² | Respecting, | 90 ¹ | Rites of religion, | 136 ² |
| Regime, | 131 ² , 140 ² | Respects, best | 94 ² | Ritual, | 140 ¹ |
| Regiment, | 13 ¹ | Respond, | 5 ¹ | Road, paved, etc. | 138 ² |
| Register a letter, | 10 ¹ | Respondent, | 19 ² | Robbers, organized | 97 ² |
| Registered trade mark, | 135 ² | Response, | 140 ¹ | Robes, sacrificial | 140 ¹ |
| Registrar, | 19 ² | Responsibility, | 86 ² | Robust, | 139 ¹ |
| Regular, | 58 ² , 80 ² | „ , bear | 117 ¹ | Roll, to call the | 35 ¹ |
| „ army, | 13 ¹ , 134 ¹ | Restore, | 107 ¹ | Roman Catholic Church, | 46 ¹ |
| Regulate, | 104 ² , 107 ^{1,2} | Restrain, | 97 ¹ | Room, study | 52 ² |
| Regulations, | 122 ² , 131 ¹ , 136 ² | Restrict, | 97 ¹ | Root, (of word) | 58 ¹ |
| Reinstate, | 111 ¹ | Restricted meaning, | 138 ¹ | Rowdies, | 140 ² |
| Relation to, | 90 ¹ | Restriction, | 97 ¹ | „ , local | 97 ² |
| Relations, cordial | 90 ¹ | Result, | 5 ¹ , 67 ^{1,2} | Royal Asiatic Society, | 38 ² |
| „ , international | 21 ¹ | Results, perfect | 118 ² | Royalist, | 33 ² |
| „ , mutual | 135 ¹ | Retreat, way of | 97 ² | Rubber tire, | 74 ² |
| Relative to, | 67 ² | Return receipt, | 10 ¹ | Ruffians, | 97 ² , 131 ¹ |
| Relay race, | 138 ¹ | „ to right, | 107 ¹ | Running expenses, | 54 ¹ , 137 ¹ |
| Religion, | 45 ¹ | Reunite, | 79 ² | Rupture, (of relations) | 90 ¹ |
| Religious belief, | 49 ¹ | Revenue, | 27 ² | | |
| „ interest, | 2 ¹ | „ , Board of | 6 ² | | |
| Remote, | 90 ¹ | „ , national | 9 ¹ | | |
| Remove, | 35 ² | „ , stamp | 10 ¹ | | |
| „ from office, etc. | 11 ² | Reverence, | 139 ² | Sabbath, | 31 ² , 86 ¹ |
| Reorganize, | 35 ¹ | Revert to type, | 107 ¹ | Sacred, etc. | 83 ² |
| Repair, | 107 ¹ | Review, | 16 ² | Sacrifice, etc. | 30 ² |
| Reply, | 140 ¹ | „ , grand | 17 ¹ | Sacrificial hat, etc. | 140 ^{1,2} |
| Report, | 110 ² | Revise, | 107 ¹ | Safe, (noun) | 76 ¹ |
| Reporter, | 63 ² , 123 ¹ , 137 ² | Revival meetings, | 49 ² | „ conduct, | 11 ² |
| Reporters' gallery, | 137 ² | Revolution, etc. | 30 ^{1,2} | Safety pin, | 77 ² , 139 ¹ |
| Represent, | 111 ¹ , 114 ¹ | Revolutionary Army, | 13 ¹ | Salary, teacher's | 54 ¹ |
| Representative, | 111 ¹ | „ Party, | 33 ¹ | Salt Bureau, | 132 ^{1,2} |
| Representatives, House of | 8 ² | Revolver, | 16 ¹ | „ Gabelle, | 9 ¹ |
| Repress, | 97 ¹ | Reward, | 114 ¹ , 141 ¹ | Salute by, etc. | 93 ¹ , 94 ¹ |
| Republic, | 6 ¹ | Rhetoric, | 55 ² | „ , military | 17 ² , 135 ¹ |
| „ of China, | 8 ² | Rich in, | 118 ² | Salvation Army, | 46 ² |
| Republican Party, | 33 ¹ | Rifle, etc. | 16 ¹ | Same speech, etc. | 136 ¹ |
| Reputation, | 86 ² | Right thing, | 114 ¹ | Sanitation, | 24 ¹ |
| Request, | 110 ² | Right, divine | 118 ² | Sanitary inspectors, | 24 ¹ |
| Requisite, | 100 ² | „ , ground of | 67 ¹ | Sap, to | 135 ¹ |
| „ qualifications, | 101 ¹ | „ of free speech, | 141 ² | Satirist, | 1 ¹ |
| Rescript, | 133 ² | „ to exploit mines, | 11 ¹ | Satisfaction, | 139 ¹ |
| Reserve fund, | 27 ² | „ „ vote, | 30 ¹ | Satisfactory, | 139 ¹ |
| Reserved car, | 73 ² | Rights of people, etc. | 30 ¹ | Saturday, | 31 ² , 86 ² |
| | | | | Savings Bank, | 135 ² |

S.

Scabbard,	16 ¹	Seize, for ransom,	140 ²	Sever the empire,	4 ¹
Scale of living,	141 ²	Select,	141 ¹	Sex, female	39 ²
Scarf,	139 ¹	„ and commission,	11 ²	Sexes, equal rights of	30 ¹
Scarlet Fever,	135 ²	„ „ separate,	111 ¹	Shake hands,	94 ²
Scenery, stage	70 ¹	Selection, natural	55 ² , 122 ²	Shame,	43 ²
Schedule, recitation	55 ¹	Self-consciousness,	123 ¹	Shanghai,	87 ² , 139 ²
Scholarship, (attainments)	54 ¹	„ -control,	30 ¹	Shansi,	87 ¹
„ „ (free tuition)	123 ²	„ -defense,	97 ¹	Shantung,	87 ¹
Scholastics,	1 ¹	„ -governing section,	133 ¹	Shareholder,	27 ¹
School, etc.	51 ^{1,2}	„ -government,	30 ¹	Sheath, bayonet	16 ¹
„ „ Correspondence	122 ²	„ -respect,	136 ¹	Shell, bomb	16 ² , 134 ²
„ „ system,	132 ¹	„ -sacrifice,	30 ²	Shensi,	87 ¹
„ „ of philosophy,	67 ²	„ -supporting students,	122 ²	Sheriff,	19 ²
„ „ thought,	123 ¹	Selfishness,	131 ¹	Ship, battle	16 ²
School-house,	52 ¹	Semi-civilized,	39 ¹	„ „ launching,	140 ²
Science, etc.	55 ¹	Seminary, Theological	136 ²	Shoe-blackening,	77 ¹
„ „ Medical	24 ¹	Senate,	8 ²	Short-coming,	100 ²
„ „ Moral, etc.	66 ²	„ „ of University,	52 ²	„ -cut,	118 ¹
„ „ Physical	55 ²	Senile,	82 ²	„ -hand,	76 ¹
Scientists,	1 ¹ , 131 ¹	Sensation,	43 ¹	Shot-put,	138 ¹
Scope, general	67 ¹	Sense, common	43 ² , 136 ²	Should,	123 ²
Scout,	14 ¹	„ „ perception,	43 ¹	Shrapnel,	16 ² , 134 ²
Scouts, Boy	37 ²	Sensibilities,	43 ²	Sick man of East,	139 ²
„ „ (Chinese)	122 ²	Sentence,	19 ²	Side, (of case)	100 ¹
Screens, fly	76 ¹	Sentiment,	43 ²	„ „ walk, etc.	138 ²
Sea-bathing,	135 ²	„ „ „ public	30 ¹	Sides, both, etc.	100 ¹
„ „ squadron,	14 ¹	Sentry box,	11 ²	Sign,	5 ¹ , 114 ¹
Search-light,	16 ²	Separate,	4 ¹	Signals,	135 ¹
Seas, inland	22 ¹	Separation,	4 ²	„ „ light	16 ²
Second a motion,	35 ²	Sequester,	135 ¹	Signature,	11 ¹
„ „ in command, etc.	132 ²	Sergeant,	133 ²	Signification,	137 ¹
„ „ term men,	134 ¹	Sermon,	49 ²	Silver, depreciation of	27 ²
Seconder,	136 ¹	Servant, public	114 ²	Silver mint,	10 ¹
Secret,	82 ²	Servia,	139 ²	Simple,	79 ¹
„ „ disaffection,	4 ²	Service, (labor)	86 ²	Sine qua non,	100 ²
„ „ rectifications,	114 ¹	„ „ „ military	134 ¹	Single,	79 ¹
„ „ session,	11 ²	„ „ „ (meeting) memorial	93 ¹	Singular number,	58 ²
„ „ societies,	38 ²	Servile,	90 ²	Situation,	85 ¹
„ „ telegram,	73 ¹	„ „ labor,	4 ²	Skeptics,	45 ¹
„ „ treaty,	135 ²	Session, (sitting)	35 ¹	Sketch, pen and ink	138 ¹
Secretary,	14 ²	„ „ „ extra	35 ¹	Skill,	131 ¹
„ „ chief	8 ¹	„ „ „ full	37 ²	Skin-deep,	4 ²
„ „ „ corresponding, etc.	35 ¹	„ „ „ (ecclesiastical)	49 ¹	Skipping-rope,	70 ² , 138 ¹
„ „ „ departmental	37 ¹	Settle,	35 ²	Slave spirit,	90 ²
Section, (army)	13	„ „ an affair,	141 ¹	Slaves,	4 ² , 97 ¹
Sects,	45 ¹	„ „ amicably,	117 ²	Sleeping car,	138 ²
Secure funds,	9 ²	Settled, not	36 ²	Sleight of hand,	131 ¹
Security for loan,	27 ²	Settlement of accounts,	133 ¹	Smokeless powder,	16 ²
Seduce,	97 ²	„ „ „ peaceful	117 ²	Sociability,	125 ²
Seemly,	139 ¹	„ „ „ (colony)	39 ²	Social,	90 ²
Segregated,	4 ²	Settlers, foreign	40 ²	„ „ function,	69 ²
Seize, etc.	97 ¹	Settling waste lands,	39 ²	„ „ gathering,	70 ¹

Social gifts, men of	131 ¹	Speedy,	83 ²	Steam cars,	138 ²
" reform, etc.	39 ¹	Spell,	58 ¹ , 137 ¹	" launch,	74 ¹
Socialism,	39 ¹	Spelling,	137 ¹	Steamer,	74 ¹
Socialists,	33 ¹	Sphere, (social position)	1 ²	Steel engraving,	137 ²
Societies, right to convene	30 ¹	" , woman's	39 ²	Stenographer,	76 ¹
Society, (association)	35 ¹	" , (jurisdiction)	101 ²	Step in advance,	107 ²
" , Aid, etc.	37 ²	" , of influence, etc.	22 ¹	Stereopticon,	70 ¹
" , Bible, etc.	46 ²	Spirit,	43 ¹	Stigma,	101 ¹
" for Prevention of		" of, etc.	3 ^{1,2}	Stimulate,	104 ^{1,2}
Cruelty, etc.	136 ¹	" , College	53 ¹	Stimulus,	90 ²
" , to disband	36 ²	" , public	30 ¹	Stir up,	104 ²
" , independent, etc.	35 ¹	" , realm of	1 ²	Stock,	27 ²
" , International Re-		" , slave	90 ²	" , certificate of	135 ²
form	38 ¹	" , (alcohol) lamp	76 ¹	" , company,	27 ¹
" , member of	37 ¹	Spiritual culture, etc.	49 ¹	" , exchange,	135 ²
" , Missionary	45 ¹	" nature,	43 ²	" holder,	2 ¹
" , Red Cross, etc.	38 ²	Spiritualists,	45 ¹	Stone age,	131 ¹
" , Tract	46 ²	Splendid,	83 ¹	Story,	63 ¹
" , (human)	39 ¹	Sponge,	76 ² , 139 ¹	Strategic point,	16 ² , 135 ¹
Sociology,	39 ¹	Spontaneous,	126 ¹	Strategy,	131 ^{1,2}
Soda water,	76 ²	Sports,	70 ²	Straw matting,	76 ¹
Solar calendar,	31 ¹	Squad,	13 ¹	Strawberry,	76 ²
Soldiers, disbanded, etc.	17 ¹	Squadron,	13 ¹ , 14 ¹	Street lamp,	76 ¹
" , pay of, etc.	15 ²	Stable, (firm)	83 ¹	" regulations,	133 ¹
" , trained	14 ¹	Staff, General	132 ¹	Strength of purpose,	43 ²
Solicit,	110 ²	Staff officer,	14 ²	" , united	79 ²
Solicitor-at-law,	19 ¹	Stage of, etc.	1 ²	Strenuous activity, (outward)	4 ²
Soothsayers,	131 ¹	" , public	70 ¹	Stress, to lay	110 ¹
Sophism,	66 ¹	Stalls, (theatre)	70 ¹	Strike, (industrial)	28 ²
Soul,	43 ¹	Stalwart,	83 ¹	Striking clock,	76 ¹
" and body,	118 ²	Stamp duty,	28 ²	Stringency, financial	27 ² , 135 ²
Sound, vocal	137 ¹	" , commemorative	73 ¹	Strong,	83 ¹ , 139 ¹
Sovereignty,	11 ¹	" , postage	10 ¹	" man,	114 ²
Speaking of,	90 ¹	Stand at attention,	17 ²	" purpose,	43 ²
Special,	80 ² , 83 ¹	Standard,	101 ²	Strongly partizan,	131 ^{1,2}
" appointment,	133 ²	" , adopt gold	10 ¹	Struggle for life,	55 ²
" course,	51 ² , 52 ¹	" , not up to	42 ¹	Stub,	136 ¹
" delivery,	10 ¹	Standing army,	134 ¹	Student, etc.	52 ²
" meeting,	5 ¹	Start new enterprise,	104 ¹	" Volunteers,	46 ²
" rights,	101 ¹	" on expedition,	140 ²	Studies of curriculum,	55 ¹
" session		" revolution,	30 ¹	Study in school,	136 ²
" taxes,	133 ¹	Starting point,	100 ²	" into,	110 ¹
" telegram,	137 ²	State church,	43 ¹	" rooms,	52 ²
" train,	73 ²	" Department,	132 ²	Stupendous,	83 ¹
Specialists,	1 ¹	" , Ministers of	6 ² , 121 ²	Subject, (theme)	35 ²
Specialized,	83 ¹	" , property of	133 ¹	" , (in Grammar)	59 ²
Species, origin of	55 ²	Statesmen,	131 ¹	Subjective,	67 ²
Specific,	83 ¹ , 138 ¹	Station, (verb)	11 ²	Subjunctive mood,	59 ¹
Speculation,	27 ²	" , police	11 ²	Subliminal consciousness,	67 ¹
Speech, (an address)	69 ²	" , R. R.	73 ²	Submarine boat, etc.	16 ² , 134 ²
" , freedom of	30 ¹	Statistics,	114 ²	" cable,	73 ² , 138 ¹
" , part of	137 ¹	Steal away,	121 ¹	Submit for decision,	35 ²

Subnormal mind,		67 ¹	Syllable,		58 ¹	Term of office,		11 ²
Subordinate,		100 ¹	Sylogism,		66 ¹	" , (word)		137 ¹
Subpoena a witness		19 ²	Sympathy,		140 ¹	Terms, technical		55 ²
Subscribe for paper,		63 ²	Syndicate,		22 ² , 27 ¹	" , of agreement,		114 ¹
Subscribed capital, etc.		27 ²	Synod,		49 ¹	Terminology,		55 ²
Subscription, etc.		9 ²	Synonym,		58 ¹ , 137 ¹	Territorial forces,		134 ¹
Subsidize,		27 ²	Synthetic,		67 ¹	" , office,		132 ²
Substance,		67 ²	System, etc.		131 ²	Territory of state,		22 ¹
Substitute, (noun)		11 ²	" , legal		20 ²	Testimony,		19 ²
Subterranean mine,		16 ²	" , school		132 ¹	Text books,		55 ²
Subway,		74 ¹	Systematic,		80 ¹	Theatre,		70 ¹
Succeeding,		123 ¹	Systematize,		35 ¹	Theatricals,		70 ¹
Success,		67 ²	Szechuen.		87 ¹	Theme,		35 ²
Succession, close		139 ²				Theological Seminary,		136 ²
Sufficient,		83 ²				Theology,		49 ¹
Suffragettes,		38 ²				Theoretical,		66 ² , 67 ²
Suggestion,		67 ¹				Theory,		66 ^{1,2} , 123 ¹
Sui generis,		83 ¹				" , development		55 ²
Suit case,		76 ¹				Thermometer,		76 ¹
" , business, etc.		76 ²				" , clinical		24 ²
" , (legal) civil, etc.		19 ²				Thing, important		101 ²
Suitable,		83 ²				Third-rate barbarism,		21 ²
" , business,		114 ¹				Thorough reform,		132 ¹
Summer school,		122 ²				Thoroughly done,		110 ¹
Summon,		19 ²				Thought, freedom of		30 ²
" , soldiers,		16 ²				" , line of, etc.		67 ¹
Summons,		19 ²				" , lofty		118 ²
Sunday,		31 ² , 86 ¹				" , realm of		1 ²
" School,		49 ²				" , school of		123 ¹
Superb,		83 ¹				Through, to carry		110 ¹
Superficial,		4 ²				Thursday,		31 ² , 86 ²
Superintendent of Education,		8 ²				Ticket of admission,		70 ¹
" of Industries,		121 ^{1,2}				" , R. R. etc.		73 ²
" , General		14 ²				" , steamship		74 ¹
Superior,		83 ¹				Tientsin,		87 ²
" force,		97 ¹				Time,		85 ¹
Superlative,		58 ²				Times, the		85 ¹
Supernatural,		125 ²				" , keep up with		30 ²
Superstition,		49 ¹				Time-server,		5 ²
Supplement,		63 ² , 123 ¹				Tippet,		139 ¹
Suppress publication,		137 ²				Tire, rubber		74 ²
Supremacy,		86 ²				Title,		114 ²
Supreme Court,		19 ¹				" , official		121 ²
Surcharged stamps,		73 ¹ , 138 ¹				Tonic,		24 ²
Surgeon,		24 ²				Tool, (figurative)		121 ¹
" , army		134 ¹				" , to use as		118 ¹
Survival of fittest,		55 ²				Topic,		35 ²
Suspend, (membership)		54 ²				Torch-light procession,		70 ¹
" publication,		137 ²				Torpedo, etc.		16 ²
Suzerain,		121 ¹				Total attendance,		35 ¹
Suzerainty,		121 ¹				Tour for pleasure,		69 ¹
Sword,		16 ¹				" , of inspection,		110 ¹

Vision, larger	66 ²	Wedding,	93 ² , 140 ¹	Worst has happened,	118 ²
Visit of inspection,	110 ¹	„ „ tour,	140 ¹	Worth,	43 ²
„ „ pay formal	22 ¹	Wednesday,	31 ² , 86 ²	Worthy of confidence,	83 ²
Visitors in assemblies, etc.	69 ²	Week,	31 ¹ , 86 ¹	Wreaths, to send	93 ²
Vocal sound,	137 ¹	Weekly paper,	62 ¹	Wrestling, art of	131 ²
Voice, (Grammar)	58 ²	Welcome, meeting of, etc.	93 ¹	Writ of Habeas Corpus,	19 ²
„ „ active, etc.	59 ¹	Well-established,	83 ¹	Write from dictation,	54 ¹
„ „ (opinion)	140 ²	West, the	86 ²	Written method,	54 ¹
Volition,	43 ²	Western customs,	69 ¹	Wuchang.	87 ²
Volley,	17 ²	Wide experience,	136 ²		
Voluntarily rendered	86 ²	„ interpretation,	138 ¹		
Volunteers,	134 ¹	Wild zeal,	131 ²	X.	
Vote, etc.	30 ¹ , 35 ^{1,2}	Wind-bags,	1 ¹	X rays.	137 ¹
„ „ put to	122 ²	Wind-mill,	76 ¹		
Vow,	114 ¹	Window-blind,	76 ¹	Y.	
Vowel.	58 ¹	Wing of army, etc.	14 ²		
		Wire entanglements,	134 ²	Yard, school	52 ¹
		Wireless installation,	138 ¹	Year of our Lord,	86 ¹
		„ telegraphy,	73 ¹	„ „ Boxer	86 ¹
		Wisdom, worldly	136 ²	„ „ school	54 ¹
Wanting,	82 ¹	Withdraw motion,	35 ²	Yearly expenditure, etc.	27 ²
War office,	132 ¹	Witness, (legal)	19 ²	Yellow peril,	40 ²
„ „ Board of	6 ²	W. C. T. U.	38 ²	Yield,	104 ²
„ „ to declare	11 ¹	Women,	39 ²	Y. M. C. A.	46 ²
„ „ seat of	121 ²	Women's rights,	30 ¹	Y. W. C. A.	46 ²
„ „ zone,	135 ¹	„ sphere,	39 ²	Youth, gilded	1 ¹
Warm-blooded,	4 ²	„ suffrage,	38 ²	Yunnan.	87 ²
Waste lands, settling	39 ²	Work for private ends, etc.	104 ²		
Watch, military	14 ¹	Work-house,	133 ²		
Watch-word,	114 ¹	Work-shop,	27 ²	Z.	
Water color painting,	138 ¹	World, go around	118 ²		
„ „ piped	76 ¹	„ spirit,	55 ²	Zeal,	42 ² , 131 ²
Wavering,	83 ¹	„ view,	66 ²	„ „ wild	131 ²
Way of retreat,	97 ²	„ weary,	42 ²	Zealots,	4 ²
Ways that are dark,	132 ¹	„ „ (a class)	1 ²	Zeppelin air-ship,	138 ²
Weak,	83 ¹	„ „ commercial	39 ²	Zoological garden,	69 ¹
Weal, public	101 ²	Worldly wisdom,	136 ²	Zoology.	55 ²
Wealthy, the	131 ¹				

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

PL
1489
M37
1917

Mateer, Ada (Haven)
New terms for new ideas

